The Roswell Foil

How UFO discoveries radically change how we see the world

Jerry Kroth, Ph.D.

2021 EDITION

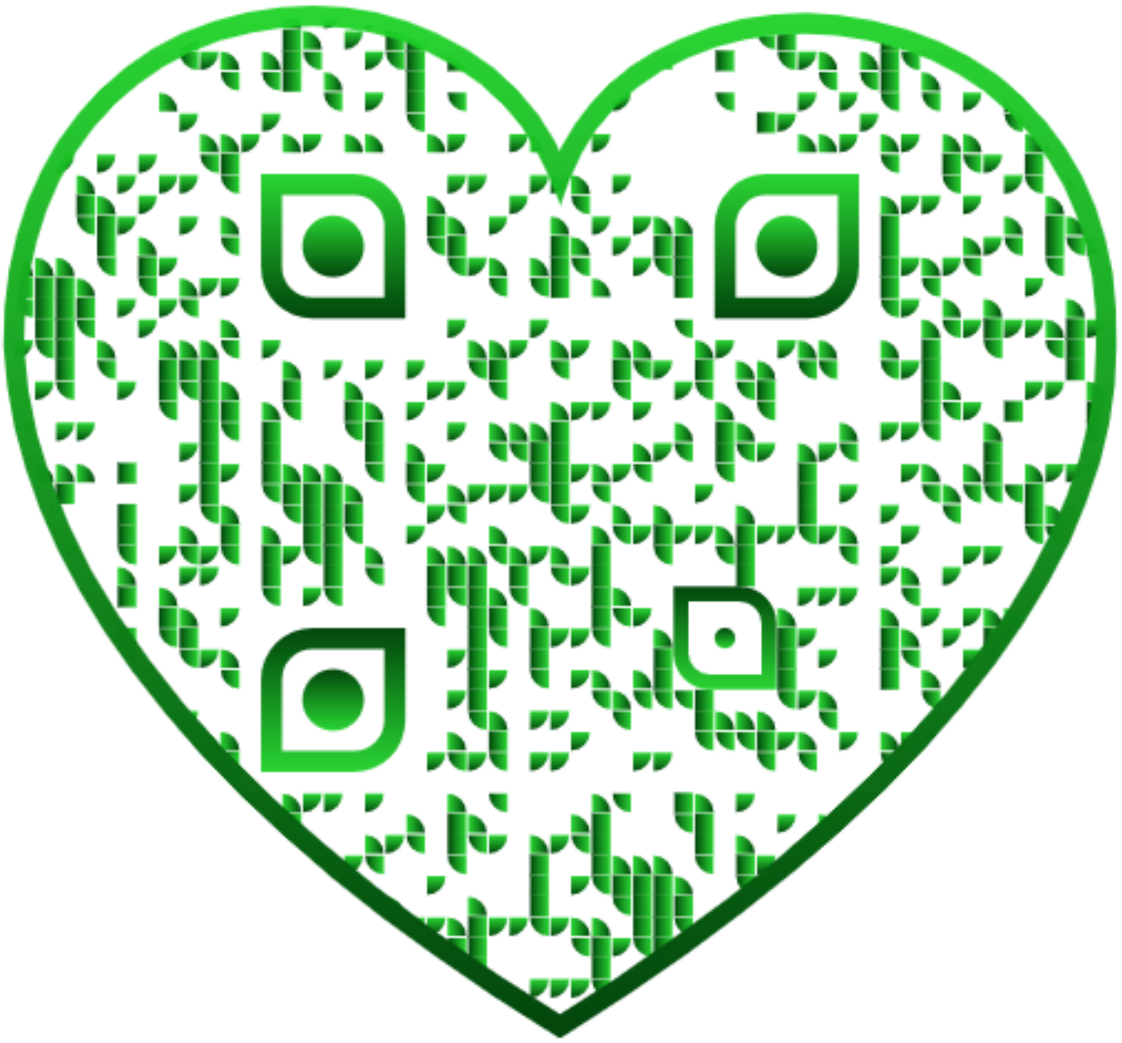


Table of contents

Part I: Roswell, the foil, and UFO reports

1. "My daddy said I should show you this"
2. Experts and elephants
3. From Roswell to Wanaque
4. Congress and cavemen

Part II: How our understanding of everything changes

5. Dissonance and denial
6. Myths, memories, and mnemonics
7. Pictographs and pyramids: an archeological journey
8. Evolutionary biology and the extraterrestrial
9. Writing in the fields: a serious look at crop circles
10. A new paradigm emerges

Part III: Well then, just who are they?

11. Salma Siddick and a personal epiphany

12. **Finding data that isn't crazy**

13. **Lavender fields forever: close encounters of the fifth kind**

14. **Rainbow-colored porcupines: close encounters of the fourth kind**

15. **So, just what are they trying to say?**

16. **From the dark ages to the age of enlightenment**

About the author

Appendix

Endnotes

Picture credits

Part I

Roswell, the foil, and UFO reports

1.

"My daddy said I should show you this."

Sometimes fate drops your future on your lap, other times it hides it right under your nose.

—Katerina Martinez

My name is Jerry Kroth. I'm a psychology professor from California, and I've written 17 books, mostly academic third-person stuff, but I decided this investigative piece will stay upfront, real, and personal as much as possible in addition to having an academic dimension. The reason is that this whole book began with a very important personal encounter:

Far back in 1965, and long before my doctorate, I was teaching the 5th-grade in Wayne, Michigan near Ann Arbor when a girl brought a mysterious material to class.

"My daddy said I should show you this," she said, handing me a silvery-gray, slightly elastic 5 by 5-inch sheet of material that looked like aluminum foil.

Turns out it wasn't foil. It was magic.

If you tried to cut this material with scissors, nothing would happen. If you tried to jam a ballpoint pen or a metal tip into it, you simply couldn't puncture it, even though it was as thin as a piece of stationery.

If you rolled it into a ball and then let go, it immediately unfolded and

resumed its shape with no dents or creases, regardless of how many times you squeezed and crushed it.

The phenomenon I later learned was called *shape-memory*, and I believe only one substance then had that quality, Nitinol.

However, shape-memory only happens when Nitinol is heated. So-called "superelastic nitinol" can allegedly show shape-memory at room temperature, but that variation wasn't invented until the 1970s.[1] A materials science expert in Australia confirmed this timeline for me.

So, what was this weird material?

What was I holding?

The backstory

There is more about this journey, and putting things in chronological order may be helpful.

So 43 years passed since that little girl came up to my teacher's desk. I had no prior interest in UFOs. I was 24 years old when I taught in that school near Ann Arbor.

When she showed me the material, I thought her dad probably worked for NASA and this was some new kind of material they were developing.

The elementary school was near the University of Michigan and close to the Willow Run Laboratories where some secret aerospace research was happening, so I just said "that's cool" and went about my business thinking it must be some kind of material NASA was developing.

The next leg of this journey didn't begin for 43 years.

I lost my best friend in a plane crash in 1987. He was a UFO buff, a fellow psychologist, and he loved "archeoastronomy." In his honor, I toyed with the idea of writing a book that would depart from psychology, and tried to gather and present the 'best evidence' I could for the hypothesis of extraterrestrial involvement in human affairs. It was later published by a New York publisher, Algora, under the title "Aliens and Man: a synopsis of facts and beliefs."

In the process of researching the book, I investigated pyramids, the Voynich manuscript, crop circles, mythological discussions of gods, and the history of flying machines. I even looked at biological speculations from the Sumerians to the Mayans to the Book of Enoch describing sky gods mating and interbreeding with humans. I traveled to Egypt and crawled inside the Great Pyramid, walked the Nazca lines in Peru, visited the oracle of Delphi to ask a few questions, traveled to Jerusalem, personally inspected the White Pyramid in Xian, China, and thoroughly enjoyed the adventure, travel, and experience.

I admit I've never seen a UFO or had a direct experience with a cosmic visitor. It was a thrilling academic journey, for sure, but I didn't fully cross that threshold into *believing* that humankind had extraterrestrial contact even upon completion of that book. The book was reviewed quite fairly and reasonably well to my surprise.

I've also made a video lecture on this subject. Generally, my videos, have done considerably better than my books; about 3 million folks have watched my various lectures on Youtube.

As of this writing, 99,000 people viewed the video on this earlier edition of the book which you are now reading, save for the fact that this is the updated 2021 edition with quite a lot of new information packed inside its pages.

This story about this strange material goes much further back, though, all the way to San Diego in 2008. I was then researching materials and reading an absolutely preposterous, outrageous screed titled *The Day After Roswell.*

Extraterrestrial contacts: the Roswell foil, UFO,s and how they alter our world

The video may be viewed at this link https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4hXHE3HaZs&t=1s&pbjreload=101

It was written by 80-year-old Philip Corso, a former Air Force officer who said he was at Roswell. He described alien bodies, the UFO craft, even autopsies performed on the three-foot tall, large-headed beings at Walter-Reed hospital. They had white lymphatic fluid instead of blood, strange internal organs, and no genitals. I kept saying to myself, "Why the hell are you reading this; it is total crap, farcical, ludicrous, ufology pulp!"

"Toss the book!"

But, then I stumbled upon a quotation from Corso that stunned me; the hair on my arms stood up; I was dazed. All my long forgotten 1965 memories came flowing back. Here is what Corso said when he came upon the Roswell crash site in 1947:

> "One of the materials discovered was a dull gray metallic cloth-like material that seemed to shine up from the sand. The officer at the wreckage stuffed it into his fist and rolled it into a ball. Then he released it and the metallic fabric snapped back into shape without any creases or folds. When I tried to cut it with scissors the arms just slid off without making even a nick in the fiber; when I tried to stretch it, it bounced back."[2]

This was my moment, my epiphany. I remembered the little girl in 1965. I

remembered the material. I remembered her words, *"My daddy says I should show you this."* I remembered taking my teacher's compass—that you make geometric angles with—and jamming that metal tip as hard as I could into this paper-thin material and never being able to puncture it, and then watching the tiny dent in the material magically disappear before my eyes. I remembered taking three different kinds of scissors out of my desk and trying to cut it.

After reading Corso's book, I thought,

> "My God, is it true? Did I have the Roswell foil in my hands in 1965? Did it really happen? Did extraterrestrials actually have contact with us?"

Corso said he worked under Army Gen. Arthur Trudeau. Most of the debris was taken to Wright-Patterson. President Eisenhower created the Pentagon's *Office of Foreign Intelligence*, which was tasked with sending the material out for study carefully disguised under that rubric. Corso says he worked at Wright-Patterson at the time.

Since these materials came from the Office of "Foreign Intelligence," they were generally believed to be advanced products from other countries that the Air Force wanted to reverse engineer. Corso said U.S. advancements in lasers, materials science, night vision goggles, and a host of other technologies were influenced by this initiative. He said laboratory researchers who received the materials were not told they were dealing with extraterrestrial artifacts.

Many UFOlogists—the name UFO investigators like to call themselves—think Corso is a fraud. There have been serious attempts to debunk him. Indeed, I saw a video of Corso shortly before his death and he appeared defensive, disoriented, and rambling.[3]

On the other hand, my review of declassified reports from Willow Run Labs indicated that documents related to the lab's classified reverse engineering projects were indeed routinely sent to the *Office of Foreign Intelligence* in the Pentagon just the way Corso said they were. [4]

Hmmm! And Willow Run was just a few miles from that school where I was teaching fifth grade!

It certainly seemed to me *something* Corso said had a ring of truth to it.

Clues for a psychologist

Corso's book was dedicated to his most revered senior officer, Gen. Arthur Trudeau, who supervised the alien debris program for the Office of Foreign Intelligence.

As a psychologist, I often pay attention to things that other folks just seem to take for granted. l asked myself,

> "Why would a retired and decorated 80-year-old Air Force officer with a Bronze Star lie and fabricate a tale about Roswell, and then add a dollop of psychopathy to his fraud by actually dedicating the book to his deceased and most beloved mentor, General Arthur Trudeau?"

It didn't make sense. The critical commentary about Corso, especially from author Philip Glass, was that he was a liar and probably wrote the book because he was passed over for promotion. [5]

But I had a different take on that rationale: dedicating his book to his long-gone mentor is just not the kind of thing a psychopathic liar conjures up.

In an interview shortly before his death, Corso was asked about why he wrote the book. He spoke about future generations of young people:

> "I think it is of great importance that those children are going to read this and know what happened and what it came from, and that it was true. It did happen. They have to know

what's involved, and what it is leading to. They're the ones who will be involved in what it leads to. It is the most important thing I ever did." [6]

In reading the literature on UFOs, over time I discovered 47 people who signed affidavits saying they witnessed a similar silvery-gray foil from the alleged crash site of an alien spacecraft at Roswell, New Mexico in 1947.[7]

Either someone showed the material to them, or they picked it up and handled it themselves. We will be talking about these folks later in this book One witness, Lt. Walter Haut, talked about the crash, the craft, and the mysterious foil, but at his request, his 2002 affidavit wasn't made public until after he died three years later.[8]

An even more dramatic deathbed confession came from Homer Rowlette Jr. While laying on a gurney about to go into an operating room, he whispered to his daughter: "I was at Roswell when they recovered the spaceship in 1947. I was involved. I saw it. It's all true."[9] Rowlette did not survive the operation.

Rowlette's daughter said just before her father died, he confirmed the Roswell UFO incident. (Youtube

video may be accessed under the title "Roswell confessions. Sgt. Homer Rowlette"; or at the following link, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CFwbfRJN4.

Another deathbed confession comes from Marion Magruder, who was sworn to secrecy after handling the Roswell material in 1947 when it was transferred to Wright-Patterson. He said it behaved like metal that could be folded in your hands and then return to its original shape. He kept silent about seeing the UFO wreckage, bodies, and alien material for 50 years, before finally revealing the secrets to his son, Mark.[10]

Deathbed confessions carry a ring of truth for me, especially those three, but I'm also very much a skeptic. I was going to need more proof than confessions and affidavits.

Still, I couldn't help but wonder: "Was it possible I was holding an artifact of an extraterrestrial civilization in my hands in 1965?" Such a close encounter with another world would certainly qualify as the biggest event of my lifetime, and probably yours.

As a social scientist, I thought I should exercise due diligence and search for a more earthly explanation for the mystery material's alien characteristics. Skeptics and debunkers have made well-reasoned, if not acerbic, attacks on UFO believers, and their arguments are often impressive to me.

So I launched a very secular journey of discovery.

I wrote to more than 100 professors of materials science, chemistry, and physics, and posted queries on physics and materials science internet forums describing the magic foil fully with all of its characteristics—but never mentioning Roswell. Then I asked: "What was it? What was I holding in 1965?" Some 41 of these science mavens replied.

About 50 percent of respondents had no idea what the weird material was.

Some suggested Mylar (BoPet) or Kevlar, but these materials hold a crease, can be wrinkled, and will stay wrinkled at room temperature (see photos below).[11]

Close but no cigar. The photo left is Mylar or BoPet; note it wrinkles. To the right is aluminized Kevlar which similarly retains creases and wrinkles and often has a woven appearance.

Some 16 percent believed it was Nitinol, which does not display shape-memory unless heated, at least not in circa 1965, according to my investigation.

A minority voice suggested it was an aluminized shape-memory polymer, but, again, those did not appear until 1984.[12]

One scientist suggested it was Kapton, developed by Dupont. However, Kapton does not have the magic properties since it is capable of being cut and punctured and will hold a partial crease, a Dupont researcher confirmed in correspondence with me.[13]

Nonetheless, I went out and purchased Kapton and found it was easily cut with scissors and had no shape-memory whatsoever. The same Dupont scientist guessed the mystery material could have been Hytrel, but this brand

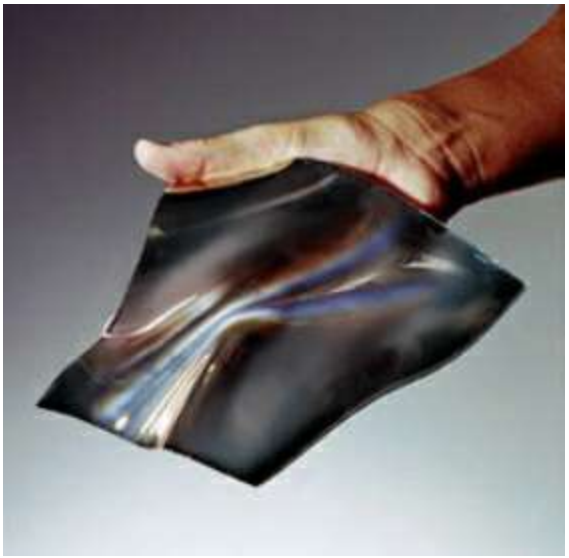
was not available commercially until the 1980s.[14] Furthermore, when I called a manufacturer of Hytrel, the technical support person said if crushed, it would retain creases and it could be cut with scissors.

One scientist-entrepreneur suggested it could have been a polyamide coated with germanium, but the company making this compound told me they had nothing that matched my product's description.

Another Dupont nominee was Karlrez, but it was only 40 years old, nine years shy of my moment of truth in that 5th-grade classroom encounter.[15]

Still unsure of what I once held in my hands—and not convinced that I should rely on expert opinion about such a weighty subject—I bought and tested samples of Nitinol and Kevlar in 2016. The five varieties of Kevlar were completely different. None of the samples displayed shape-memory, and I could puncture them all, even cutting them with scissors after a few attempts.

The four samples of Nitinol I purchased also did not conform to my magic product's characteristics. One Nitinol *foil* was rigid (mine was quite elastic), thick (mine was paper-thin), and I could cut it with scissors the first time I tried (my 1965 material couldn't be cut at all). Finally, it didn't display shape-memory whatsoever at room temperature. Another



This is a photo-shopped rendition of my memory of the material and it was shown to two other people who encountered it in 1977. They agreed the photo corresponds to their recollections too.

sample of so-called “0.22
mm Nitinol Shape Memory Alloy muscle foil” was gray instead of silvery, very tough (not pliable), showed no signs of shape-memory at room temperature, and could easily be cut with scissors.

A Nitinol wire sample I tested was the wrong color, had very incomplete shape-memory at room temperature, and was much thicker than my paper-thin material, but at least it couldn’t be cut with scissors. Still, it was much too bulky and when I bent it into a ball it unwound, but only by about 50 percent, while my 1965 foil instantly unwound to 100 percent of its former flat shape.

In other words, of the samples I tested, *none conformed to the original artifact.*

Not even close!

Note, however, that one of the professors of materials scientists said it could have been “pseudoelastic or superelastic” shape-memory Nitinol. I checked that possibility, but found that neither of these variations of Nitinol existed in 1965. Superelastic and pseudoelastic properties of alloys were first footnoted in the scientific literature in 1973 and 1986.[16]

When I asked a manufacturer of Nitinol for a variety that fit my properties, he replied:

> “The only thing would be the 50°C transition phase Nitinol foil, 0.12mm thin is the absolute thinnest the foundry is able to produce. I was not able to get a lower transition temperature or a thinner material. Apparently, once you get to these thicknesses, it is very resistant to further processing without much heavier duty presses." [17]

Moreover, after almost five months into this investigation, I received a note

from a manufacturer of superelastic nitinol in sheet form that confirmed their high-end product *did not reach* the flexible characteristics I was seeking.

Through this rather extensive process of elimination, I concluded that I might have actually held the Roswell foil in my hands back in 1965. As one colleague said, "Basically all material known at that time appears to have been eliminated as a possibility."

And, indeed, even now in 2021, I have never held any similar material in my hands with these properties.

So yes, after more than 100 queries and 41 responses, I thought just maybe I was holding something really, really extraordinary in 1965.

A quick flip to the Appendix at the end of this book and you will find a list of all the scientists and their commentary and suggestions on what the magic material could have been. See Table 1.1 "Summary of expert opinion on the magic material."

Most of the original witnesses of the Roswell crash came forward in the 1980s and 1990s with their stories and affidavits. Virtually everybody described the material the same way—silvery-gray, couldn't be cut or punctured, would not hold a crease, paper-thin, and always resumed its original flat shape, One report even said a guy shot the material with a deer rifle and it still didn't puncture, but just floated to the ground like a "piece of Kleenex."[18]

Many of the witnesses said the Roswell debris was flown to Wright-Patterson AFB in Dayton, Ohio.

There was not much activity concerning the mystery material after this flurry of 1947 testimonies. The next report surfaced in 1957.

Journalist Mary Joyce interviewed a woman who said at age 10, she and an eight-year-old boy snuck into his father's office at Wright-Patterson. He was

an officer in the top-secret, classified section on the base. The kids purloined the material and not only played with it, they tried amateur science experiments with it. Their description of the magic foil was the same as mine. They crushed it, tried to stretch it, stuck it under a truck that ran over it, but the silvery-gray material remained undaunted and undented. They even put it into a 300-degree oven and not only did it not melt, it didn't even retain heat.

I never had the chance to try that experiment.

When I asked Mary Joyce who the girl and the boy were, she said they refuse to give their names, even now.[19] In the video, which is only an audio recording, the woman who looked about age 69 said when the officer-father learned the material was missing he stormed to her house and grabbed it back saying,

> "You never tell anybody about this ever. You never had this; you never saw this; do you know what could happen to me if anybody found out about this? I could lose my job. It's on you!"[20]

Mary Joyce is still protecting the identity of these two, even though I made my best effort to convince her otherwise. I sent her this impassioned email:

> "Who is going to prosecute a 69-year-old lady for playing with that material 59 years ago when she was 10!? It is important for them to come forward. This is an issue for all of us. If an extraterrestrial civilization interacted with humankind, this is the biggest story of all time. Please appeal to these two that they need to come forward."

In 1957, whatever the children were playing with on that military base couldn't have been Nitinol since it hadn't yet been discovered.[21] [22] I tried to persuade Mary Joyce to reveal their identities. I said, "Mary, if they don't

come forward, there is no way to corroborate this story and skeptics and debunkers will scupper the whole tale and think you made it all up out of thin air."

Nice try, Jerry. No dice. No reply. Nuts!

After the Roswell affidavits and the children's tales, the next witness to the material was me, the Michigan school teacher in 1965.

I was unable to find any other published intervening reports on the UFO material.

However, thanks to UFO researcher Tom Carey, my adventure led me to a married couple in Sylvania, Ohio who played with the material *after* me, this time in the 1970s.

Same description, same properties, same fascination.

They said the material came from their uncle, a man named Harold Iffland. Unlike Mary's twosome, these folks were more than happy to go on record with their story. Carey didn't explore Iffland's role with the material, but I thought that link was critical.

Who was Uncle Harold and how did he get this material?

With some digging, I learned that Harold died many years ago. No obituary in the local papers. Strange.

However, an obituary in Indiana for his daughter revealed he also had a son who lived in Ohio. With the help of one of the best gumshoes in the UFO business, Tony Bragalia, I learned that Harold was a scientist who had worked for a research firm connected with Wright-Patterson airbase in Dayton. Bragalia is very good at finding people.

Oh my god! A break!

The crucial link was Wright-Patterson! The Roswell material was reportedly stored at the airbase, *and Harold worked there!*

A real witness with a real name!

Senator Barry Goldwater was also a Major General in the Air Force Reserve; his Youtube interview can be found under the title "Senator Goldwater is talking about government 's UFO cover-up." It can be accessed here: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zHN1V7UkxP0

Sen. Barry Goldwater, R-Ariz, was convinced the Roswell incident happened and that the debris was kept at Wright-Patterson, including alien bodies. He gave an interview about the UFO cover-up that is still available on Youtube.[23] Senator Goldwater was also a senior Air Force reserve officer, was buddies with Gen. Curtis Lemay, and played a role in reorganizing the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Despite all that leverage, when he asked LeMay for permission to visit the "Green Room" at Wright-Patterson—where the alien bodies are supposed to be kept — LeMay cussed Goldwater out, telling him to *never* bring up that subject again.[24]

Perhaps thou dost protest too much, General?

I wasn't interested in alien bodies. My goal was to find more information

about the strange material I once held in my hands; not to get lost in UFO lore. I needed to focus on this singular, personal experience and nothing else. I thought to myself:

> "My god, it's been 55 years, and I never saw it again. How cool would it be to have a shirt made out of this material, or a raincoat, or, for that matter, to cover a roof with it; it would probably never leak, never scratch, never dent. Where is it? Why have I never seen it again anywhere after half a century?"

Back to Harold Iffland.

Harold Iffland died in the mid-1980s, and with Bragalia's help, I tracked down and spoke to his son. He confirmed his dad was an engineer, wrote a book on electronics, worked half-time at Wright-Patterson, and *had a top-secret clearance*.

My daughter Maya, a journalist, reminded me that to corroborate a story, it was best to interview at least two sources, which I did. First was the couple in Sylvania, Ohio who said they played with magic material that came from Wright-Patterson via uncle, Harold Iffland. Second was Harold's son, who revealed that his dad had a top-secret status and worked at both Systems Research Labs and Wright-Patterson in Dayton.

Confirmation, corroboration!

Harold's son gave me permission to use his name, but I decided against using it because of concerns for his privacy. The son noted he never saw the UFO debris himself, and when he asked about the weird material his father would reply, "I can't talk about that" because of national security issues.

Since then, I researched the literature for anyone claiming to have personally handled the Roswell material since 1947. As a result—and for this edition of

the book—I now have a table of 47 first-person encounters with the silvery metallic foil.

There are many intriguing second-hand accounts, some from scientists at Lawrence Livermore laboratories, but my final table is limited to personal encounters only. Previous lists were much smaller and included some second-party witnesses and hearsay such as, "my dad told me," etc.[25] [26]

The accounts of witnesses in the table show a remarkable similarity in descriptions of the agile material. My name is there too, in 1965.

I might strike my name from the table someday, especially if I learn I wasn't holding the Roswell foil after all. Who knows, maybe that little girl will appear and tell me her father worked for Goodyear making tires and the material she handed me had nothing to do with these quixotic extraterrestrial wanderings.

Table 1.2 First-person witness accounts to the Roswell foil

First-hand witness	Year	Comments	Reference
Jesse Marcel Jr	1947	"It was foil-like stuff, very thin, metallic-like, but not metal, and very tough, kind of like a dull aluminum on each surface."	(1)
William Brazel	1947	"One of the pieces looked like something on the order of tin foil except that it wouldn't tear. You could wrinkle it and lay it back down and immediately it resumed its original shape. I couldn't tear it. The color was in between tinfoil and lead foil about the thickness of lead foil. I would bend it over and crease it, then...it would flatten out and just as smooth as ever."	(1)
Sally Strickland Tadolini (age 9 in 1947)	1947	"It was something like aluminum foil. I think the fabric measured about four-by-eight to ten inches. It was the thickness of a very fine kidskin leather glove and a dull	(1)

		metallic gray silver. Yet, when I crumped it in my hands ... when it was released it sprang back into its original shape, quickly flattening out with no wrinkles."	
Loretta Proctor (neighbor of Brazel)	1947	"My husband tried to cut and burn the object, but (wasn't) successful It was extremely light in weight . . was pliable and wouldn't crush or burn" ([Signed affidavit about this in 1991)	(1)
Ralph Multer, Roswell truck driver	1947	Kept secret most of his life. "They couldn't cut it, couldn't even heat it." Described as silver-gray.	(6)
M. Sgt Lewis Rickett (on Jesse Marcel's staff)	1947	"The foil was dull, like the backside of aluminum foil. It was very strong and very light. You could bend it but couldn't crease it."	(1)
Sgt Robt Smith (flew planes out of Roswell)	1947	"You could crumple it up, let it come out. When you crumped it up, then laid it back out…it kind of crackled making a sound like cellophane. There were no creases." [Signed affidavit in 1991].	(1)
Lt. Jack Trowbridge	1947	"It was aluminum in appearance. It looked like Hershey bar wrappings, but you squeeze it up in your hand as hard as you could, let it go, and it returned to the original shape instantly!"	(1)/ (10)
S.Sgt. Earl V. Fulford (aircraft mechanic)	1947	"I picked up small silvery pieces of metallic debris, the largest of which was about 3-4 inches wide by 12 to 15 inches long. It looked like thin, light aluminum foil that flexed slightly when I picked it up, but once in the palm of your hand, you could wad it up into a small ball. Then when you let it go, it would immediately assume its original shape in a second or two." I thought to myself, 'Hey, this is neat. I'm going to keep a piece for myself,' But they searched us thoroughly when we got back to make damned sure none of us had anything." [He said there were maybe 8 to 10 pieces of this material].	(1)[
S. Sgt. Milton	1947	"Among the material discovered was a malleable foil-like	(1) plus

Sprouse, B-29 mechanic.		material that could be laid flat with no creases after being squashed into a ball ... metallic foil that when crumpled unfolded without a crease"	other 2007 sources
June Crain [worked at Wright Patterson]	1947-1952	"I took it and bent it and I twisted it and I laid it back down, and it went right back to the same shape. I got back to my desk and he said "cut it." Trying cutting it, I got my scissors and I snipped at it, and you know there was no way I could even cut that piece of metal. And it was a light as a feather. I would say that it didn't weigh as much as these two cards. It was so light, but strong...but it had no weight a tall. It was sort of a grayish gun-metal type of color, sort of lead-colored. . .he said "I just came back from New Mexico and I brought it back with me . . .it was practically indestructible. I couldn't even make a dent in it. Nothing. I couldn't make a mark on it, and I couldn't tear it up. . . I have yet to see anything that would have those properties and look like that."	(1)
Charles Schmid. Roswell resident	1947	"There was some material that looked just like tinfoil, but quite strong. You could wring it up in your hand and it would just straighten out, no kinks, no nothing; it would just straighten out by itself." [Signed affidavit 1991]	(1)
Thomas Gonzalez	1947	Researcher Don Ecker discovered Gonzalez who described it as "airfoil." He also said he retrieved metal from the crash site as well	(13)
Paul Price Roswell resident	1947	With his brother visiting the crash site. "Some of the pieces just snapped back in your hands when you bent them."	(1)
Knox Millsaps & John Stapp	1947	Roughly a foot square of aluminum-like metal, about 3/16 of an inch thick. The edge of it was not cut but separated like it had a rough edge, but straight."He gives a further description on the impervious yet ultra-thin material's "squeezability" and flexibility and its odd "tension" and temperature dispersion properties:"The more you squeezed it, the more tension you could feel. It was flexible…we couldn't break it or scratch it in any way…yet it was flexible. . .We put a lighter to one end of it, and it immediately became the same temperature all	(17)

		over.. . .I had no idea what it was so I asked Millsaps if he knew. Millsaps answered that he'd like to know too."	
Frank Dwyer Rowe age 12 (went with the fire dept. to the scene]	1947	"It was dull gray about the thickness of aluminum foil. When wadded into ball, it would unfold itself. The firefighters were unable to cut or burn it."...there was not one wrinkle n that. You could bend it made no crinkle or noise. It was very shiny, very silvery color. . . and they took out their pocket knives and tried to cut it and they couldn't cut it."	(1)
Jim Ragsdale (considered a questionable witness who changed his story over time; Roswell resident]	1947	"You could take that stuff and wad it up and it would straighten itself out. Signed affidavit in 1998.	(1)
Philip Corso	1947	Alleges he saw the foil as part of the debris at the Roswell crash, that it was silvery and once crushed into a ball magically returned to its former shape; he also mentioned it could not be punctured or cut with scissors.	(11)
Assorted other witnesses from other sources without verbal commentary: Marian Strickland, Phyllis Wilcox McGuire, Helen Dwyer Cahill, Jim Ragsdale, Pflock, Fufor,	1947	Various other descriptions provided by the source (Only 1st person accounts are listed). (Fufor) It was something like aluminum foil, something like satin, something like well-tanned leather in its toughness, yet was not precisely like any one of those materials. While I do not recall this with certainty, I think the fabric measured about four by eight to ten inches. Its edges, where were smooth, were not exactly parallel, and its shape was roughly trapezoidal. It was about the thickness of a very fine kidskin glove leather and a dull metallic grayish silver, one side slightly darker than the other. I do not remember it having any design or embossing on it. Bill passed it around, and we all felt it. I did a lot of sewing, so the feel made a great impression on me. It felt like no fabric I have touched before or since. It was very silky or satiny, with the same texture on both	(18)

		sides. Yet when I crumpled it in my hands, the feel was like that you notice when you crumple a leather glove in your hand. When it was released, it sprang back into its original shape, quickly flattening out with no wrinkles. I did this several times, as did the others. I remember some of the others stretching it between their hands and "popping" it, but I do not think anyone tried to cut or tear it." http://www.roswellproof.com/debris2_memory_foil.html - anchor_3628	
Philip Croft; Roswell resident	1951	Said Brazel still had a piece of the foil in 1951. According to researcher Don Burleson, Croft claimed he went on a hunting party with Brazel, showed the material, and they fired on it with 30.06 deer rifles from about 30 feet. When the foil was hit, "it spun a considerable distance up in the air and came floating down like Kleenex. . . the material showed no effects from having been hit, not even a dent and certainly no tears or punctures."	(1)
L.D. Sparks, Roswell rancher	1947-1951	Sparks described a piece shown to him by Dan Richards. Richards "had him toss a thin piece of foil-like material in the air as he fired a rifle at it. Shot after shot just ricocheted off of it. "It would crumble the piece into a ball and I'd watch in amazement as it would unfold as it floated through the air.	(1)
Albert Bruce Collins (said he analyzed the debris t Berkeley in 1947]	1947	"It was a dull finish metal on one side like aluminum and very shiny on the other side. It was thin and very light. It could be flexed but not dented on impact. We could not separate metals through any assay we know of. It was fire and cold resistant. "	(1)
Walt Whitmore Jr, son of Roswell radio station owner questionable witness	(1947)	"It was very much like lead foil in appearance but could not be torn or cut at all. Extremely light-weight; about four or five inches square." Whitman said (differently in 1992) that he still had some of the material collected on the ranch "in a safe and secure place."	(1)

Jason Kellahin, AP reporter in 1947	1947	"Pieces of silver color fabric, perhaps aluminized cloth." signed affidavit 1993	(1)
Bessie Brazel Schreiber	1947	"A sort of aluminum-like foil. Most of it was kind of double-sided material, foil-like on one side and rubber-like on the other. Both sides were grayish silver in color, the foil more silvery than rubber. The foil-rubber material could not be torn."	(1)
Jill and John, 8 and 10 year-olds whose fathers worked at Wright Patterson	1957	"One day, John told Jill he had a surprise for her and showed her a strange metal that Jill remembered to be about 8 inches by 11 inches, similar to a sheet of paper. She said it looked like aluminum, but it was heavier. John told her to stand back. He then wadded up the sheet of metal and threw it at Jill. Before the metal could reach her, it transformed back into a flat sheet." They experimented (played) with the material for a few days until they were caught by the boy's father. They tried baking it in an oven at 300 degrees; no change or effect. They tried putting it under the tires of a large truck; no effect or creases retained. When they were caught by the boy's officer-father, he said "You never tell anybody about this ever. You never had this; you never saw this; do you know what could happen to me if anybody found out about this. I could lose my job. It's on you!"	(2)
Jerry Kroth (teacher in Wayne Michigan)	1965	5^{th}-grade student brings square material about 5 X 5 inches. Looked like aluminum foil, slightly thicker, slightly elastic, silvery-gray in color, couldn't be cut with scissors, or punctured with a metal tip. If wadded into a ball the size of a marble, it would instantly open up and resume its shape without any dents.	personal recollection
Walter Haut, officer at Roswell	1947	Haut signed an affidavit (2002) shortly before his death and describes debris "which resembled metal foil; paper thin yet extremely strong,"	(3)
Maj Jesse Marcel	1947	From a 1979 TV interview: [There were] many bits of metallic foil, that looked like, but was not, aluminum, for no matter how often one crumpled it, it regained its	(4)

		original shape again. Besides that, they were indestructible, even with a sledgehammer. I even tried to burn it wouldn't burn."	
Pat Jones	1947+	Interviewed by researcher Tom Carey, Pat Casey said she handled the material in Fort Worth, Texas as a child. Her father was an Air Force officer stationed at Carswell AFB in Texas. She said "my daddy picked it up in the desert at the UFO crash." She showed her class and "everyone, including the teacher was dumbfounded."	personal emails from Tom Carey
Robert McLauglin, Captain, USAF	1947	"McLaughlin was visited by an Army Major from the Roswell base (about a 45 minute flight) who arrived at McLaughlin's office with a very strange piece of material. McLaughlin described it as a metal-like cloth or fabric with a peculiar drape or bend. But the feature that stuck in his mind the most was its sheer toughness and material strength. Two decades on and McLaughlin could still recall to his son the incredible, impenetrable properties of this material as the damndest thing".	(16)
Lynn Melchert and Richard Melchert	early 1970s	Interviewed by researcher Tom Carey and then by me. Believes she handled the "memory metal" which her uncle showed her. So did her husband. He worked at Wright-Patterson AFB with a top-secret clearance. He brought the metal home for a few days. Material was silvery gray, and would always return to its original shape when crushed; it wouldn't dent; was somewhat elastic. They gave permission to use the uncle's name. It was Harold Iffland. Spoke to Harold's son (July, 2016) and wife and both confirmed he had a top-secret clearance at Wright-Patterson in the 1970s. Harold often told his son "I can't talk about that." His son, Mike, said it was okay to use his name in any publication. Mike did not know of any UFO- related implications and never saw the material in question	personal email & phone call
Son of James Woods	1952	Woods was the son of a Roswell civil servant; at age six, he was given what he called the "magic memory metal" and used it for a magic show he regularly performed for his friends. He subsequently lost it.	personal email

Lt Col Sidney Johnston, pilot once worked at Wright-Patterson	late 1950s	"Couldn't break it or scratch it in any way, yet it was flexible," Johnson said of the foil-like metal.	(8)
"Scientist Two" Lawrence Berkeley National Labs	early 1970s	Interviewed by Anthony Bragalia, the scientist (name withheld intentionally) said he was given this "memory metal' and told to figure out "how the metal morphs." No more properties of the metal are given, but the scientist said it corresponds to the Roswell characterizations.	(9)
Sgt, Homer Rowlette Jr., 603 Air Engineering	1947	Sgt. Rowlette handled the memory metal . . . it was "thin foil that kept is shape."	(7)
Anonymous source	1947	"What I saw was bright and shiny like tin foil, but you could not tear it or wad it up. It would retain its shape."	(14)
June Crain, Clerk Typist Foreign Technology Division, Wright-Patterson	1952	"I tried everything I could to tear it up, and I couldn't tear it. I couldn't make a dent on it. I couldn't make a mark on it . It had a funny slick feel to it. Didn't feel like any metal I've ever felt. I have yet to see anything that would have those properties. And so light!	(15)
Major J.M.	1947	The foil "was of the thickness of tin foil." Appeared to be parchment of some kind.	(19)

Total= 47 first-hand witnesses to the foil

1. http://roswellproof.homestead.com/Smith.html
2. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1QQehfF9fxw
3. http://roswellproof.homestead.com/haut.html
4. http://roswellproof.homestead.com/debris2_memory_foil.html
5. http://projectavalon.net/forum4/showthread.php?42138-The-Children-Who-Bore-Witness-to-Roswell-Their-Tragic-Stories-Finally-Revealed
6. *The Children of Roswell*, loc1916
7. *Witness to Roswell*

8. http://ufocon.blogspot.com/2014/06/air-force-science-commandermore-roswell.html
9. https://www.sott.net/article/221896-On-the-Trail-of-the-Roswell-Debris-Bodies-Where-Are-They-Now
10. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UZDJz7wl4ZI
11. https://www.amazon.com/Day-After-Roswell-Philip-Corso/dp/067101756X
12. http://atlantisrisingmagazine.com/article/the-roswell-miracle-metal/
13. Don Ecker, Tale of New Roswell Witness, UFO Magazine, Vol. 9, 1994.
14. Person who was personally interviewed by researcher Aurimas Svitojus and wished to remain anonymous; personal email
15. Tom Carey, Inside the real Area 51, Ibid, loc 1561.
16. https://nexusnewsfeed.com/article/unexplained/famed-navy-captain-i-tested-the-roswell-ufo-crash-debris
17. https://www.ufoexplorations.com/more-roswell-debris-found-10-years
18. http://www.roswellproof.com/debris2_memory_foil.html#anchor_3628
19. Leonard Stringfield: https://ilpoliedrico.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/07/Retrievals-of-the-Third-Kind.pdf

Apologies to my readers up front

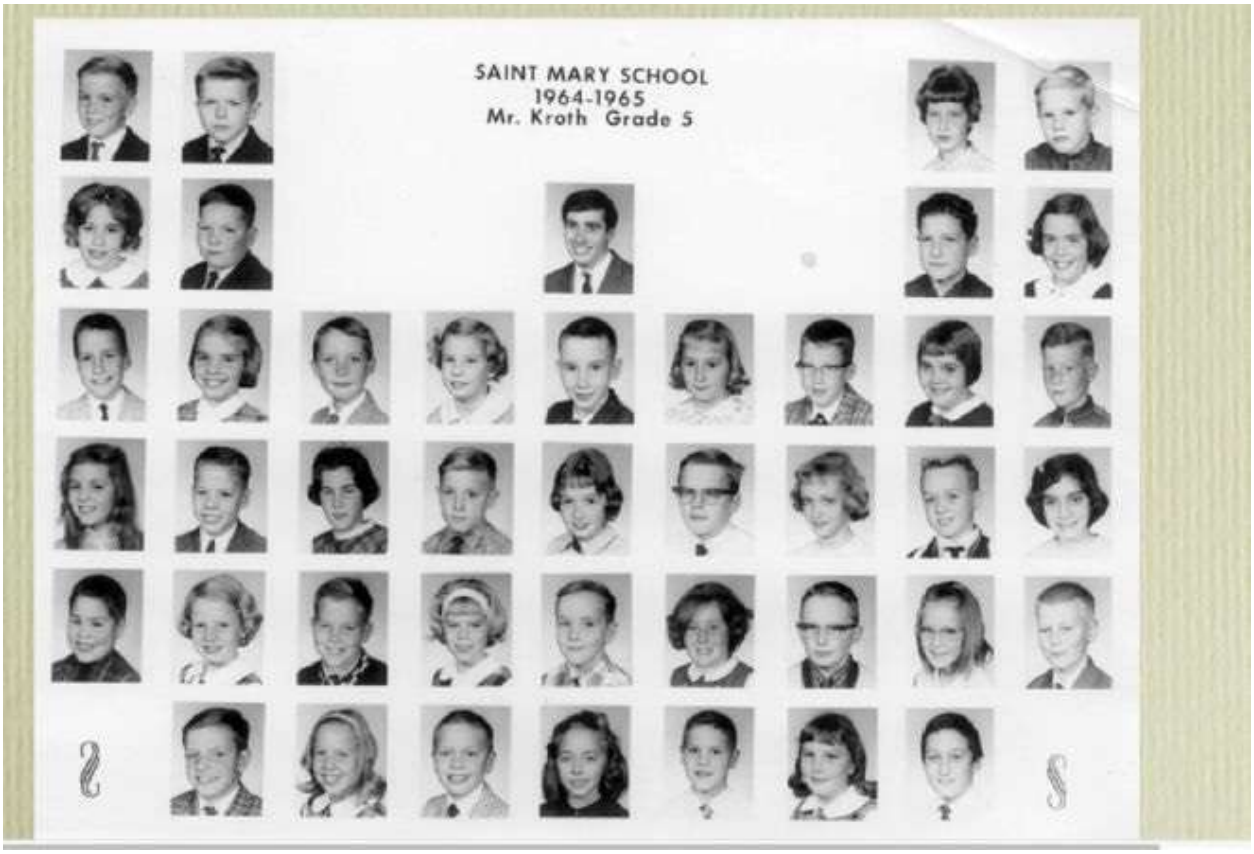
If you found that table a bit tiring, please note that while I want to make this book readable, the hypothesis that extraterrestrials have contacted our species is so momentous and consequential on our lives, we can't afford to push the evidence off to some appendix. I wanted this book to primarily document the evidence, especially the best evidence. It needs to be as thorough as possible. So you are likely to run into a few tables like the above. The essential ingredients and the hard data beckons to be seen and appreciated for what it is. This book is not conjecture or any form of advocacy journalism; it's the real deal. So I hope you will stick it out.

So who was she?

Who was the girl in my class who gave me that material? I couldn't remember any of the students I had a half-century earlier. As it turned out, the school alumni maintained a Facebook page. When I posted my message there, I got replies from people who remembered me as their teacher, along with a photo of our 1965 class.

I thought I was their 4^{th}-grade teacher, but they told me I taught 5^{th}. Here is the class photo.

I'm the 24-year-old in the center.



I sent the 5th-grade photo to the school historian at St. Mary's for help in identifying the students, but she said school records did not go back that far.

Eventually, alumni members were able to associate many of the students in the photo with names. Only one former student, however, remembered the girl passing the magic material around the classroom. Someone else identified her as the first girl, bottom row from left to right in the group picture. Her name? Denise Daly.

Eureka! Did I strike it rich?

It turns out Denise had a twin sister in a different class whose name was Veronica Daly—a very good lead for a private investigator.

So, hot on the trail of the elusive magic material I next needed to find out what happened to Denise and Veronica Daly.

One person said she and Denise Daly used to walk to her uncle's "Daly's market" on Michigan Avenue and buy candy. A week later, Laurie, another classmate bellowed that it was *her dad* who owned Daily's (not Daly's) market, and she had no cousins named Denise or Veronica.

Another alum who grew up to become the school principal came forward and said she was sure it was Denise "Daly" who had a sister in another class, and that Laurie Daily was simply one of my pupils.

Therefore, at least two people confirmed the girl with the magic material was Denise Daly, who had a twin named Veronica, and that is about all we know, nothing more.

My research has found no obituaries for these names that also mention the word "twin," so both sisters are likely still alive.

I'm a decent researcher, but not a detective, so I contacted a private eye in Ann Arbor and asked if he could find her. He replied "maybe," adding it would likely cost me more than I could afford. However, he generously referred me to a Hollywood producer of UFO-related programs who offered to provide me a private investigator for free. "Wonderful," I thought. My hopes for success in the alien metal quest had greatly improved.

My former students were 11 when the weird metal foil was brought to class more than a half-century ago. The woman who identified Denise Daly said the girl wasn't in the school very long. She thinks Denise's father worked for the military, and was probably the reason they moved.

Military?

Hmmm. Nice lead!

Strangely enough, another alumni member saw the class photo and was able to identify all of the students in the picture except three—and Denise was one of the trio. The reason could be because Denise wasn't in the school very long as her family moved.

I said to the detective: "We want to find her father, find out if he worked for the Air Force or was doing classified research at the University of Michigan Science and Technology Center, or perhaps the University of Michigan Aeronautical Research Center," which was only 10 miles away.

Perhaps her father was just a regular guy working on Nitinol, Kevlar, polymers, and exotic materials, and had nothing to do with UFOs, Roswell, Wright-Patterson airbase, aliens, or anything extraterrestrial.

Denise's dad may have even obtained the strange material from an uncle, such as Harold, who was a plumber or a carpenter.

I wondered, "Where do I go from here?"

It is important to remember that close to 79 percent of Americans believe the government has been withholding information about extraterrestrial encounters[27] and a whopping 66 percent believe Roswell UFO crash stories are neither a myth nor a hoax.[28]

Stalin was so convinced that a UFO crash site in America was providing the U.S. military with advanced technologies that he sent Russian spies to monitor and report on secret research activities [29] [30]

Investigating UFO-related phenomena can stain one's academic career, but I am now retired and free to pursue the mysterious material I encountered 55

years ago that may be of extraterrestrial origin.

About this time, I found a brilliant materials scientist in Australia who advised me on the foil-like mystery metal and the secret machinations of the U.S. government. He believes debris from a UFO accident was clandestinely transferred from the Roswell crash site to Wright-Patterson.[31] However my brilliant Australian researcher refused to provide his name (or her name), so to this day I don't know who I am referencing.

The Australian's source, however, said, once government pooh-bahs determined the alien super foil was made primarily of nickel and titanium, the Air Force immediately launched an ambitious program to produce titanium-based shape-memory alloys.

The top-secret research was ferreted out to Battelle Corp., located within close proximity to Wright-Patterson. The Australian studied a series of declassified contracts and made an excellent case that Nitinol, an alloy of titanium and nickel, was a product of this secret reverse-engineering project.

The Aussie expert wasn't sure if the material I once handled was the Roswell foil or Nitinol, but he pointed out that Nitinol did not develop shape-memory characteristics at room temperature *until many years after 1965*. He has published an excellent book, *Roswell Revealed*, and put out a compelling video on this subject, [32] but still remains anonymous.

In Michigan, the school where I taught was located 12 miles from Willow Run Research Labs, which contracted with the Air Force. The University of Michigan Science and Technology Center was affiliated with Willow Run Labs, and operated under another name, The University of Michigan Aeronautical Research Center.

Curiously, both facilities had contracts with Wright-Patterson in Ohio, and

for all appearances, were involved in classified research.

My investigation led me to query Elmer Gilbert, who wrote a recent history of the Willow Run Research Labs, and was able to verify two things for me: (1) 1, the lab did classified research for the Air Force and (2) the research was often linked to the Wright-Patterson base in Dayton.[33] In fact, during the Vietnam War student protesters at the University of Michigan demanded the school sever its relationship with Willow Run, arguing the lab received $600,000 to conduct war-related research.

I had a chance to look over documents about Willow Run and noticed something interesting. The U.S. Continental Military Command was located nearby and was cited in the endnotes of many of the lab's declassified papers.[34]

Stop and think about this scenario: Only 10 miles from where I taught 5th-grade, the secret Willow Run Research Labs was doing classified work in association with Wright-Patterson airbase in Ohio, while a military Command Center operated in Ypsilanti just 12 miles away, and Denise Daly's father may have worked for the military I thought at the time.

Am I getting warm?

Denise Daly where are you? Who is your daddy?

I went to the U.S. military database and looked up every Daly I could find, then crosschecked the list against obituaries. Alas, there was no record of a deceased Daly leaving behind twin daughters Denise and Veronica. A Facebook search also failed to find either of the twin sisters.

Two private detectives, one in Hollywood and one in Latvia, tried to help in the search and wound up locating about 25 Denise Dalys. Some had new married names, but without links to a twin sister, and none of them turned out to be the girl who brought the strange material my classroom in 1963.

This is where my alien adventure stops dead in its tracks with a sigh of incompleteness and ennui.

Was I on a fool's errand after all?

Essential postscript: The discoveries of Anthony Bragalia

In early 2021, Tony Bragalia, after a four year Freedom of Information battle, pried loose some very interesting data from the Pentagon. It seems the Pentagon did admit to having UFO wreckage and material which they studied by sending it out to a top secret facility known as Bigelow Aerospace. Here is quote from Bragalia's amazing findings: "the DIA-sponsored reports I received mention a highly-engineered material called "metamaterial" as comprised of "composite media."' Bragalia wrote. 'Metamaterial can be layered with metal and plastics.'

He added: 'Based on the documentation received, it appears that the retrieved debris exhibits other extraordinary capabilities. In addition to "remembering" their original form when bent or crushed, some of these futuristic materials have the potential to make things invisible, "compress" electromagnetic energy, and even slow down the speed of light.' Bragalia shared that the whereabouts of the debris from the UFO wreckage is currently unknown, adding that Bigelow Aerospace laid off nearly all of their 85 employees in March 2020."

Source: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-9257395/Pentagon-admitstesting-wreckage-UFO-crashes.html

---

The apparent weightlessness of the UFOs is, of course, rather hard to digest, but then our own physicists have discovered so many things that border on the miraculous: why should not more advanced star dwellers have discovered a way to counteract gravitation. . . ?

—Carl Jung, Swiss psychiatrist

2.

Experts and elephants

Most challenges to scientific orthodoxy are wrong. . . A lot of them are crank, but it happens from time to time that a challenge to scientific orthodoxy is actually right. And the people who make that challenge face a terrible situation. [1]

—Murray Gell-Mann, quantum physicist

The adventure with Denise Daly, however frustrating the outcome, leads to a question: "Did Roswell really happen? Could any of this be true?"

A 2015 Ipsos poll showed that 45 percent of Americans believe that extraterrestrials visited earth. [2] More recent polls in 2019 say the number of believers rose to 50 percent and what's even more interesting, 25 percent believe there indeed was a UFO crash in Roswell in 1947. [3]

There are either an awful lot of duped Americans or serious-minded scholars are swimming in a sea of denial.

In this chapter, we will explore just who believes what, and how many intelligent and credible persons there are who do not believe we are idiots in asking these questions.

But we need to proceed slowly by first discussing the elephant in the room. I'm talking about censorship, secrecy, bias, and the generation-long zeitgeist that if you believe in UFOs and extraterrestrials, you probably are either

insane, a crackpot, or, at the very least, deeply misinformed.

British military intelligence national archives include an account of a wartime meeting attended by Winston Churchill in which, it is claimed, the prime minister was so concerned about a reported encounter between a UFO and RAF bombers, he ordered it be kept secret for at least 50 years to prevent "mass panic."[4] [5]

The stage was set for this attitude, at least in part, because of the 1938 Orson Welles Halloween broadcast, “War of the Worlds,” in which Martians invaded earth, and the radio program was made to seem like a newscast. Millions of listeners believed it, and the broadcast set off a collective panic.[6]

> “About 86 percent of U.S. households had radios. . . Some 6 to 12 million people heard the program and of those over 1.2 million took the broadcast literally. Welles prefaced the program with as many as four disclaimers, but despite these efforts. . . 65 percent thought it was a genuine news broadcast. . . People ran out of their houses naked. . . Virtually every city in New England had streams of refugees cars jamming its highways. . . over a million people entered into a state of hysteria.” [7]

The New York Times.

Copyright, 1938, by The New York Times Company.

NEW YORK, MONDAY, OCTOBER 31, 1938.

MEAD STANDS PAT AS A NEW DEALER IN BID FOR SENATE

Democratic Candidate Opposes Any Except Minor Changes in Labor and Security Laws

UPHOLDS THEORY OF TVA

Radio Listeners in Panic, Taking War Drama as Fact

Many Flee Homes to Escape 'Gas Raid From Mars'—Phone Calls Swamp Police at Broadcast of Wells Fantasy

OUSTED JEWS FIND REFUGE IN POLAND AFTER BORDER STAY

Exiles Go to Relatives' Homes or to Camps Maintained by Distribution Committee

REVEAL CRUELTY OF TRIP

The Roswell episode happened only 9 years later.

In the early 1960s, U.S. government commissioned the *Brookings Report* to ask how the human race would react to the news of extraterrestrial encounters. It advised that secrecy be maintained about these sightings and encounters:

> "Anthropological files contain many examples of societies, sure of their place in the universe, which have disintegrated when they have had to associate with previously unfamiliar societies espousing different ideas and different life ways; others that survived such an experience usually did so by paying the price of changes in values and attitudes and behavior." 8

The report also recommended that government leaders should consider "withholding information on extraterrestrial life." 9

In the early 1950s the Robertson panel was established to study the issue of UFOs. One of its recommendations was "On the basis of these programs of research, CIA develop and recommend for adoption by the National Security Council a policy of public information which will minimize the risk of panic." 10

There is no question that panic was on the government's mind. Author Leslie Keen says of the Robertson Panel:

> "In short, a group of scientists selected by the CIA advised our government to encourage all agencies within the intelligence community to influence mass media and infiltrate civilian research groups for the purpose of debunking UFOs. . . . In addition to the media, the panel recommended using psychologists, advertising experts, amateur astronomers and even Disney cartoons to reduce enthusiasm and gullibility . . . Despite the Robertson Panel intent to diminish public focus on UFOs for national security reasons, former CIA director Vice Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter, the first director of the CIA. . . did not agree with the 1953 CIA position that UFOs should be ridiculed in the public arena. In 1960, he issued a statement, as reported in the *New York Times,* "It is time for the truth to be brought out in open Congressional hearings. . . Behind the scenes, high-ranking Air Force officers are soberly concerned about the UFOs, but through official secrecy and ridicule many citizens are led to believe the unknown flying objects are nonsense. . . To hide the facts the Air Force has silenced its personnel."11

After the Robertson Panel, *Project Blue Book* appeared which allegedly studied all UFO reports between 1947 and 1969, over 12,000 sightings, and concluded that most "flying saucers" could easily be explained away as

something rather earthly.[12] That was the second nail in the coffin of any open and serious discussion of UFOs.

A third was the *Condon Report*, commissioned by the United States Air Force at the University of Colorado entitled "Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects." It was headed up by nuclear physicist, Edward Condon and also concluded that UFOs were largely bunk. Despite the fact that it was conducted on a shoestring budget, it was billed as "the most influential public document concerning the scientific status of this UFO problem. Hence, all current scientific work on the UFO problem must make reference to the *Condon Report"* [13]

But there was a kerfuffle of inter-committee tension as one member discovered a memo suggesting that the whole enterprise was rigged from the outset. The disclosure of this memo, now called "the trick memo," caused turmoil. It was written by Robert Low, dean of the graduate school, who apparently played a role in securing the grant from the USAF. He introduces the idea of an official study by prefacing it with "our study would be conducted almost exclusively by nonbelievers." [14] The trick memo then goes on to say,

> "The trick would be, I think, to describe the project so that, to the public, it would appear a totally objective study, but, to the scientific community, would present the image of a group of nonbelievers trying their best to be objective but having an almost zero expectation of finding a saucer. One way to do this would be to stress investigation, not of the physical phenomena, but rather of the people who do the observing, the psychology and sociology of persons and groups who report seeing UFOs. If the emphasis were put here, rather than on examination of the old question of the physical reality of the saucer, I think the scientific community would quickly get the message." [15]

A lecture given by Condon about this time revealed that he thought the study was nonsense, *"but I'm not supposed to reach that conclusion for another year."* [16]

A number of individuals serving on the committee quit or were fired arguing

that the "Condon Committee was nothing more than a pretense." [17] Two of these people were Dr. Norman Levine and Dr. David Saunders,[18] The grant for the project was a mere $500,000 and Levine and Saunders called it a "$500,000 trick."

Rep. Edward Roush said he had "grave doubts as to the scientific profundity and objectivity of the project."[19]

Despite the scandal, the report of *Project Blue Book* together with the *Condon Report* gradually became the official word, and discussion of UFOs as a topic deserving serious study fell into disrepute.

Those still believing these sightings were extraterrestrial in nature were rebuked and dismissed. That attitude particularly took root in academia. It became part of academic culture to refer to any discussion of UFOs or extraterrestrial encounters as signs of mental instability, and wooly-minded, pseudo-scientific thinking.

Over the years competent people who have personally witnessed UFOs were patently afraid for their careers if they reported any such events, particularly, air traffic controllers, police, and certainly scientists and professors.

Physicist Peter Surrock of the Stanford University Institute for Plasma Research, took an interest in academic attitudes about UFOS and sent out a survey to professional astronomers; about 1,355 were returned. After all, who would be most competent to judge if it was a UFO from an extraterrestrial civilization than an astronomer?

In Surrock's study astronomers were asked if UFOs should receive scientific study. Only 20 percent said "probably not" or "certainly not" while the rest believed it "certainly should be studied" (23%), "probably should be studied," (30%) or "possibly should be studied" (17%). In other words 70 percent

believed the subject was worthy of some academic inquiry.

Surrock's conclusion was,

> "One of the difficulties involved in promoting such an exchange is that scientists along with most other professions are very reluctant to publicize any UFO related observations which they may have made. . . an earlier survey of a small group of scientists and engineers comprising the San Francisco Chapter of the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics showed that scientists are willing to share their information if they can do it anonymously." 20

Another query of astronomers showed that 11 percent had seen aerial objects they could not account for. The study concluded though, that "most of these astronomers had not widely shared their accounts *for fear of ridicule or of damage to their reputations and careers*." 21

The stigma, not only on people in general, but expressly impacting academics, grew exponentially. As astrophysicist Bernard Heisch opines,

"It is quite strange that while our best modern physics and astrophysical theories thus predict that we should be experiencing extraterrestrial visitation, any possible evidence of such in the form of a subset of UFO reports is ignored or ridiculed."22

James McDonald, a senior physicist for the Institute of Atmospheric Physics, testified to the House Committee on Science and Astronautics in 1968 about astronomers, astrophysicists and extraterrestrial events, saying "The very types of witnesses whose testimony would carry the greatest credence often prove to be the most reluctant to admit these sightings; they seem to feel they have the most to lose. " 23

McDonald said he spoke to a veteran airline pilot about a sighting in which he was involved a decade earlier. After the official explanation was publicized, he decided he would never report another one.

Jim Deardoff, professor emeritus of atmospheric sciences from Portland State University makes a rather saturnine conclusion:

> "Reputable scientific research on UFOs is still rare largely because government and scientific leaders fear ridicule and criticism, or are reluctant to admit the existence of scientific knowledge greatly beyond that of present-day humans." [24]

Michael Zimmerman, a professor of philosophy from Tulane, echoed these sentiments alleging many scientists refuse to involve themselves with UFOs primarily because of a fear of loss of social status due to ridicule. [25]

The specter of ridicule is quite palpable as we can see in some of the following examples:

- "Got a telephone call the other morning from a guy who had seen a UFO, or rather multiple UFOs, but had not reported them because he feared for his job. He was sure that if he reported them, his superiors would deem him unworthy of his position, or more to the point, think that he was crazy because, as we all know, only crazy people, or drunks" [26]

- Professor Alan Watson "had a conversation with an astronaut who revealed that previously all the astronauts had experienced the weird lights but had not reported them because they feared being taken off the space program."[27]

- Kenju Tarauchi former fighter pilot and later a commercial pilot reported 2 large UFOs over Anchorage Alaska; he and his crew watched them for over 10 minutes. Another commercial plane witnessed the UFO as well. After reporting the UFO, he was relieved of his duties *for several years*. [28] [He is cited later in this chapter].

- A police officer watched a UFO for several minutes while on duty but submitted his account anonymously to a publisher for fear it might

compromise his job. [29]

- A physician (who we will also discuss in the next chapter) recorded film and photos of the Phoenix Lights but worried that publishing this material would impact her medical reputation and private practice. She used a pseudonym for several years before identifying herself.

- A commercial airline pilot encountered a UFO in Kansas City but refused to give his name because he feared he could lose his flight status. The video is available on Youtube. [30]

As Patricia Corbett writes in "UFOs: a challenge to mainstream science,"

> "The scientific and academic communities, in particular, do not take kindly to the investigation of the UFO phenomenon by their peers and colleagues. There have been significant negative consequences in terms of career and reputation for those scholars and scientists who have taken the subject seriously."[31]

Writer Craig Lang corroborates these feelings:

> "I suspect part of this is due to the fear of ridicule and fear of making a mistake. In the scientific community, one screw up and your scientific career is probably over, or at the very least, your credibility as a researcher is pretty much lost. Thus, the biggest inhibitor for scientists becoming involved in UFOlogy is this reticence to get involved in something as "dangerous" as UFO studies." [32]

Carl Sagan, the late astrophysicist from Cornell, himself did not believe in UFOs, but he had strong convictions about openness and transparency in science. He decided to bring scholars of both persuasions together for a conference. Sagan was no milquetoast, but the whole affair wasn't quite as easy as he thought:

> "Just as there are those who accept every UFO report at face value, there are also those who dismiss the idea of alien visitation out of hand and with great passion. It is, they say, unnecessary to examine the evidence, and "unscientific" even to contemplate the issue. I once helped to organize a public debate at the annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science between proponent and opponent scientists of the proposition that

> some UFOs were spaceships; whereupon a distinguished physicist, whose judgment in many other matters I respected, threatened to sick the Vice President of the United States on me if I persisted in this madness. Nevertheless, the debate was held and published, the issues were a little better clarified, and I did not hear from Spiro T. Agnew." 33

Fear and loathing in academia: the case of John Mack

John E. Mack was a celebrated, tenured professor of psychiatry at Harvard Medical School with a pristine reputation, even a Pulitzer Prize. A group of skeptics wanted to expose UFO abductees as hucksters, so they came to Professor Mack for his assistance. Mack was a psychoanalyst and schooled in clinical hypnosis.

They asked the professor to put these subjects in a trance and perhaps then their mental instability could be more fully documented. Mack, no UFO devotee, thought the enterprise sounded like fun. He took on the project as a consultant to the skeptics, but after hypnotizing numerous abductees, he observed none had any observable psychopathology. Most seemed to repeat the same story from trance after trance with an uncanny similarity in detail under deep hypnosis.

Short John Mack interview may be accessed on Youtube under the title "Rare Dr. John Mack appearance," or at the following https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9-ufuNtpQd0

He wrote of his astonishment in *Abduction: Human encounters with Aliens* and suggested—*cautiously and respectfully*— that it was *possible* these people actually might be reporting real experiences.

> "I have never encountered anything similar to this in patients I have known to be traumatized by humans, or in psychotic patients suffering from delusions. . . It's a complicated, consistent narrative that operates clinically altogether like a real experience." 34

Despite his tenure, distinguished publications, and professorship, Harvard started a modern-day inquisition. A university committee examined his credentials, and then reexamined them. The hearings from on going, multiple investigations lasted over fourteen years. His teaching, his publications, his personal life were meticulously scrutinized. Mack spent $100,000 of his own funds on attorneys to defend himself against allegations of "validating the delusions of his patients."

Mack died an untimely death. He was killed by a drunk driver. But shortly before, he confided to a friend that he felt the only way he could get his reputation back would be to act like Galileo and "recant." [35]

To the best of my knowledge, he never did.

It would be consummately naive to not recognize that political and ideological forces are ever slithering through the academy which are suppressive, restrictive, and highly lethal to one's career.

In short, the elephant in the room, that is, the stigma of seriously examining the UFO phenomena, and the ridicule that is to be expected as a consequence, is unmistakable in many professions right up to and including medieval recanting for blasphemous academic writing.

We need to remember and not disabuse ourselves from thinking perhaps the stigma is over and the denial and obfuscation winding down.

Not so.

Even under President Obama, the subject was still considered taboo, closed, and settled: there are no extraterrestrial contacts; there have been none.

Period! Case closed. [36]

From elephants to experts.

That said, over the course of time, a surprising number of people have said some very revealing things about UFOs. Some of them are brave; some rather matter of fact. Here is an introductory compendium from myriad anecdotal sources: [37]

"I am not at liberty to discuss the government's knowledge of extraterrestrial UFO's at this time. I am still personally being briefed on the subject,"

— Richard Nixon

"The UFO phenomenon is something real and not visionary or fictitious."

— General Nathan Twining, Joint Chiefs of Staff, 1955

"For thirty years, I've held that image in my mind. What I saw was a circular object that looked like two pie plates put on top of each other with a golf ball on top. It was a classic flying saucer and it shot a beam of something at our warhead."

—US Air Force Lt. Robert M. Jacobs

It is my conclusion that UFO's do exist, are very real, and are spaceships from another or more than one solar system. They are possibly manned by intelligent observers who are members of a race carrying out long-range scientific investigations of our earth for centuries.

—Prof. Herman Oberth,
pioneer of modern rocketry and astronautics.[38]

"While working under President Eisenhower, I discovered that Eisenhower had a keen interest in UFOs but that he came to realize he lost control of the subject."[39]

—Brigader General Steven Lovekin,

"I've been asked about UFOs and I've said publically, I thought they were somebody else,

some other civilization.

—Eugene Cernan,
Commander of Apollo 17 Mission

"The evidence points to the fact that Roswell was a real incident and that indeed an alien craft did crash, and that material was recovered from that site. We all know that UFOs are real. All we need to ask is where do they come from and what do they want"

—Capt. Edgar Mitchell Apollo 14 astronaut

"We have lost many men and planes trying to intercept them."

—Benjamin Chidlaw, Commanding General
Air Defense Command, 1953

"I am aware that hundreds of military and airline pilots, airport personnel, astronomers, missile trackers and other competent observers have reported sightings. These UFOs are interplanetary devices systematically observing the earth either manned or under remote control, or both,"

—Col. Joseoph Bryan, CIA, 1960

Yes, I know they exist. Now talk to me about what all this means.

—CIA Director, James Woosley, Dec. 13 1993 in a private conversation about UFOs.[40]

"I can assure you that flying saucers, given that they exist, are not constructed by any power on earth."

—President Harry S. Truman [41]

". . . It is still classified above Top-Secret. I have, however, heard that there is a plan to release some, if not all, of this material in the near future." [42]

— Senator Barry Goldwater,
— Chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee (1975*)*

—Lord Dowding Air Chief Marshal Lord Dowding, Commander-in-Chief of RAF Fighter Command

"I am convinced that these objects do exist and that they are not manufactured by any nation on earth. I can therefore see no alternative to accepting the theory that they come from some extraterrestrial source. [43]

—Lord Dowding, RAF

The phenomenon of UFOs does exist, and it must be treated seriously.

—Michael Gorbachev, *Soviet Youth*, May 4, 1990.[44]

Flying saucers are real. Too many good men have seen them, that don't have hallucinations.[45]

— Captain Edward 'Eddie' Rickenbacker (1890-1973)

"We have not been able to duplicate their performance. . . . All we know is, we didn't make them, and it's pretty certain they didn't originate on the Earth." The issue was so sensitive that "it is classified two points higher even than the H-bomb. In fact it is the most highly

classified subject in the U.S. government at the present time." Sarbacher refused to say more.

—Robert Sarbacher,
Physicist consultant to the U.S. Department of Defense Research and Development Board (RDB)[46]

In my official status, I cannot comment on ET contact. However, personally, I can assure you, we are not alone!

—Charles J. Camarda (Ph.D.)
NASA Astronaut

All Apollo and Gemini flights were followed, both at a distance and sometimes also quite closely, by space vehicles of extraterrestrial origin - flying saucers, or UFOs, if you want to call them by that name. Every time it occurred, the astronauts informed Mission Control, who then ordered absolute silence.

—Maurice Chatelain,
former chief of NASA Communications Systems.

At no time, when the astronauts were in space were they alone there was a constant surveillance by UFOs.

—Scott Carpenter, NASA astronaut

And we know the government is sitting on hard evidence of UFOs . . . These vehicles were in formation like a fighter group, but they were metallic silver and saucer-shaped. Believe me, they weren't like any MiGs I'd seen before! They had to be UFOs. . .Cooper revealed he's convinced an alien craft crashed at Roswell, N. Mex., in 1947 and aliens were discovered in the wreckage. "I had a good friend at Roswell, a fellow officer. He had to be careful about what he said. But it sure wasn't a weather balloon, like the Air Force cover story. He made it clear to me what crashed was a craft of alien origin. . . They know it's got to come out one day, and I'm sure it will."[47]

—Gordon Cooper NASA Astronaut

At this time the reports of incidents convince us that there is something going on that must have immediate attention. . . Sightings of unexplained objects at great altitudes and traveling at high speeds in the vicinity of major US defense installations are of such nature that they are not attributable to natural phenomena or known types of aerial vehicles.[48]

—1952 CIA Director Chadwell memo to Walter Bedell Smith

At one stage we even thought it might be necessary to take evasive action to avoid a collision

—Astronaut James McDivitt

I've been asked –about UFOs- and I've said publicly I thought they were somebody else, some other civilization. [49]

— Astronaut Eugene Cernan,
— Apollo 17, in *Los Angeles Times,* 1973

The fact that extraterrestrials from another planet are visiting us and interacting with us regularly. . . is the most exciting thing to me in the world.[50]

—Lt. Col. Wendell Stevens, USAF

There is abundant evidence that we are being contacted. Civilizations have been visiting us for a very long time. They use toroids. . . co-rotating magnetic disks. . . for their propulsion system[51]

—Astronaut Brian O'Leary, Ph.D., Princeton Professor

"I have no idea what it could be. It was grayish in color and about thirty to forty feet away. There ARE things out there! There absolutely is!"

—Major Robert White, 1962, reporting a UFO during his 58-mile high flight of an X-15. [52]

During an interview on the Merv Griffin Show, astronaut Gordon Cooper was asked:

> "There is a story going around, Gordon, that a spaceship did land in middle America and there were occupants. . .They've seen the metal of the aircraft and know what the people look like -- is that a credible story? To everyone's surprise Cooper answers with a straight face "I think it's fairly credible. I would like to see the time when all qualified people could really work together to properly investigate these stories and either refute or prove them." [53]

Later we will look at the most persuasive and corroborated UFO stories, but this section of the text will be looking somewhat more deeply at these anecdotal accounts. If you look closely at the UFO literature, there is a lot of din and roar, but one's skeptical side comes forth and asks "Did these people actually say these things?"

I wasn't going to take all of it at face value.

Attempts at corroboration.

I started with President Truman. Debunkers allege Truman didn't say those words and that he wasn't even in Key West, Florida in 1950 when they were made. [54] UFO exponents, on the other hand, cite a Youtube video of Truman which says he actually affirmed the existence of UFOs. If you watch and listen closely to this video, he affirms that there were lots of flying saucer *reports,* but never said unequivocally that UFOs exist. The headline of the video is that "Truman admits UFOs are real."

Not true, and that is not what he says in the video! [55] [56]

If we like to think of ourselves as objective and still open-minded, clearly this statement needs corroboration. After all, Truman is speaking 3 years after Roswell, and if the President of the United States says it happened and that UFOs are real, that is a huge turning point in our lives and in our collective consciousness. I decided to write Margaret Truman at the Truman Library,

when she was still alive to ask if her father actually said that.

Result: no reply.

I thought that President Gorbachev's admission that UFOs exist which appeared in a Soviet publication also deserved to be vetted. After all, testimony from a head of State certainly is informed, and if he says they are real, that is a momentous remark. I composed a letter in Russian, with the help of my Russian wife, Anya, and sent it off to the Gorbachev Foundation, asking, simply, if he actually said these words which were published in a Soviet periodical.

Result: no reply. But very recently, the CIA released a number of previously classified documents. There it was, CIA document C00200869 from Jan. of 1991 saying indeed Gorbachev said "UFOs are real and should be studied."[57]

James Woolsey, a former head of the CIA, is cited as saying UFOs are real. How much more authoritative commentary do you need to be to get skeptics and debunkers to relax? There is a published accounting of these comments,[58] but I thought I'd write Woolsey directly asking if he simply said those words.

Result: no reply

Barry Goldwater's statement about the reality of UFOs and his sitting on the Senate Intelligence Committee certainly caries a great deal of gravitas. Did he actually say these things? Well, the beauty of Youtube is that we can get this corroboration in the person's own words. So, Senator Goldwater came out rather successfully on this one. See the Youtube at this location cited in this footnote. [59]

Neil Armstrong, on the other hand, fares quite badly. His comments when he

was on the moon were (*allegedly*):

> "These babies were huge, sir! Enormous! Oh, God! You wouldn't believe it!. . . I'm telling you there are other spacecraft out there . . .lined up on the far side of the crater edge! . . .They're on the moon watching us! 60"

Did he actually say that?

I was at cocktail party and met one of Armstrong's close friends. I asked him if he would check if Neil ever said that. Suddenly our warm contact got chilly, and he said he would *never* bring up such an idiotic idea to his friend. "He obviously never said that, and it would be incredibly disrespectful to our friendship to even think that he did." That was the end of our cocktail party entente too. Skeptics have also attacked that quote and torn it apart thoroughly.[61]

However, if you put in the first line of Armstrong's quote "These babies were huge, Sir. Enormous!" You get 531 hits on Google, and still it is not likely a quote Armstrong ever made at all. And if you try that search in Bing, you get 4.6 million hits!

And so I began to believe that the UFO community is in some way feeding upon itself and not being critical enough in its work.

Let's face it, if true, this is, without doubt, the biggest story of our lives, of our millennium, of human history, so debunkers and skeptics need to be embraced. They are a major filter through which this information must be parsed so we can know if it passes their litmus test.

It is either true or it isn't.

If it is not, then UFO writers and pundits are spreading rumors and represent pseudoscientific fakes, prone to hyperbole, superstitious, wishful thinking, and

constitute a motley assemblage of unscientific quacks.

But if true, then we are all victims of a great conspiracy of silence, motivated out of a government desire not to create "mass panic," and are sitting on a revelation that will entirely change most of our sciences— and social sciences too.

These are intellectual disciplines that have been meticulously built on the premise that none of this ever happened: Zeus and the Greek gods were fictional, not real. Ezekiel, in the Old Testament never happened either, except, of course, metaphorically.

All that, it seems, is would change if the story is true. Our consciousness changes. Our understanding of ancient history and mythology change. Our understanding of evolution changes—after all, if they have been here, how do we know our DNA has not been tweaked to give us a few extra cognitive capabilities? To think through the possibilities of *how* this changes everything has never seriously ever been attempted.

To take a step back for a moment.

Probably the biggest question a human being might ask would be "is there life after death?" And the second could easily be "Have humans encountered alien civilizations now or in the past?" As these questions are of supreme importance, so should the data— and our reasoning. So in this text let us engage in due diligence as best we can.

First, let us put astronaut claims into perspective. Astronauts as a group are highly skilled. Their physical health and psychological stamina have been rigorously evaluated. Competition to become an astronaut is fierce. According to the president of the Kentucky Astronomical Society "You stand more of a chance to win a lottery than becoming an astronaut." [62]

So if we assume their honesty, integrity, and capacities to behave rationally under pressure are a few standard deviations above our own, when *they say* UFO's exist, or have followed them in space, we have to attach a certain credulity to their commentary. They are obviously convincing. Who better can we trust?

Case closed?

Not so fast!

Time to hear from the skeptics. Probably the most prestigious are Michael Shermer, publisher of *Skeptic Magazine* and James Oberg. Mr. Oberg in particular is to be applauded for his scholarship. He is a tireless researcher.

UFO publications have heralded astronaut claims of seeing UFOs —like those like those of Joe Walker, James Lovell, Frank Borman and others— but Oberg discovered notable flaws in this literature. One by one he asserts Scott Carpenter, Joe Walker, James Lovell, Buzz Aldrin, Frank Borman, John Glenn and Neil Armstrong were either misquoted or their stories uncorroborated. After Oberg's piece, my own personal reaction was that only two reports survived his analysis.[63]

So when astronaut 'expert witness' testimony is put through a skeptic's filter, it loses much of its luster. We appear to be left with enthusiastic UFO buffs who proliferate misquotes or fictitious quotes that leave us scratching our heads.

At the same time *all* of their comments cannot be dismissed either. Many astronauts indeed have corroborated sightings, and their comments are fully available on *Youtube*. In their own words!

So I thought one way of ensuring this evidence has more veracity and

integrity, why not search out Youtube sources and get the quotations in their own words?

Here is a table listing videos I've culled quoting astronaut and cosmonaut sources *directly*. No chance for misquoting here, Mr. Oberg. You can access these videos by citing the actual title of the video or the URL given on the right.

Parenthetically, I contacted Oberg and showed him my original tabulation. He is a rather caustic fellow, but I thought his knowledge was worth having to endure the clear disdain which he clearly communicated in his email. From that rather uncomfortable due diligence exchange, I eliminated a few of my citations based on his comments. Those that remain in this table are the result of that rather unpleasant collaboration.

Table 2.1 Video testimony of astronauts and cosmonauts reporting UFOs.

Astronaut	**Title of Youtube video or URL**
Lt. Col. Arabov, Russia	Speaks of sighting a UFO Подполковник милиции Арабов.В.П видел НЛО https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Mi3hQDKkeSY
Gordon Cooper	Cooper is cited in "The Phenomenon" film released in 2020. He reports that he was in Germany in 1951 as a fighter pilot and chased them with his squadron…"unlike fighters they would almost stop in their forward velocity and change 90 degrees sometimes in their flight path…we had all the fighters we could muster from the base climbing as high as they could…They were round in shape and metallic looking." (Source: "The Phenomenon," Amazon Prime, 2020 See also "Gordon Cooper talks about UFOs" https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dvPR8T1o3Dc&pbjreload=101
Victor Afanasayef (Cosmonaut)	"Sightings Russian cosmonaut UFO sightings" Very dramatic UFO sighting for 30 minutes from his craft. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lO3pBq416D0&pbjreload=101

Pavel Papovich (cosmonaut)	"Soviet cosmonaut Pavel Papovich UFO sighting." Papovich describes UFO seen from plane. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c8gm4FUkdEM&pbjreload=101
Georgi Grechko (cosmonaut)	Implies he saw things in space, believes in extraterrestrial life, but we are unsure if he directly saw a craft under intelligent control https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MhQa-xy8XkY
Vladimir Kovalenok (cosmonaut)	video embedded at the following URL: http://levhudoi.blogspot.com/2014/06/blog-post.html also it may be seen at http://tajny-nlo.ru/vladimir-kovalenok-nlo Kovalenko describes encounter aboard the Salut space station with other cosmonauts who have not been forthcoming (Ivanchenkov, Bykovsky, and East German Cosmonaut Sigmund Jahn) see also https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VyQ-SUf39PQ&pbjreload=101
Cosmonaut Astronavki	Frightened by sight of UFO recording & video: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ricyrk1WEsc
Musa Manarov, cosmonaut	Describes sighting of UFO from MIR space station: could have been a piece of space junk, but he says that option was eliminated; see https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zIqpLJVAlZE
Deke Slayton	"Astronaut Deke Slayton UFO Encounter, 1951" https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4E_SFwrh8wo&pbjreload=101
Alexander Lazutkin, cosmonaut	Saw a large 50 km diameter circle appear in the Pacific Ocean which he thought was of intelligent composition; video testimony https://yandex.ru/video/preview/?p=14&filmId=C22bdNplUXI&text=космонавт видит НЛО afansyev

That represents ten sightings, one of which might have been space junk. Let us, therefore, conclude we have *nine* actual astronaut-cosmonaut sightings "in their own words." Oberg says Afanasayev is interviewed and English words are dubbed over his comments and these are inaccurate representations of what he actually said. Perhaps, but the hoax theory sometimes can be stretched too far as well. Afanasayev is quoted in other sources beyond this

video.

There are, however, more cosmonaut reports of UFO sightings, but without video interview confirmation. Here is a further list.

Table 2.2 Cosmonauts on record, but not on video

Vladimir Kubasov cosmonaut	"Told reporter he and others had numerous facts that prove the existence of UFOs:" http://www.fatemag.com/russian-cosmonauts-and-their-sightings-of-ufos-and-other-strange-phenomena/
Valery Ryumin & Leonid Pipov, cosmonauts	Observed school of white glowing dots that took off and flew into space above their ship. https://www.monkeyandelf.com/cosmonauts-in-russian-space-stations-have-seen-ufos-and-angels/
Yuri Nazarov, deputy commander of Soviet Space Station Mission	Reports that 3 cosmonauts observed "unidentified large spherical object which flew around Salyut 6" source: V.Ajaja, Znakomtes, NLO, 1990; http://www.fatemag.com/russian-cosmonauts-and-their-sightings-of-ufos-and-other-strange-phenomena/
Gennadij Strekhalov*	"an unidentified flying object... a large sphere, silver-coloured, glistening" over Newfoundland. Later, in a video-taped interview with Uvarov, he described it as "like a Christmas-tree-decoration, very beautiful and glittering. I saw it for ten seconds ... a perfect sphere ... it appeared and disappeared suddenly." http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc438.htm

The total astronaut-cosmonaut sightings, thus, now numbers 13. But in the process of this research, I came across other Russian test pilots and naval commanders who reported contact, this time happily in their own words. Insofar as I would consider them all trained experts, here is that list.

Table 2.3 Video testimony of Russian test pilots, pilots, and military commanders with direct UFO contact

Alexsi	Describes underwater UFOs encountered; Video testimony

Korzhev Russian submarine commander	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xfubcndVYzU Youtube removed this video, but a textual description can be s here http://blog.seniorennet.be/peter2011/archief.php?ID=2044
Vladimir Chernavin Russian navy commander	Describes underwater UFOs encountered. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xfubcndVYzU This youtube was withdrawn, but a text description may be seen https://www.theufochronicles.com/2009/07/russian-navy-has-released-nc
Igor Barklai, Russian navy commander	Describes underwater UFOs encountered. Video testimony https://www.youtube.cor Youtube since removed this video, but a textual description can be s http://www.thelivingmoon.com/49ufo_files/03files2/Russian_Navy_UFO_records_s
Yuri Kuvyatovski, Russian naval officer	Describes underwater encounter with UFO https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xfubcndVYzU Youtube terminated this account and no further information e
Marina Popovich, Russian test pilot	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_w59Bc4xm6A
Ivan Sharin (Russian fighter pilot)	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i01Ho3cBLrI
Nikolai Chaga, director of Lipetsk flight school	Describes UFO encounter https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RJ1Yu7qwojA
Lev Matushkin, commander of Russian nuclear submarine)	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P83IBINNZR8
Russian Air	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eMMrAa0uq4o

Force General Vasily Alekseyev	
Nikolai Chaga, director of Lipetsk flight school	Chaga reports on a UFO encounter (in Russian) https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RJ1Yu7qwojA
Alexander Akimenko test pilot	Had an encounter with a UFO and attacked; https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=51ARs8gHEg4

So, altogether we now have 24 astronauts, cosmonauts, fighter pilots, submarine commanders and naval officers affirming the existence of UFOs most of the time in their own words.

As this list grows, it becomes more impressive too, because these are expert witnesses whose training and skill exceeds the ordinary citizen looking up in the sky—or under the sea—and thinking they see something. [64] However, since Youtube canceled the accounts of some of these since the original publication of this book, and they are no longer available, we will now only include 21 in our list of first personal expert testimonials.

There will still be cul-de-sacs of comfort where skeptics and debunkers find refuge, however. Instead of alleging these witnesses were misquoted, which, at least from Youtube evidence, they obviously weren't, they might retort that these people were lying *or misperceiving* what they think they saw, or maybe that these people weren't who they said they were.

Some of these Youtube accounts were 'terminated' by Youtube for some Russian sources, and that may have more to do with anti-Russian sentiments at Google than reporting inaccuracies. Nonetheless, these terminated

accounts were eliminated from our tabulations.

The debate will swirl around in for a long time to come, but we are not going to end it here.

Since this is really one of the biggest questions of our lives, gathering the evidence, that is the 'best evidence,' is not something we should tire of—so apologies up front, but I do intend to pepper the reader with what may seem a series of endless tables, but I hope they will be readable enough to survive.

What do scientists think?

If one looks for other authoritative anecdotal sources, scientific expert witnesses come to mind. But here we get whip-sawed against a strange array of voices pro and con.

Table 2.4 Scientific voices on UFOs

Pro	Con
The least improbable explanation is that these things are artificial and controlled. . .my opinion for some time has been that they have an extraterrestrial origin." *-Dr. Maurice Biot, Aerodynamicist and mathematical physicist.*	*I do not think the evidence is at all persuasive, that UFO's are of Intelligent, extraterrestrial origin,* *—Carl Sagan, Astrophysicist Cornell*
I was forced to conclude that there is a great likelihood that Earth is being visited by highly advanced aerospace vehicles under highly 'intelligent' control indeed." *-Dr. Richard F. Haines, retired NASA senior research scientist at Ames Research Center and the Research Institute for Advanced Computer Science*	*Yes, because I personally don't think they are here. . . If aliens have been visiting the Earth for 50 years, you would think that it would not be so hard to convince a lot of people that that was true. It's convinced 50 percent of the American public, but it's convinced very few academics.* *—Seth Shostak, Ph.D., Princeton astronomer & Director SETI institute*
	"I am discounting reports of UFOs. If there is a

I have absolutely no idea where the UFO's come from or how they are operated, but after ten years of research, I know they are something from outside our atmosphere." *-Dr. James E. McDonald, Professor of Atmospheric physics, University of Arizona.*	*government conspiracy to suppress the reports and keep for itself the scientific knowledge the aliens bring, it seems to have been a singularly ineffective policy so far. Furthermore, despite an extensive search by the SETI project, we haven't heard any alien television quiz shows. This probably indicates that there are no alien civilizations at our stage of development within the radius of a few hundred light- years.* *Stephen Hawking, Theoretical physicist*
"Professor Wang Sichao, of the Purple Mountain Observatory (Zijinshan Astronomical Observatory in Nanjing, China) of the Chinese Academy of Sciences, delivered a speech on August 23 in the city of Guangzhou, during which he stated that some UFOs appear to be extraterrestrial spacecraft that demonstrate anti-gravity capability and may be engaged in research activities. During his August 23 speech in Guangzhou, Sichao stated that UFOs have been observed by astronomers traveling as fast as 80 percent of the speed of light at distances of between 150 and 1,500 km from Earth."	*It is certainly a possibility that in ten year's time, it will be a dead subject...We look at these things on the balance of probabilities and this area of study has been ongoing for many decades. The lack of compelling evidence beyond the pure anecdotal suggests that on the balance of probabilities that nothing is out there.* *—Ian Ridpath, Science writer*
"It seemed fantastic that there could be any such thing. At first, the temptation was to say it was all nonsense, a series of optical illusions. But there have been so many reports from responsible observers that they cannot be ignored. It seems hardly possible that all these reports could be due to optical illusions." *-Dr. J. C. MacKenzie, Chairman of the Canadian Atomic Energy Control Board and former president of the National Research Council.--January, 1952*	*If you don't know what it is, that is where your conversation should stop!* *Neil de Grasse Tyson*
"The facts about saucers were long tracked down and results have long been known in top-secret defense circles of more countries than one." *-Dr. Harry Messel, Professor of Physics at Sydney University, Australia, in a 1965 statement.*	*"Don't you believe in flying saucers, they ask me? Don't you believe in telepathy? — in ancient astronauts? — in the Bermuda triangle? — in life after death?* *No, I reply. No, no, no, no, and again no!"* *— Isaac Asimov*
"We find ourselves faced by powers which are far stronger	*UFOs in the sense of unexplained lights in the sky certainly exist.*

than we had hitherto assumed, and whose base is at present unknown to us. More I cannot say at present." Werner Von Braun, rocket scientist who was instrumental in the development of Nazi Germany's V2 rocket and later, the American space program	*But flying saucers, that is, alien spacecraft, never have. It really is about time we put down the whole UFO-spaceship thing as part of the past; part of an old-fashioned view of the mysteries of space.* *Dr. David Whitehouse, Science editor, BBC*
"On the basis of the data and ordinary rules of evidence, as would be applied in civil or criminal courts, the physical reality of UFOs has been proved beyond a reasonable doubt. .. UFOs have demonstrated scientific secrets we do not know ourselves," *James Harder, Ph.D., Univ of California professor of civil engineering*	*"UFOs weren't important to me in 1953, and they aren't now"* *Luis Alvarez, physicist, UC Berkeley*

Sources:" Interview with Phillip Klaas." http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/aliens/philipklass.html; see also source: http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc1744.htm; additional sources for Carl Sagan are: http://www.ncas.org/ufosymposium/sagan.html; for Shoshtak see http://www.space.com/sciencefiction/phenomena/ufo_seti_000619.html

For Hawking see: http://woodside.blogs.com/cosmologycuriosity/2008/06/stephen-hawking.html

For Messel & MacKenzie see http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc1744.htm

Tyson see https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NSJElZwEI8o

For Asimov see http://www.goodreads.com/quotes/tag/ufo

For Wang Sichao, https://web.archive.org/web/20100827155459/ http://technorati.com/technology/article/chinese-astronomer-claims-some-ufos-are/

For Ridpath see http://www.ianridpath.com/ufo/ufoindex.htm

Source for Von Braun: http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc1744.htm

Source for Whitehouse: http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/science/nature/2538959.stm

For Alvarez see Michael Swords & Robert Powell, UFOs and Government, a historical inquiry, San Antonio, Anomalous Books 2012

For Fracnoi see https://www.foothill.edu/ast/fraknoi.php

For Tombaugh see http://www.ufoevidence.org/cases/case355.htm

Nobel laureate, physicist Frank Wilczek says "there is no sign of intelligent life," and physics professor John Kasher, believes exactly the opposite. [65]

Ladies and gentlemen of the jury, so far we have nine expert-witness scientists pro and nine against, and probably have barely scratched the surface of

wizards to bring into the courtroom on this issue.

Talk about equivocation!

And just to avoid the accusation that perhaps these quotations were taken out of context or misquoted, the same dilemma can be documented with video interviews where scientists speak in their own words. Quantum physicist Michi Kako says UFO are quite real: "We're talking about generals, we're talking about Air Force pilots, we're talking about governors of states, that claim, 'Hey, this is beyond our understanding of the laws of physics.'" [66] But then there are the skeptics like televisions' "Bill Nye the science guy" who debunks their existence.[67]

Both videos are clickable below:

Prof. Michi Kako speaks on the reality of UFOs. Click below to watch video
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9zFRVMAj_6g

Bill Nye "the science guy" attempts to rebut a UFO sighting on Larry King Live.
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=asnaykgZE8M

Since the Pentagon began releasing impressive UFO footage in 2019 and 2020, scientists have seemed to come together to at least admit that the area invites serious inquiry. Jacob Haqq-Misra, an astrobiologist with the Blue Marble Space Institute in Seattle argues that these issues should be studied "like we would do with any other problem in science." [68] Nonetheless, the scientific community, despite the recent Pentagon releases, is still slow to step forward into this heretofore forbidden terrain.

More anecdotal evidence: informed insiders

We are quite aware that the official line has been to pooh-pooh the subject, but some obstreperous voices tip-toed out of the shadows with commentary that makes you sit up and take notice, one even from former President Clinton's White House Chief of Staff, John Podesta.

In the following table military officials, pilots, intelligence officers, and other Major Domos are all on record corroborating the existence of UFOs. These also must constitute another addition to our array of expert anecdotal evidence.

Again, my apologies for the following lengthy table which presents these comments.

Most are dramatic.

They certainly are informed. And I thought it better to present this here than to shunt it off into the appendix because it does rather significantly underscore the prolific and viable testimony of extraterrestrial contacts. Further, this table is organized so that it is not going to include the testimony of regular citizens and observers, but *specialists* whose remarks, in one form or another, we are going to consider "expert testimony."

There is quite a lot here, so if you are in a hurry, you can flip the pages, but insofar as this book is trying to document the best evidence and to do so with some rigor, I hope you will peruse the tables that we encounter. Taken together, they make a formidable case:

Table 2.5 Testimony by informed insiders and experts

Official	Statements
John Podesta Chief of Staff under President Clinton	"It's time to open the books. . on the question of government investigations of UFOs. We ought to do it because the American people, quite frankly, can handle the truth; and we ought to do it because it's the law." (1)
Col. Joseph J. Bryan, Psychological Operations, CIA	"I am aware that hundreds of military and airline pilots, airport personnel, astronomers, missile trackers, and other competent observers have reported sightings of Unidentified Flying Objects. . . It is my opinion that the UFO devices are under intelligent control". . .(2)
Lord Hill-Norton, Chief of the Defence Staff (UK) and Chairman of the NATO Military Committee.	"The evidence is now so consistent and so overwhelming that no reasonably intelligent person can deny that something unexplained is going on in our atmosphere." (7)

Major George Filer III, U.S. Air Force Intelligence officer	“These spacecraft occasionally roam our skies and my theory is they have been coming here for thousands of years.” Filer relates a story of a UFO that crashed at Fort Dix where he was deputy director of intelligence at that base.(9)
L. Clerebaut, Secretary-General, Belgian Government in charge of investigating UFO sightings	"Scientifically we eliminate the simple hypotheses: It's not a plane. It's not a helicopter. It's not a natural phenomenon because the descriptions don't match. Therefore this global phenomenon resists any other explanation. The only remaining hypothesis is the hypothesis of extraterrestrial origin." (8)
A. Suptelya, Dept of Aeronautics, USSR	Not a cosmonaut, but describes seeing UFO, Russian TV; Video testimony; https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MhQa-xy8XkY
Brigadier General Steven Lovekin	Admits Roswell UFO did crash, materials reverse engineered, bodies recovered, and that there were 2-300 cases of UFOs in government files where radar had “locked on” to the objects. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_hCJ1yZprUQ
Major General Wilfred De Brouwer, Belgian Head of Operations	Investigated 2,000 cases in a wave of UFO sightings in Belgium of which 300 involved witnesses seeing a craft less than 300 meters away; report concludes that the vehicles performed in “ways not possible by known technology” (9)
H. Marshall Chadwell, Asst Director of Scientific Intelligence, CIA	Wrote a memo to the Director of Central Intelligence in late 1952, “Sightings of unexplained objects at great altitudes and travelling at high speeds in the vicinity of major US defense installations are of such nature that they are not attributable to natural phenomena or known types of aerial vehicles,” (11)
Sgt. Clifford Stone, U.S. Army	Stone was a member of a US Army extraterrestrial retrieval team. t was a multi-intelligence operation and the results of their investigations were sent out to people with a “need to know.” All of this was outside Project Blue Book. His operation was called “Blue Fly” and it was to recover objects of unknown origin which fell to earth. In 1957 it was expanded and called “Project Moon Dust.” He says there is no question that “we have recovered alien debris not of this earth.” Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_hCJ1yZprUQ
Lance Corporal John Weygandt, US Marine	Weygandt talks about 1997 event of a UFO crash retrieval in Peru. “There was a huge gash in the land; everything was burned; it was buried n the

	side of a cliff. " He says the ship was egg-shaped and between 20 X 10 meters, "a huge ship" It was dripping this liquid; It was weird, purplish green color; one light on it slowly went around, had a hum to it. Apparently parts of it were still operating. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_hCJ1yZprUQ
Major General John Samford, Director of Intelligence for the USAF	Briefed the FBI in 1952 and said that it was "not entirely impossible that the objects sighted may possibly be ships from another planet such as Mars...."fairly certain they were not ships or missiles from another nation in this world...a later memo stated "some military officials are seriously considering the possibility of planetary ships." (10)
Vice Admiral, Roscoe Hillenkoetter' Former director of the CIA (1947-50)	"It is time for the truth to be brought out in open Congressional hearings. Behind the scenes, high-ranking Air Force officers are soberly concerned about the UFOs, but through official secrecy and ridicule, many citizens are led to believe the unknown flying objects are nonsense." (3)
General Hoyt S. Vanderberg, Chief of Staff, US. Air Force,	Subject: Destruction of Air Intelligence Report Number 100-203-79: "It is requested that action be taken to destroy all copies of Top-Secret Air Intelligence Report Number 100-203-79, subject "Analysis of Flying Object Accidents in the U.S. dated Dec, 1948." (4)
Robert Crowley, Director of Operations, CIA (1986)	"UFOs are the most sensitive subject in the intelligence community." (5)
Col. John Alexander	"UFOs are real; how many times do senior officials need to come forward and say this is real!"(20)
Lt. Col. Mark Magruder,	"It was a shameful thing that the military destroyed this creature by conducting tests on it.. They killed it." (21)
Paul Hellyer, Canadian Minister of Defense Minister (1963-67) Deputy Prime Minister under Pierre Trudeau	"UFOs are as real as the airplanes that fly over your head." (Sept, 25, 2005) (6)

Air Chief Marshal Lord Dowding, Commander-in-Chief of RAF Fighter Command	"More than 10,000 sightings have been reported, the majority of which cannot be accounted for by any 'scientific' explanation... I am convinced that these objects do exist and that they are not manufactured by any nation on earth. I can therefore see no alternative to accepting the theory that they come from some extraterrestrial source." (Sunday Dispatch, London, July 11, 1954.) (12)
Dick D'Amato, National Security specialist working for Senator Robert Byrd	"At Byrd's request D'Amato investigated the UFO cover-up and concluded "UFO information should be released, but that an incredibly powerful black arm of the government has been keeping it secret, and spending enormous sums of money illegally in this operation." He was unable to flush them out even though he had a Top-Secret clearance and subpoena power." (14)
Chase Brandon, CIA official, clandestine operations	"Chase Brandon, who worked 35 years with the CIA, said documents regarding the alleged landing of beings from outer space are locked up at the CIA's headquarters in Langley, Va. "It was in a vaulted area - there was one box that really caught my eye," . . .It had one word on it: Roswell. I rummaged inside it, put the box on the shelf and said, 'My God, it really happened.. . . it was not a weather balloon. . .It was a craft that clearly did not come from this planet." (15)
John Callahan, Senior FAA official	Callahan describes Japanese 747 over Alaska; 747 has radar in its nosecone and it picks up a huge ball with lights 4X larger than a 747. The military controller for radar on the ground found it as well and confirmed the 747 radar accounts. A video was made. "We played the video of the event to his boss, watched the 30-minute video; they brought in 3 FBI and 3 CIA people for the conference room. When they got done, they swore the other people into secrecy; first time they ever had 30 minutes of radar data on a UFO, and that was the end of the event." Video testimony; https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Yuri Gagarin, first Soviet Cosmonaut	Gargarin quoted as saying UFOs are real, they fly at incredible speeds and that he would tell more about what he had seen in orbit, provided he be given permission to do so." (18)
Chris Mellon, spent a decade on the Senate Intelligence Committee and provided oversight on all Defense	"I think we have to ask ourselves a key question, and then bring it forward. "Are there UFO cases that are sufficiently well-documented to warrant a scientific investigation of the phenomenon?" In my view, the answer is yes." (16)

Department “Special Access” Programs	
Michael Smith, USAF aircraft control officer	Reports on UFO in Klamath Falls, flying stationary, slowly lowers itself down behind mountain for 15 minutes; then the radar would pick it up again 200 miles away; stationary; they called NORAD; senior NCO said NORAD knows about this: 'we don't' talk about this, and that's it." My second encounter was in Sioux St. Marie in 1972, I was working. Police said 3 UFOs over Mackinaw Bridge. I called NORAD this time. Near B-52 bomber base. They diverted the B-52s so there would be no encounter with the UFO. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Cliff Stone, Army UFO consultant, US Military	Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xPUOBd94_cY&list=PL41AEC7E707BD6E2C
Captain Edward Ruppelt	We found out that the UFOs frequently visited Washington. On May 23, 1952, 50 targets had been tracked from 8pm til midnight. They were back on the Wednesday between the two famous Saturday-night sightings. . . then during August they were seen eight more times. On several occasions, military and civilian pilots saw lights where the radar showed the UFOS to be.” (28)
Capt. Phil Bobet, 747 pilot	Approaching JFK airport, UFO shot by and almost collided with the plane. Seen by flight engineer and crew as well; (23)
William Coleman pilot	In the early 1950s he describes flying close to a disk for some time at 300 mph. “It had no exhaust, a true flying saucer.” (30)
Captain Schultz	Shultz who had no prior belief in UFOs, but when he was piloting TWA flight 842 in 1981, he saw a “large round silver metal object. . . which quickly descended into the atmosphere from above.” They were so close to the object that Schultz thought there might be a collision and made a sharp high-speed turn. Shultz said “There is no doubt in my mind it was an extraterrestrial craft. . . a spaceship!” (24)
Robert Dean NATO intelligence analyst US military	Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xPUOBd94_cY&list=PL41AEC7E707BD6E2C

Chuck Sorrels, Air Traffic Control, Edwards AFB	Sorrels describes UFO at 1:30 am with bright light, other lights, pulsating; he called the sighting in to Air Defense Sector, they had it on 4 different radars; then 3 more objects appeared and they stayed like in a formation; they moved to the South and then remained stationary. Three more appeared, and altogether there were 7 of them all of which were measured on radar as well. Eventually they disappeared. "I know it was not a helicopter, airplane, and I know I know it was no known object we know of today." Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Lt. Col Charles Brown, USAF pilot who worked on Project Grudge	Was involved in Project Grudge study of UFOs. Reports of Investigation of UFOs which were tracked at over 45,000 mph and when two fighter planes tried to encounter them, they just disappeared. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Prof. Robert Jacobs, USAF worked at Vandenberg AFB	Jacobs relates that during an ICBM launch at Vandenberg, a UFO intercepted an ICBM and shot three beams of light at the warhead from three different angles. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Daniel Salter USAF	Worked at secret radar facility and reports 3 UFOs in formation at the location. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Harry Allen radar operator aboard nuclear-armed USS Roosevelt	Describes encounter of UFO 15 miles from ship which had been observed on radar for some time. The Roosevelt carries nuclear weapons, and apparently, there were other such encounters Allen describes as well. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Merle Shane McDow, Atlantic Command Facility US Navy	McDow had a top-secret SCI clearance. Describes UFO which entered into the ship's restricted air space. Two pilots took off to encounter it, but the UFO could move wherever it wanted to, almost instantly. It was tracked from the coast of Maine to the Azores where it ascended at a 66-degree angle, without slowing down, and simply left the atmosphere. Video testimony: https://www.facebook.com/EdStracharSpiritHealer/posts/ufo-witness-merle-shane-mcdow-us-navy-atlantic-commandmr-mcdow-entered-the-navy-/480200612078403/
Donna Hare, NASA	Hare reports a man in the photo section of NASA showed her a photo

employee Houston Johnson Space Center.	which had a white dot on it. She thought it was photographic emulsion, but her fellow photo specialist told her it was a UFO and that white emulsion dots don't leave shadows like this one. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
John Maynard Military Intelligence Analyst Defense Intelligence Agency	Describes working with photographic evidence from satellite imagery and that occasionally photos would come by showing round objects which were appeared to be UFOs Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Sgt Karl Wolf, photo technician, Langley AFB, 1965	Wolf was taken to a secret part of the base, using 35mm strips of film. Photos from around the moon on successive passes. The tech he was with said, "We've discovered a base on the backside of the moon." The base had geometric figures, towers that were spherical. Very tall. "Some of the structures were a half a mile in size. They're huge" Some were very straight and tall with a flat top. Some of them looked domed . He felt that his life was in jeopardy " He knew that the young fellow who was sharing this with me was "really over stepping his bounds." Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A (see footnote 29)
Larry Warren, USAF security specialist	Warren was shown a classified UFO film. He said "I swear to god it showed, it showed structures on the moon, box kind of things that looked sand-colored, structured objects moving along the surface of the moon. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Harland Bentley, US Army radar operator, also a contractor with NASA	Bentley describes a transmission from an Apollo capsule regarding a UFO encounter in deep space, radar operator US Army NASA. The transmission happened when our astronauts were doing a loop around the moon and back. I heard an expression "bogey coming in at 11 o'clock" I discovered that Houston and the astronauts were talking about a collision They were asking for permission to avoid a collision. Astronauts then said it was not necessary "they were now paralleling our course" They could see portals and beings inside. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Col. James Halt, base commander, Bentwaters AFB	The story of the Bentwaters episode is discussed at length in this chapter. Halt's video testimony can be seen at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zs2c-F3LAmk
J.Allen Hynek, Ph.D., science director of	Three years after its findings were released, Hynek admits the project was an unscientific enterprise meant to debunk reports and withhold evidence

Project Blue Book	to the contrary. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=unAR5UE8sjc
Vlaldimir Azhazha, Ph.D., Russian scientist	Describes encounters with underwater UFOs Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xfubcndVYzU
Walther Riedel, German rocket scientist.	Part of a US-sponsored UFO study group. Criticized for being an "ex-Nazi" Reidel was part of 1953 CIA science advisory panel. Reidel said, ""I am completely convinced that [UFOs] have an out-of-world basis." (17)
Bruce Macabee, Ph.D., optical physicist	Reports on analysis of New Zealand UFO film, radar, and witness testimony from a UFO. Video testimony, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Zm4XFWYmtEA
General Ricardo Bermudez Sanhueza, Chilean Air Force	Gen Bermudez was put in charge of investigating 1997 sightings in Chile known as "The Pelican Case." Convinced that UFOs are a reality. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V36o9z3KMpU
Almiro Baruna, photographer, Brazilian Navy	Took photos of UFO in 1952 off of Trindade Isle. Many officers and sailors sighted the object; photos released in 2008; object tracked on radar; video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MJkZl-NYkak
Harry Barnes. Radar operator, Washington D.C.	Tracked numerous UFOs over Washington some turning abruptly at right angles, others traveling as much as 7200 mph. "I'm convinced those objects were real," he said. Video testimony. Youtube, 'The Best UFO Cases Ever," (see note 29)
Igor Volk, cosmonaut	Video testimony. He does not describe a sighting but opines that he believes there is extraterrestrial contact. Youtube Прозрение космонавта. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iC4wUiO4Zys&pbjreload=101
Valerie Burdakov, Soviet expert on UFOs	Video testimony from Soviet specialist on the reality of UFOs https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HJ3daZ1wtMY
James McDivitt, US astronaut	Does not report an actual sighting but does indicate he believes extraterrestrial contact has been made. Youtube video "UFOs are real, 1979" (see note 29)

David Crofts, Royal Navy Commander	Describes encountering three UFOs while in flight; video testimony; https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Pp_-QAwVlt8 (see note 29)
Edgar Mitchell, US Astronaut	Mitchell does not report an actual sighting but believes from his experiences and contact with other astronauts that UFOs are real. See Youtube "Edgar Mitchell Interview" He also speaks out at the high level of government disinformation on this topic: video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fO-k6n-o_7I
Brian O'Leary, Princeton Professor and former NASA astronaut	Brian O'Leary." Does not report actual sighting but opines about the existence of extraterrestrials who have contacted earth. Video testimony "NASA astronaut blows whistle on UFOs- https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iGKH-lkPkG0&pbjreload=101
Air Marshall Azim Daudpota, Zimbabwe	"More than 10,000 sightings have been reported, the majority of which cannot be accounted for by any 'scientific explanation,' e.g. that they are hallucinations, the effects of light refraction, meteors, wheels falling from aeroplanes, and the like. . . They have been tracked on radar screens. . .and the observed speeds have been as great as 9,000 mph. I can therefore see no alternative to accepting the theory that they come from an extraterrestrial source." (21)
Col Boris Sokolov	Sokolov ran a study in the USSR on UFOs. He said that "We had 40 cases where our pilots encountered UFOs initially they were commanded to chase, then shoot, the UFO, but when our pilots would engage, the UFO would speed up. The pilot would give chase, lose control and crash. That happened 3 times he said.(19)
Harold Westendorf, Brazilian private pilot and rated for acrobatic flying	Did not believe in UFOs but encountered one the size of "three 747s." He flew around it for 12-14 minutes. It was cone-shaped and brown in color. He flew within several hundred meters and noticed it was rotating. Eventually, it rose extremely rapidly but did not create any sonic boom nor interfere with his aircraft's functioning. (22)
Illobrand Lyudviger, German astrophysicist	"UFOs are technical devices and extraterrestrial. The media thinks h astronomers have never seen a UFO. Even as they see, they just keep quiet about it." (25)
Steve Longero USAF	Corroborates Col. Halt's description of Bentwaters (Rendlesham Forest) UFO. "It was something not from this world." (26)

General George F. Schulgen, Chief Air Intelligence Division	Wrote memo on descriptions and sightings of flying saucers in 1947, October (27)
General Arthur Exon	"Everyone from Truman on down knew what we had found was not of this world within twenty-four hours of our finding it. . . Roswell was the recovery of a craft from space." (28)
General Kenner F. Hertford	"I am almost completely convinced that the object that crashed near Roswell was composed of materials not common on Earth. I still do not understand the veil of secrecy maintained for the last 45 years of the arrival on Earth of an object with human-like living beings." (28)

Sources: (1) Norman, Tony (2 December 2008). "Change is coming (but not for space aliens)". Pittsburgh Post-Gazette. Also Timothy Good, Need to Know: UFOs and Military Intelligence, 2008, NY: Pegasus Books, p. 308.

(2) Frank Edwards, *Flying Saucers, Here and Now!* Lyle Stuart publisher, New York, 1967, p. 42-43

(3) Major Donald Keyhoe, Aliens From Space? The real story of Unidentified Flying Objects: Panther, St. Albans, UK, 1975, pp 102-103

(4) *National Archives* Cited in Timothy Good, Ibid., p. 114.

(5) Terry Hansen, The Missing Times: News Media Complicity in the UFO Cover-up, Xlibris Corp, 2000, p. 299

(6) "Paul Hellyer Speaks" UFO Magazine, Vol 20, 2006, p. 36-39.; see also https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xv8XB3qE8JM

(7) Foreword to *Beyond Top Secret.* Timothy Good, Pan Books, 1997.

(8) http://www.kellymoore.net/U_F_O_Roswell_New_Mexico.html(9) https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F87FjkqLol4 see also http://www.theepochtimes.com/n3/40842-former-us-air-force-major-describes-encounter-with-ufo/

(9) For De Brouwer, see Leslie Kean, Ibid., loc 5714

(10) For Samford see Kean, Ibid, loc 1754

(11) For Chadwell, see Kean, Ibid. loc., 1773

(12) For Dowding see http://www.ufoevidence.org/newsite/papers/ufoquotes.htm

(13) For Dulles see http://www.philipcoppens.com/davidson.html; see also Above Top Secret at http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread993010/pg3

(14) For D'Amato see http://www.presidentialufo.com/articles-a-papers/415-senators-and-congressman-in-ufo-disclosure

(15) For Brandon see http://www.wanttoknow.info/ufos/ufos_evidence_larry_king see also Melanie Eversley, USA Today, July 10, 2012.

(16) For Mellon see http://www.huffingtonpost.com/leslie-kean/is-there-a-ufo-coverup-a-

_b_9865184.html

(17) For Reidel, see http://www.project1947.com/shg/csi/csiintro.html see also http://webcache.googleusercontent.com/search?q=cache:http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc1744.htm

(18) For Gagarin: http://ufoweek.com/2009/06/03/soviet-ufos-on-the-history-channel/ see also http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc1033.htm

(19) For Sokolov: http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc1033.htm

(20) For Alexander http://www.mysteryportals.com/retired%20army%20Colonal:UFOs%20are%20real.html

(21) For Daudpota: http://www.ufotruthmagazine.co.uk/famous-ufo-quotes/

(22) For Westendorf: http://www.ufoevidence.org/cases/case699.htm

(23) http://www.ufocasebook.com/swissair1997.html

(24) Kean, Ibid. loc1030-1031

(25) http://www.amara.org/en/videos/doze837q0WzF/en/550412/

(26) http://nypost.com/2016/12/06/retired-air-force-officer-claims-he-saw-infamous-ufo-sighting/

(27) http://www.project1947.com/fig/schulgen.htm

(28) Tom Carey, Inside the real Area 51, Ibid, loc 1695 for Ruppelt loc. 2096; for Exon loc. 2239-2421; for Hertford o. 2923

(29) Youtube over the course of time changed its search system such that even if one inserts the title word-for-word, other materials and videos appear earlier. In this case the original URL does not lead to the video, but a continued search might uncover it elsewhere. And sometimes these video URLs do not come up because they have been blocked on copyright grounds.

(30) Recently released 2020 movie "The Phenomenon" director, James Fox. (Amazon Prime)

That commentary yielded 62 experts and insiders we will call to the stand and testify about the existence of extraterrestrial craft visiting Earth. Added to our prior list of astronauts, cosmonauts and fighter pilots, we now have a database of 92 expert witnesses.

Enter the COMETA report.

France has an entirely different attitude toward UFOs than the United States, and many individuals serving at the French Institute of Higher Studies for National Defense participated in the COMETA report, a total of thirteen retired generals, scientists and space experts. For three years they studied UFO encounters, radar echoes, photographs, and concluded that in five percent of the reports the entities were "completely unknown flying machines

with exceptional performances that are guided by a natural or artificial intelligence,"[69] Author Lisa Kean says that report clearly states that these

> ". . . high performance unidentified objects do exist without question" this unprecedented white paper marked the first time in any country that a group of this size and stature had declared that UFOS. . . constitute a real phenomenon warranting immediate international attention," [70]

The report concluded as well that these UFOs have demonstrated no hostile acts and criticized the United States for its "'impressive repressive arsenal' of tactics protecting UFO information, including a policy of disinformation and military regulations prohibiting public disclosure of sightings." [71]

Table 2.6 Thirteen authors of the French COMETA report

General Bernard Norlain	French tactical Air Force
Andre Lebeau	Former head of CNES
General Bruno Lemoine	Air Force
Admiral Marc Merlo	IHEDN
Jean-Jacques Velasco	Head of SEPRA/ GEPAN
Michel Algrin, Ph.D	Political Science
General Pierre Bescond	Armaments engineer
Denis Blancher	Ministry of the Interior
Christian Marchal	Office of Aeronautical Research
General Alain Orszag, Ph.D	Physics/ Armaments
Francois Louange	specialist in photo analysis
General Joseph Domange	Air Force

General Denis Letty	Air Force

Source: Leslie Kean, *UFOS: General, Pilots and Government Officials Go on the Record,* New York: Random House 2010

Now, hoping that you are not exhausted by tables and charts, in the next table I assembled *video testimony* from other expert witnesses, not astronauts nor cosmonauts this time, but pilots, military officers, group commanders, and other insiders who we still would categorize as expert witnesses. Here they are in their own words. I consider video testimony somewhat more immune from attack that someone was taken out of context or misquoted. So here are 39 more witnesses to enter our courtroom.

Table 2.7 Video Testimony from pilots and more insiders.

Dwayne Arneson, communication officer for USAF with crypto clearance	Describes UFO shutting down several missile silos in Montana. Video testimony. See https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3jUU4Z8QdHI&pbjreload=101
Jerome Nelson, Deputy Missile Group Commander	Describes UFO hovering over missile silo shining light down on the silo for 5 minutes; Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3jUU4Z8QdHI&pbjreload=101
Robert Jamison, Missile officer, Malmstrom AFB	Describes UFO and the shutting down of 10 missile silos in e within ten seconds of each other. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3jUU4Z8QdHI&pbjreload=101
Patrick McDonough, geodetic surveyor for USAF	Describes UFO 300 feet above shining light down a missile silo. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3jUU4Z8QdHI&pbjreload=101
Bruce Fenstermacher, Crew Commander Warren AFB	Describes UFO encounter at base https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3jUU4Z8QdHI&pbjreload=101

Capt Robert Salas, Ist LT at Malmstrom AFB Launch Officer	Describes UFO shutting down Missile Site. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3jUU4Z8QdHI&pbjreload=101
Robert Collins, intelligence officer for USAF	Video testimony on UFO encounter https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eciYufyKPBg
Lt. Col. Richard French USAF	Describes UFO, video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p5P6Fb1xsUg
Andy Danziger, Pres. Obama's pilot	Describes dramatic UFO encounter in 1989; video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=w97IXqmeGXE
Neil Daniels, UAL pilot with 30,000 hours	Describes UFO encounter seen by his co-pilot and flight engineer. The magnetic field of the UFO pulled his plane off course; video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gbsbPoe3SzA
Genl Parviz Jafari	Iranian pilot sees UFO over Tehran and is ordered to fire upon it. No systems work during attack. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yQleBmWbnJY
Robert Bowyer, UK pilot	Saw a large UFO almost the size of an aircraft carrier, seen for 55 minutes by pilot and others; UFO was in controlled airspace; measured on radar; video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=C1A9CAt7ZfI
Jorge Polanco, Argentine pilot	Encountered a luminous disk while attempting to land; seen by many on the ground as well; http://listverse.com/2015/12/20/10-ufo-encounters-reported-by-commercial-airline-pilots/
Clarence Chiles and John Whitted, pilots for Eastern Airlines	Encountered vehicle with no wings approximately the size of a Boeing B-29; object buffeted the plane flying within 20 meters of it. http://listverse.com/2015/12/20/10-ufo-encounters-reported-by-commercial-airline-pilots/
William Fortenberry and William B.	Encountered several objects flying in various formations.

Nash, pilot and first officer on Pan Am in 1952	Estimated their speed at 6-12,000 mph. "They were not from this planet." http://listverse.com/2015/12/20/10-ufo-encounters-reported-by-commercial-airline-pilots/ See also "The Phenomenon", Amazon Prime, 2020
James R. Howard pilot for BOAC	Reports strange formation of objects tracked successfully on radar; http://listverse.com/2015/12/20/10-ufo-encounters-reported-by-commercial-airline-pilots/
Michael Gardner, private pilot, Sussex England	Encountered glowing ball, very bright, object stayed in front of his aircraft about 20 seconds, then rapidly accelerated and climbed out of sight; there was no sound and it left no wake. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fO-k6n-o_7I
Japanese commercial pilot Nira Sawa Junichiro	Japanese interview of encounter with a UFO; video testimony パイロットはUFOを報告します
Peruvian pilot Lt. Oscar Santa Maria Huertas	UFO appeared near his military base. He was ordered to approach it. Actually shot over 60 rounds at it. It fled, reappeared, followed him, and remained hovering near his base for two hours; video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cZWs8116Q-E
Lt. Gen. Erdogan Karakus, Turkish Air Force Pilot	in 1983. Karakus said himself and seven others in four jets encountered the strange unknown object for fifteen minutes and learned later that the object was tracked by the Istanbul Ataturk Airport tower. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-uiNqkKkqoo
Capt. Eugene Peligan, commercial pilot for Air West	Reports UFO below his plane on flight from Tampa to Las Vegas; video testimony but only audio tower transmissions cited; https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BlpWeL3mOxA
Kenneth Arnold, pilot	First pilot to have ever used the term "flying saucers," Reported seeing 9 vehicles; video interview 30 years later: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X9ML2XqltZI

Julio Guerra, Portuguese Air Force Pilot	Guerra was with the UFO for 15 minutes. “”The object climbed straight up to my altitude of 5,000 feet in under ten seconds. It stopped right in front of me, at first with some instability, oscillations, and a wavering motion and then it stabilized and was still, a metallic disc composed of two halves one on the top and another on the bottom with some kind of band around the center.” .(See Kean, Ibid., loc 830-839 Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dFipduABpQY
Haroldo Wesendorf, Brazilian pilot.	Encountered an enormous pyramid or cone-shaped UFO, with 8-10 sides; it was 100 meters in diameter and 70 meters high. Westendorf was able to fly around the base of the object three times, at one point coming as close as 40 meters. Then, out of an opening at the top of the craft, a smaller classic disc-shaped UFO emerged and flew off at tremendous speed. Three air traffic controllers and others on the ground also witnessed the event. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lv22HJM0Fmo
Major Magdaleno Castanon Munoz, Mexican military pilot (2004)	Filmed 11 UFOs which were tracking his plane; also reported by Germain Marin, radar operator, video embedded at http://www.ufosightingsdaily.com/p/pilot-sightings-49.html
Wendell Stevens, USAF test pilot and Air intelligence	“Moved at faster speed than anything we had. Measured one traveling at 7,000 miles an hour” Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qyJsrhoaNps
Enrique Kolbeck, Air traffic controller, Mexico City Int. Airport	Describes a UFO caught on radar which was at least 100 meters in size. Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1kANGkXLh5A
Pilot Alcir Pereira da Silva, and flight controller Sergio Mota da Silva, Brazilian	Describe UFO encounter in 1986 in Brazil chasing the fast-moving object for 30 minutes; they were never able to gain on it. Over 21 UFOs were seen in the sky that night Video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8UZJDcCSREY

Geoffrey Smythe and Terry Johnson RAF pilots	Vampire jet takes off in Kent we were flying at 7000 feet, clear skies, saw bright light, like a doughnut, Smythe said it flew across their right-hand side, radar picked up the object; after their account the British government decided to stop all pilot accounts given to the media and brought them under the Official Secrets Act. Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Pp_-QAwVlt8
Michael Swiney, retired Air Commander RAF	Describes encounter with UFO; pilot with 7 years experience; picked up on radar as well; Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=N1H9S_Yk89Y
Col. Lev Mikhailovic	Russian pilot describes encounter with disk-shaped UFO as its wing was hit by a ray of light emanating from the underside of the UFO. Video testimony (History Channel, Russian Roswell,"
Two commercial pilots report UFO over Arizona	Two independent commercial pilots observe an object flying 3000 feet over them. One said it was a UFO. Video reports https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yp2IjCUcfRw&pbjreload=101
Chilean government releases video of UFO seen by helicopter	The round UFO object emitted a plume of gas, was followed for some time, and then disappeared. Very clear video https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iEK3YC_BKTI&pbjreload=101
Pilot "Carlos" and air traffic controller in Mexico report UFO	Small plane was surrounded by 3 objects Objects were confirmed by radar: Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xWYQRJmx1fs&pbjreload=101

This compendium brings a gaggle of witnesses to the table—pilots, air traffic controllers, and intelligence officers—who have much more training, skill,

and observational acuity than the average Joe looking up in the sky. If we add the COMETA specialists plus all the experts we cited in earlier tables, we now have a running total of 145, and a huge percentage of these comments —66% in the prior table alone—are videos where the expert is testifying it their own words.

Our courtroom, ladies and gentlemen of the jury, is packed to the brim with specialists, and the court reporter is getting tired keeping up with all these depositions!

Is that all there is?

Dominique Weinstein, a technical advisor to (National Aviation Reporting Center on Anomalous Phenomena) published an entire catalog of pilot sightings numbering over 1,300, and it has said that NARCAP's entire database includes 3,400 incidents.[72] These reports, however, are confidential and intended to protect the pilot's identities (and job security), so they have not been included here. [73] Here's an example from her list,

> "44.12.22 17:05 France Haguenau area M, a USAAF night fighter (415th NFS) pilot two huge orange luminous shapes followed the plane at 10.000ft high 352/388 405/03"

The database, as you can probably infer, is huge, but our exercise in due diligence is to compile the best expert witnesses we can and avoid the prior pitfalls of an overzealous UFO community buzzing with rumor, misattributions and misquotations.

So we will stick with our more conservative number of vetted expert witnesses, and *will not include anonymous citations like these.*

Could the best evidence be negative evidence?

A few years ago I finished a ten-year study of the assassination of John Fitzgerald Kennedy. *Conspiracy in Camelot: the complete history of the assassination of*

John Fitzgerald Kennedy, was published in 2003 and intended as an objective and comprehensive treatment of the topic. In the course of my research, out of the 600-odd books written on JFK, three authors distinguished themselves to me as thorough to the extreme, rigidly scrupulous in the integrity of their research, and dispassionate in their narrative: Anthony Summers, Jim Marrs, and Robert Grodin.

Curiously, when I was researching this UFO section of my book, I stumbled upon Jim Marrs again and wondered what a skilled JFK researcher was doing writing a book called *Alien Agenda!* Out of acquired respect for Marrs, I bought his book and started into it only to discover the same meticulousness, thoroughness, and objectivity applied to this egregiously far-out subject.

One aspect of his text floored me: the impression that the best evidence for the existence of UFOs is not the sightings themselves, *but the serious effort of the government to suppress them.*

This is where Marrs developed bona fide skill from his work on the Kennedy assassination. Marrs, for example, uncovered a memo written by J Edgar Hoover in the late 1940s to his second in command (and longtime lover and companion, Clyde Tolson). The memo clearly shows that the army has come into possession of UFO debris which it held so secret that even the FBI couldn't get a look. From Hoover's scribbled reply to Tolson. . . .

> "I would do it but before agreeing to it we must insist upon full access to discs recovered. For instance, in the [LA?] case the Army grabbed it and wouldn't let us have it for cursory examination."74

Most Americans heard of *Project Blue Book*, a government sponsored UFO inquiry. Marrs, however, uncovered many other secret UFO projects not intended for public perusal, many under the auspices of the CIA e.g., *Project Garnet, Project Gleem, Project Magnet, Project Moon Dust, Project POUNCE, Project Sign, Project SUNSTREAK, Project Bear, Project Aquarius* [Are you getting a sense

of his thoroughness?] [75]

On March 22, 1950 another office memo to Hoover from the special agent in charge of the FBI's Washington office reports as follows:

> "An investigator for the Air Force stated that three so-called flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico. They were described as being circular in shape with raised centers, approximately 50 feet in diameter. Each one was occupied by three bodies of human shape, but only three feet tall, dressed in metallic cloth of a very fine texture. Each body was bandaged in a manner similar to the blackout suits used by speed fliers and test pilots."[76]

Marrs reported another incident which occurred in Bentwaters, England on Dec. 26-27, 1980. A large object was sighted, landed, investigating personnel saw it, reported and recorded it, and, as per the existing formula of denial, government skulking denied any official records existed. Queries were dismissed as absurd, and the USAF also denied any audiovisual recordings were ever made.

However, in 1983, following a Freedom of Information Act inquiry, an official report of the incident was unearthed. The report is entitled "Unexplained Lights" dated Jan 13, 1981 written by a Colonel Halt and is quoted in its entirety:

> "1. Early in the morning of 27 Dec 80 (approximately 0300L), two USAF security police patrolmen saw unusual lights outside the back gate at RAF Woodbridge. Thinking an aircraft might have crashed or been forced down, they called for permission to go outside the gate to investigate. . . The individuals reported seeing a strange glowing object in the forest. The object was described as being metallic in appearance and triangular in shape, approximately two to three meters across the base and approximately two meters high. It illuminated the entire forest with a white light. The object itself had a pulsing red light on top and a bank(s) of blue lights underneath. The object was hovering or on legs. As the patrolmen approached the

object, it maneuvered through the trees and disappeared. At this time the animals on a nearby farm went into a frenzy. The object was briefly sighted approximately an hour later near the back gate.

2. The next day, three depressions 1 1/2 feet deep and 7" in diameter were found where the object had been sighted on the ground. The following night (29 Dec. 80) the area was checked for radiation. Beta/Gamma readings of 0.12 milliroentgens were recorded with peak readings in the three depressions and near the center of the triangle formed by the depressions. A nearby tree had moderate .05-.07) readings on the side of the tree toward the depressions.

3. Later in the night a red sun-like light was seen through the trees. It moved about and pulsed. At one point it appeared to throw off glowing particles and then broke into five separate white objects and then disappeared. Immediately, thereafter, three star-like objects were noticed in the sky, two objects to the north and one to the south, all of which were about 10 degrees off the horizon. The objects moved rapidly in sharp angular movements and displayed red, green and blue lights. The objects to the north appeared to be elliptical through an 8-12 power lens. They then turned to full circles. The objects in the north remained in the sky for an hour or more. The object to the south was visible for two or three hours and beamed down a stream of light from time to time. Numerous individuals, including the undersigned witnessed the activities in paragraphs 2 and 3." [77]

Initially Col. Halt was queried about this event, and he said "There are a lot of things that are not in my memo." One omission, apparently, was that a film was made of these events, but the Air Force continued to deny the existence of any film. So, in this case, there are serious and believable

witnesses, unusual radiation levels, and what appears to be a reflexive effort by the government to suppress the information.

When we think of the degree of secrecy around these events, and compare the previously secret reports to the kinds of public denials made at the time, there is a ring of truth to this long legacy of sightings and rumors. However strenuous the efforts of the professional debunker community, the full story of the UFO phenomena does not appear to have been told. According or Marrs,

> "It is now obvious to any serious student of the subject that the U. S. government is hiding away information regarding UFOs and has been doing so for many years."[78]

This information was published in my first book, *Aliens and Man,* but since that time, I learned that Col. Halt retired and came forth with a video clearly revealing that what the Air Force initially tried to hide from the public, was entirely true. Halt, in his own words, is quite solid proof of Marrs' statement that the U.S. has been hiding away information on UFOs for years.

Here is Halt's video affirming the events in Bentwaters actually happened: [79]

To view this video, go to Youtube and search for "Former Air Force Officers discuss UFO sightings," or click here: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zs2c-F3LAmk

Sometimes redundancy is important and underscores an important truth. So let us be redundant and put this story under the Klieg lights one more time: The deputy base commander, Col. Halt, reported a series of UFO incidents which happened over a few days near his Air Force base in England. He described the events in a report he filed and forwarded to his superiors along with video footage. The government lied about this and said no UFO sighting occurred in this location, no report existed, none was forwarded by Col. Halt, and there was no video footage.

Three years later Freedom of Information Act disclosures revealed *all of that was untrue*. Not only was there a report, but, since retiring, Col Halt came forward and verified that the incidents indeed occurred and that a video was made.

Now the question is how far can we generalize this behavior: is it confined to a single instance of mendacity, or does it represent a trend that covers hundreds of such incidents?

Other stories of cover-ups.

While I find Halt's testimony highly credible, there are other sources which document government cover-ups too.

Karl Wolf

> "I was a precision electronics photographic repairman with the top-secret crypto-clearance in the United States Air Force. I was stationed at Langley Air Force Base in Virginia in mid-1965. I was loaned to the lunar orbiter project of NASA at Langley Field. "I was taken into the laboratory where the equipment was malfunctioning . . about 30 minutes into the process, he said to me in a very distressed way, 'By the way, we've discovered a base on the back side of the moon. And then he proceeded to put photographs down in front of me. Clearly in these photographs were structures, mushroom-shaped buildings, spherical buildings and towers, and at that point I was very concerned because I knew we were working in compartmentalized security, and he had breached security. I was actually frightened at that moment and I did not question him any further." 80

Donna Hare

Donna Hare was a NASA supplier and was working for Philco-Fore Aerospace until 1981 as an engineer/illustrator draftsman. She often projected lunar maps for NASA.

> "We were contractors but most of the time I worked on site in building 8. I had the opportunity to do extra work through downtime, which was between missions, and I walked into the photo lab, which was a NASA lab across the hallway. I had secret clearance and I was able to go into restricted areas. One of the techs in there drew my attention to a photograph–it had a dot on it–I said was that dot on the emulsion? He smiled and he had his hands crossed, and he said round dots on the emulsion don't leave shadows on the ground. This was an aerial photograph of the Earth. There were shadows of a craft, I did not know what this was, but I realized at this point that it was very secretive, that it was a 'kept secret.' I asked him what he could do with this piece of information. He said 'we always airbrush these out before we showed them to the public.'" 81

J. Allen Hynek

Hynek was the former director of the Ohio State University McMillan Observatory. . . He later worked on Project Blue Book which ended its work in 1969 concluding UFOs were of no interest or consequence. He was the public representative of Blue Book in its interface with the American public.

In his book published in 1972, *The UFO Experience: A Scientific Inquiry,* he acknowledged that debunking was what the Air Force expected of him.

> "The entire Blue Book operation was a foul-up based on the categorical premise that the incredible things reported could not possibly have any basis in fact."[82] In video testimony he had admitted he was under pressure to "don't rock the boat, cool it, don't get the public excited." [83] He says in addition, "I was at Project Blue Book for a long while. . . I know very well it was not a scientific project. . . they did everything they could to keep it down; they definitely withhold information."[84]

As writer Jeremy Cohen says of Hynek's admissions, "it was that Air Force's own scientific consultant who actually proved to us that the Air Force has not been completely honest with us concerning UFOs."[85]

A noted UFO debunker, Philip Klass appears more than upset with Hynek's defection from the ranks of the orthodoxy and writes, disdainfully,

> "Recall that for 20 years, Hynek was a well-paid consultant to the USAF. . . its leading explainer and debunker, who never once publicly criticized his employer. Then, following the Condon Report, when the USAF got out of the UFO field, Hynek flipped to the other side of the issue and has since accused the USA of doctoring the data, withholding the truth from the public, misleading the public etc. etc. Curious that he never thought to speak out when he was drawing down a fat consultant's fee." 86

Klass doesn't seem to want to explore the hypothesis that Hynek's reversal might have been motivated by a guilty conscience.

Note that Hynek, in his new role as UFO advocate instead of debunker, along with Lt. Col Larry Coyne, requested a UN hearing to study UFOs in which scientists and specialists could work together. He argued that UFOs have been reported in 133 member states, with over 1,000 vetted cases where

"there appears physical evidence of the immediate presence of the UFO." [87]

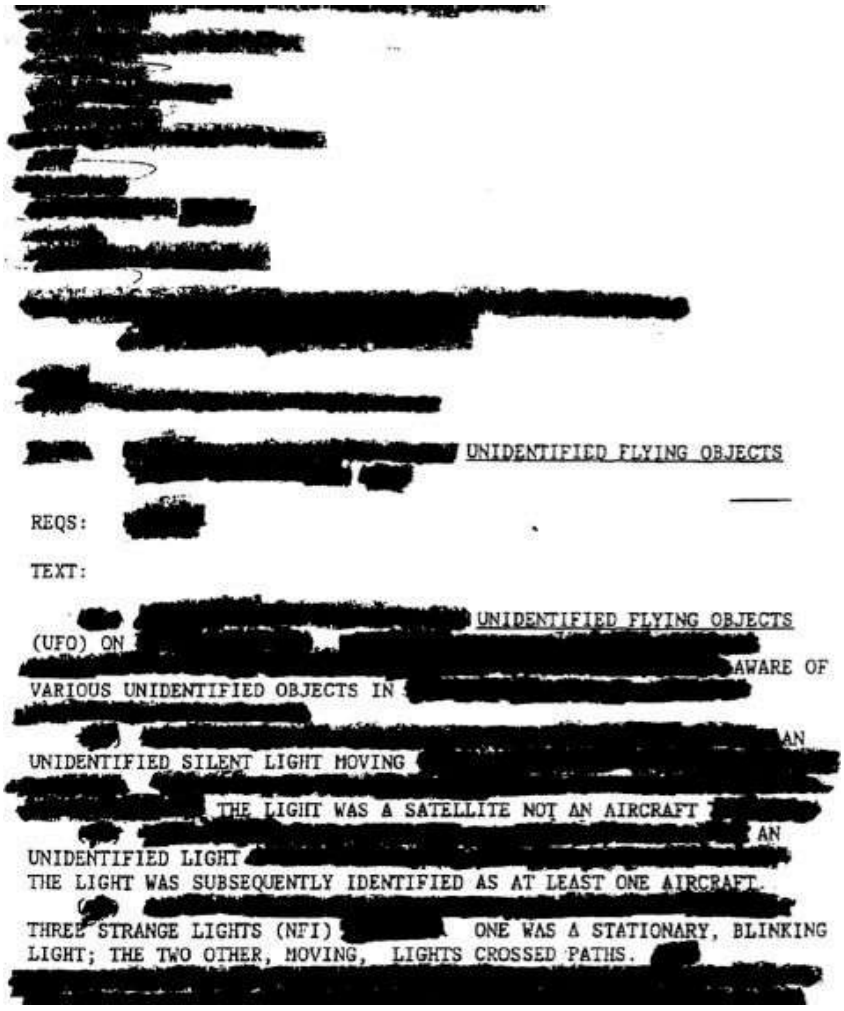
Quite a turnaround since the days of *Project Blue Book*, Dr. Hynek!

John Podesta

Cited earlier, it is important to remember that John Podesta was appointed by President Clinton to oversee the release of papers related to UFOs. He later argued that agencies in the government have not been as forthcoming as they needed to be or as required by law. His talk in front of the National Press Club adds more gravitas to that mission.

John Podesta at National Press Club; to see the video search Youtube for "Former White House Chief of STaff Admits U.S. UFO cover Up." or click below to see video https://www.ufoinsight.com/the-greatgovernment-alien-cover-up-its-for-your-own-good/

Curiously, some of the documents released to the public through the process are so absurdly redacted, they can barely be thought of as having released anything (see below):



[redacted] UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS

REQS: [redacted]

TEXT:

[redacted] UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS
(UFO) ON [redacted] AWARE OF
VARIOUS UNIDENTIFIED OBJECTS IN [redacted]
[redacted] AN
UNIDENTIFIED SILENT LIGHT MOVING [redacted]
[redacted] THE LIGHT WAS A SATELLITE NOT AN AIRCRAFT [redacted] AN
UNIDENTIFIED LIGHT [redacted]
THE LIGHT WAS SUBSEQUENTLY IDENTIFIED AS AT LEAST ONE AIRCRAFT.
THREE STRANGE LIGHTS (NFI) [redacted] ONE WAS A STATIONARY, BLINKING
LIGHT; THE TWO OTHER, MOVING, LIGHTS CROSSED PATHS.
[redacted]

Following on the heels of Podesta's appeal, a group of retired Congressmen and women attempted to organize a hearing on having the government come clean on UFOs:

> "It was announced that from April 29 to May 3, 2013, former Senator Mike Gravel (1961-1981); former Congressman Merrill Cook (Rep, 1997-2001); former Congresswoman Darlene Hooley (1997-2009); former Congresswoman Carolyn Kilpatrick (1997-2011); and former Congresswoman Lynn Woolsey (1993-2013) will sit and hear evidence from forty witnesses." 88

They took testimony, but the hearing was not sanctioned by the House.

These cover-up stories of Hoover, Halt, Hynek, Hare, Podesta and Wolf will be added to our database of 1witnesses which now number 150.

Cover-up and negative evidence

Returning to the idea that sometimes the "best evidence" for UFOs comes from what you can't see. This next installment makes that observation extremely clear.

> "Thanks to Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS), some UFO-related documents originating with the NSA were released in January 1980. The Agency admitted that many more were 'exempt from disclosure.' Later that year, NSA representative Eugene Yeates admitted in a court hearing that the NSA had found many documents on UFOs that were relevant to the FOIA request (Freedom of Information Act). Lawyer Peter Gersten, representing CAUS, under terms of the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), filed suit against the NSA in the U.S. District Court, Washington DC to obtain 135 documents then admitted to being withheld by the Agency. After studying a twenty-one-page "above" Top-Secret affidavit *in camera*, Judge Gesell ruled that the Agency was fully justified in withholding the documents in their entirety. The case was dismissed."89

It causes one to wonder what could Judge Gesell saw when he read that twenty-one page "above top-secret" affidavit that prompted him to rule that 135 UFO documents and withhold them *in their entirety*.

Hmmm!

An unexpected twist on secrecy and cover-up

Leslie Kean, author of *UFOs: Generals, Pilots and Government Officials Go On the Record,* offers a completely new interpretation of the cover-up. [90] Granted U.S. secrecy may have initially been motivated to protect against mass panic, but there is a second rationale she asks us to consider.

What if cavemen suddenly stumbled upon a television set without having any knowledge yet of electricity or radio waves, she asks.

> "Its not a stretch to imagine that those in charge" would have been extremely careful to keep such revolutionary information away from any enemy. . . They would have been mindful of any future economic benefits that could result from these exotic technologies as well." 91

Based on interviews she had with a retired Defense Department official, she came to believe that secrecy about UFOs is not exactly what we imagine. There are "Unacknowledged Special Access Programs (USAP)" which not even members of the Joint Chiefs of the Director of the Defense Intelligence Agency can get access to. These black projects and special access programs "are structured so that those involved in one component do not know what is going on in another." [92]

When Senator Goldwater attempted to obtain information about Roswell for example, when he was refused it doesn't prove so much a cover-up "as so many would like to believe," but that information is simply difficult to acquire due to the labyrinthine nature of the Special Access Programs. In other words some generals or members of the Joint Chiefs may not even know about aspects inside USAPs.

It is also important to remember that the Soviets purloined U.S. atomic secrets and developed their own bomb around the time of Roswell. The era of 1950s McCarthyism was spawned by the failure of the United States to protect its secrets against its enemies. Robert Crowley, Deputy Director of CIA operations said "UFOs are the most sensitive subject in the intelligence community,"[93]

With that backdrop, Kean may be right in that the essence of the long history of secrecy and cover-up is to assure that our enemies don't get hold of the television set we cavemen have acquired and still haven't figured out how to use.

Conclusion

In sum, in this chapter we looked rather carefully at the elephant in the room and paid close attention to the stigma a discussion of UFOs entails. It makes serious-minded people reluctant to file reports, write articles, or speak on the issue for fear of ridicule, loss of job security, a compromised career, or loss of

tenure.

Notwithstanding these caveats and omnipresent academic trepidation, we assembled a list of intrepid expert witnesses who did not hide behind anonymity and pointed us in the direction of the reality of the UFO phenomena. From politicians, astronauts, cosmonauts, fighter pilots, and scientists—and despite the cries of "foul" by skeptics and debunkers—we assembled an impressive list of authorities who possess skills far beyond our own who are on record attesting to the fact that the phenomenon is real.

Our pageant of witnesses included former presidents, a senator, the Director of the FBI, former heads of the CIA, twelve scientists,[94] fifty-five generals, air traffic controllers, intelligence specialists, base commanders, scientists, and government insiders, thirty-five pilots, along with twenty- five astronauts, cosmonauts, test pilots, fighter pilots and submarine commanders doing the same, plus thirteen French generals and scientists from the COMETA report.

In toto, while some witnesses did not pass through screening successfully—Truman, Woolsey, Armstrong—a rough counts shows 150 of them did, vetted usually through video testimony, peer-reviewed publications, audio testimony, or other corroboration, *and they actually do appear to have said what they said.*

CIA director Woolsey, who I was not able to corroborate, and who said UFOs were quite real, *may still have said* what he said. Others have been adamant that he actually made those comments at a dinner party. But I couldn't corroborate Woolsey, and therefore he did not get vetted to join our database; neither did Truman and others in this total.[95]

Recall as well, that I excluded 1,300 commercial pilot reports because they were confidential and anonymous, and instead the effort has concentrated on gathering testimony from experts "in their own words" as much as possible,

and certainly with their own names.

The result of this inclusion-exclusion vetting process leaves us with 1150 witnesses who are, in my view, substantial, real, and decidedly expert.

However, in view of the incredible amount of embroidery and embellishment within UFOology—and make no mistake that this is true— let us make one further assumption: Assume that in this assemblage of data there might be a margin of error to consider. Maybe someone is not who they said they were; maybe someone is lying through their teeth; maybe one of more of our citations is flawed, dubious, or flaky.

If we make the assertion we have a few unintended mistakes and oversights, let us then take those 151 expert witness case histories and assume there is *a 10 percent margin of error*, and winnow these down by that percent.

That would still leave 135 specialists, and that constitutes an impressive number of competent witnesses.

Clearly, no one, by any stretch of cynicism and skepticism, can argue that physicists, astronomers, commercial pilots, radar operators, intelligence officers, astronauts, cosmonauts, generals, brigadier generals, military officers, air traffic controllers, submarine commanders, test pilots, RAF pilots, and former CIA, FBI, and government insiders, are incompetent crackpots, lunatics, charlatans, or fanatics all of whom should be ignored.

To dismiss them willy-nilly, or try to say what these skilled and informed observers encountered was space junk or swamp gas is either consummate hubris or deeply rooted psychological denial.

In short, the expert witness dimension of the UFO story we have pursued in this chapter makes a persuasive case that UFOs exist and are of

extraterrestrial origin.

But we are not limited to their testimonies either. We have a formidable set of conspicuous examples that the government has been deceitful in providing evidence with openness and transparency from the Condon Report's "trick memo," to the Robertson Panel's debunking campaign, to the admissions by the scientific director of *Project Blue Book* that his own work was an ignominious unscientific pretense.

And let us also remember how the Air Force denied anything at all happened at Bentwaters until Col. Halt, in his retirement, came forward to correct that falsehood.

The sheer weight of evidence from our assemblage of expert witnesses is clearly pointing in a very definite direction.

But there is more. One reason this book is being updated is that in 2019 and 2020, the Pentagon, in an incredible reversal, decided to release footage and data on UFOs. That astonishing evidence along with the "best" UFO reports throughout history will be perused.

In the process, we will be adding more witness accounts to our developing database as well.

"It followed us during half of our orbit. We observed it on the light side, and when we entered the shadow side, it disappeared completely. It was an engineered structure, made from some type of metal, approximately 40 meters long with inner hulls. The object was narrow and wider here, and inside there were openings. Some places had projections like small wings. The object stayed very close to us. . . 23 to 28 meters away."[96]

—Cosmonaut Victor Afanasyev commenting on a UFO sighting that occurred while he was in space.[97]

3.

From Roswell and Wanaque to San Diego

There are unknown objects which we do not understand which are moving freely around the Earth. . .mysterious objects are visiting our planet and we are not alone in this world.[1]

—Dr. Mitrovan Zverev, Ph.D. Russian astronomer

I taught research methods and analysis at the graduate level at Santa Clara University for many years, so I am familiar with confidence intervals, experimental design, and controlled experiments. Clearly what makes a good UFO story is corroboration. From the gigantic archives of UFO sightings, I selected those stories which seem to have the best corroboration or other kinds of evidence that make them unusually compelling. There are many lists of "best UFO stories," but this one is informed by the level and quality of the evidence.

The first specimen, as you might have guessed, is Roswell. Only the parts of the story which have not already been mentioned are described.

(1) Roswell, 1947 [2]

"Everyone from Truman on down knew what we had found was not of this world within twenty-four hours of our finding it.. . . Roswell was the recovery of a craft from space." [3]

—General Arthur Exon

If the story of a crash landing of aliens in Roswell, New Mexico in 1947 were

true, it would be the most significant news item of the last two millennia, proof that not only other civilizations exist, but that we made contact. Here is a brief synopsis of the event:

Roswell Daily Record

RAAF Captures Flying Saucer On Ranch in Roswell Region

Claims Army Is Stacking Courts Martial

House Passes Tax Slash by Large Margin

Security Council Paves Way to Talks On Arms Reductions

No Details of Flying Disk Are Revealed

Some of Soviet Satellites May Attend Paris Meeting

Miners and Operators Sign Highest Wage Pact in History

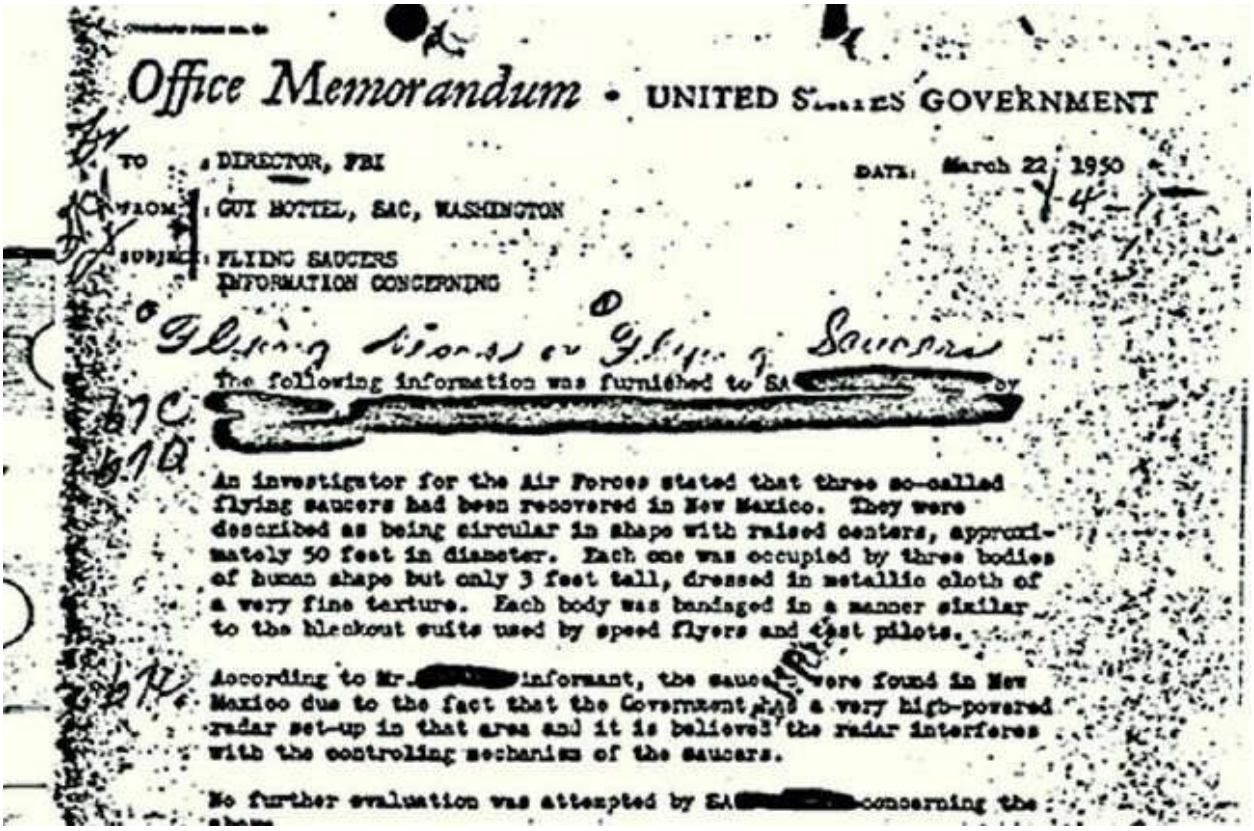
"In early July, 1947 a rancher named William "Mac" Brazel came to the sheriff's office in Roswell and said he had found some unusual debris. He thought it might be from 'one of those flying saucers.' Marcel and another military man, under the direction of the base commander, Col. William Blanchard, accompanied Brazel to his ranch and found unusual paper-backed foil, balsa struts, some Bakelite-like material, and markings which was "something decipherable like Chinese or hieroglyphic writing. . . After returning to the base, Blanchard made a press announcement saying the US Army had recovered one of the mysterious flying disks. The headline gathered national attention.

Following on its heels, and in quick succession Brig. Gene Roger Ramen then announced it was a case of mistaken identity. Brazel was held at the guesthouse on the base and prevented from going home. 'It was like being in prison,' he remarked.

Secretly, General Schulgen, Chief of the Air Force Requirements Division, asked J. Edgar Hoover to assist in the matter of flying disks and reported to him "the disks do not originate from earth." [4]

Four bodies were allegedly recovered as well. Some sources say only three. Others five. [5]

One of the best sources seems to be a memo written by FBI agent Guy Hottell in 1950 to Director J. Edgar Hoover, and it mentions only three. It is a bit hard to read, but its significance overcomes the strain on one's eyes: [6]



Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: March 22, 1950

FROM : GUY HOTTEL, SAC, WASHINGTON

SUBJECT: FLYING SAUCERS
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Flying Discs or Flying Saucers

The following information was furnished to SA [redacted] by [redacted]

b7C
b7D

An investigator for the Air Forces stated that three so-called flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico. They were described as being circular in shape with raised centers, approximately 50 feet in diameter. Each one was occupied by three bodies of human shape but only 3 feet tall, dressed in metallic cloth of a very fine texture. Each body was bandaged in a manner similar to the blackout suits used by speed flyers and test pilots.

According to Mr. [redacted] informant, the saucers were found in New Mexico due to the fact that the Government has a very high-powered radar set-up in that area and it is believed the radar interferes with the controling mechanism of the saucers.

No further evaluation was attempted by SA [redacted] concerning the

The media wanted to interview Brazel about the incident. The owner of Radio KGFL, which was reporting this story, received a phone call from Clinton Anderson, Congressman for New Mexico, and Senator Dennis Chavez. Both threatened to withdraw his broadcasting license if he transmitted an interview he had with Brazel. Radio KGFL was told point-blank *"Do not broadcast or lose your license!"* [7]

Meanwhile, a team of experts arrived from Washington and the wreck loaded onto a plane. The pilot, Capt. Oliver Henderson maintained he saw 3 ET

bodies still in the hangar stored in ice. [8] At lunchtime Glenn Dennis met the nurse from the base who told him she had assisted in the autopsies, which were carried out by two doctors from Washington on three little beings—they had big heads, sunken eyes, and four fingers.

According to one skeptic, the incident resulted from a downed 657-foot tall flight and instrumentation array launched from nearby Alamogordo Army Air Field in support of a highly classified army air force research and development project code-named Mogul.

Information supporting the accuracy of these accounts however, comes from many sources. Maj. Jess Marcel, who said originally that he was required to say that there was a big error and the disk merely a weather balloon, later said in retirement (in 1980) that a disk had indeed crashed at Roswell.

Walter Haut, the press officer, who allowed the flying saucer story to first go out and later changed it to say it was a weather balloon, also confessed in retirement (1996) the weather balloon story was false and merely a cover. [9]

Other corroborating evidence has been gathered too: Glen Dennis was a graduate of San Francisco Mortuary College and a lifelong resident of Roswell. On July 8, 1947 he received a call from the base and was asked "This is just a hypothetical situation. . . but do you have any three-foot-long, hermetically sealed caskets?"

Dennis said they had one, and was asked how soon he could get more. He also responded to calls about embalming and embalming fluid. He later spoke to a nurse on the base who said she saw the bodies, that they were 3-4 feet tall, had four fingers, no thumbs, and that the anatomy of the arm was different from our own. When Dennis tried to call her later, he was told she was transferred to England. When he tried to write to her he received letters stamped "addressee deceased." He eventually heard she died in a plane crash.

Another researcher lists witnesses who corroborate the Roswell story. [10] I have integrated these with my own tabulations:

Table 3.1 Forty-five witnesses to various aspects of the Roswell incident

William Woody *	Mother superior Bernadette *	Sister Capistrano*
Col. E. L. Pyles*	James Ragsdale*	Trudy Truelove*
Jason Ridegway *	C. Curry Holdern ** ***	Dr. Bertrand Schultz ****
Maj. Jess Marcel **	Dr. Jess Marcel Jr. **	Col William Blanchard **
Maj Edwin Easley **	Sgt Thos. Gonzales ***	Steve Mac Kenzie ***
Lt Col Albert Duran ***	Warrant office Robt Thomas ****	Sgt Bill Rickett **
Sgt Melvin Brown ***	Frank Kaufmann **	W.O. Henderson ***
Sarah Holcomb ****	Helen Wachtet***	John Kronschroeder **
Mar Ellis Boldra **	Floyd Proctor**	William Proctor **
William Mac Brazel ** ****	Bill Brazel ** ****	Sallye Tadolini **
Brig Gen Arthur Exon *** ****	County Sheriff Geo. Wilcox ****	Barbra Dugger ****

Frank Rove ****	Robert Marshall, Sr.****	Bill Ennis**
Leonard Stringfield***	Robert Thompson****	Gordon MacRae****
Yanic Ritger(pseudonym)****	Mark Magruder**	George Towles ***
Major Vitor Bilek ***	Lejeune Foster, M.D.****	Jean Gilles, M.D.****

* witnessed the crash ** witnessed the debris *** witnessed the bodies of the aliens **** witness to the cover-up. Source of data: Jim Marrs. *Alien Agenda*. New York: Harper, 1997, pp 137-145.] Source: for Robert Marshall, Bill Ennis, Yanid Ritger, Gordon MacRae Robert Thompson, Yanic Ritger, Mark Margruder, George Towles, Major Victor Bilek, Lejeune Foster, Jean Gilles, and Leonard Sringfield see Carey, Inside the Real Area 51, Ibid.

Note that in chapter one we identified 38 witnesses who spoke about the Roswell foil. The witnesses listed in this table (48) duplicate some of that original list, but 38 *do not.* So that brings the total Roswell witness database to 76. Timothy Good's text, *Need To Know* adds three more, Glenn Dennis, L.W. Maltais, and Thomas DuBose. [11] In sum, this story has a staggering level of corroborative witnesses, 78, many of whom signed affidavits.

As late as 2010 research and eyewitness testimony continued to flow. Recently a Roswell documentary revealed heretofore unknown aspects of this case:

- "Few were aware that in 1947 Roswell was the only location in the entire world of the first nuclear

airbase, the Roswell Army Airfield. This was the home base of the Enola Gay the plane that dropped the first atomic bomb on Hiroshima.

Gen Ramey with Col Dubois displaying fake Roswell debris. See the note being held in Gen. Ramey's left hand

- A week after the incident the government published a photo of General Ramey and Col Thomas Dubois holding foil from a weather balloon. The intent of the story was that the Roswell episode was a case of mistaken identity, and that all that was found was the remaining pieces of the weather balloon. Curiously in this photo General Ramey (left) is holding a crushed piece of paper in his hand. Look carefully and you can see the note. Using advanced computer techniques this paper has been enhanced and deciphered in considerable detail as a telegram. Fragments of this blow up reveal the following: SUB: ROSWELL. FWAAF ACKNOWELEDGES THAT A DISK IS NEXT NEW FIND WEST OF THE CORDON. AT LOCATION WAS A WRECK NEAR OPERATION AT THE 'RANCH' AND THE VICTIMS OF THE WRECK YOU FORWARDED TO THE ??? TEAM AT FORT WORTH, TEX. . . AVIATORS IN THE

Blow up of Ramey telegram. Courtesy Univ. of Texas special collections.

"DISC" THEY WILL SHIP FOR A1/8TH ARMYAMHC BY B20-ST OR C47. [12] [13]

Many call the computer-enhanced memo held by Gen. Ramey the "smoking gun" of the Roswell event. A short video documentary on the computer enhancement is of considerable interest. Click on the following URL to view it
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=z8VQwxF8gRQ

- Col Dubois, the soldier on the right of Gen. Ramey, said in his retirement (in a *Youtube* interview) that the real debris from Roswell was never shown to the public. The interview may be accessed under the title "Brig Gen Thos. Dubose admitting to government cover-up in Roswell in 1947." In addition, Dubois signed an affidavit in 1991 saying "The material shown in the photographs taken in Maj. Gen. Ramey's office was a weather balloon. The weather balloon explanation for the material was a cover story to divert the attention of the press."[14] [*Dubose was the highest-ranking military officer ever to have disclosed secret matters related to Roswell.*]"[15] (emphasis mine).

Billionaire Lawrence Rockefeller urged President Clinton privately during a meeting in Jackson Hole, Wyoming to investigate this story and release all essential records. Clinton said, however, "As far as I know, an alien spacecraft did not crash in Roswell, N.M. in 1947. . . If the United States Air Force did recover alien bodies, they didn't tell me about it either, and I want to know."

16

Philip Corso's Revelations[17]

In 1997 Lt. Col Philip Corso published *The day after Roswell."* By then he was retired, and at the age of 80, he said he wanted to let the world know his secret. He not only viewed the body of an alien discovered at Roswell, but he was in charge of the Roswell file in the Air Force in the early 1960s. His story is either a complete fraud or consummately breathtaking.

Corso said the alien craft likely was flying near Roswell because two top-secret bases existed there, the nuclear testing facility at Alamogordo and White Sands. The craft had been tracked on radar for two days prior to the crash. It would appear at one corner of the radar screen and then dart across to another corner at what appeared to be impossible speeds. It could change directions on a dime and reached speeds approaching 7,000 mph. There were a few UFOs not just one.

On the day of the crash there was a huge thunderstorm, and one craft appeared to have been struck by lightning and crashed as a consequence. When the wreckage was surrounded by Air Force personnel, four gray figures were found, one alive. The alien that was alive was breathing in a labored way and trying to crawl away from the troops present. When it failed to stop, they shot it.

No contact was made with the aliens, but the bodies are still preserved. They were taken to Walter Reed in Washington where autopsies were performed. Results showed that the creature had a thin milky, lymphatic-like fluid rather than blood, a slow metabolism, and it possessed a huge heart and lungs. The heart had an internal diaphragm-like muscle that worked not as hard or as long as the human heart muscle. Its organs also decomposed far more rapidly than human organs. [Curiously another text cites an autopsy study with surprisingly similar results.][18]

The alien's bones were fibrous and thin. They also had lens-like goggles that let them see in darkness:

> "Walter Reed doctors were fascinated by the inner skin: comprised of a thin layer of fatty tissue unlike any they'd ever seen before. And it was completely permeable, as if it were constantly exchanging chemicals back and forth with the combination blood/lymphatic system." 19

Numerous artifacts were found on board.[20] Many years after the crash, Corso, on orders of his superior, General Arthur Trudeau, kept held the materials secret from the CIA and FBI. In 1947 Soviet intelligence had penetrated US security giving rise to their possession of the atomic bomb. That fueled American paranoia as evidenced by the rise of Senator Joseph McCarthy. Since this was the single biggest secret in the United States, many layers of secrecy surrounded the Roswell discovery. Even Hoover's FBI couldn't get access.

Corso's was to be involved in the Air Force's office of "Foreign Technology." Operating out of that front— as if artifacts had been purloined from foreign countries *instead of space aliens*—the Office of Foreign Technology directed research by various defense contractors into the nature of the objects. Patents were to be granted gratis to contractors who remained unaware as to their true origin.

Found onboard, for example, were many small gray wafers the size of quarters which seemed to have etchings. These, Corso said, ultimately led to the development of silicon chips. The craft had a small pencil-like device which emitted an invisible light ray

Philip Corso (right) receiving the bronze star in 1945

that could cut through metal. Corso claims lasers were developed from the study of this object as well as particle beam weapons. He also wrote that night vision goggles, fiber optics, irradiated food, and super-tenacity fibers evolved from research into Roswell artifacts.

Within a year of publishing his book, Corso passed away. The animus of skeptics and debunkers swarmed like yellow jackets over his revelations.[21] Dates, they said, were distorted by Corso's faulty memory. His academic credentials were over-stated; the location of military bases and routes cited in the text were incorrect. Logical inconsistencies were pointed out, and there were humorous denials by defense contractors who Corso said allegedly came into possession of alien artifacts.

These represent the most substantial rebuttals of Corso's work. However, what does appear to be true is that he was employed by the Air Force, that he worked under General Trudeau as stated, and that he headed up the office of "Foreign Technology" in the Pentagon for a few years. Further, it appears true that he was affiliated with the National Security Council under Eisenhower as alleged.

One important endorsement comes from Paul Hellyer, former Canadian Defense Minister, who told a Toronto audience that he "spoke to a retired Air Force General who confirmed the accuracy of the information in the book.[22] "

On one radio interview a voice stress analysis was made of Corso and a second speaker. Neither showed evidence of lying.[23]

If his work is a colossal fraud—or a "complete fabrication"—as one blogger told this author, one wonders what motivation might exist for an octogenarian to publish this fairy tale thirty four-years after retiring from the

Air Force.

I attempted to do some gumshoe work of my own here and wrote to Paul Hellyer about who that retired general was, and if it was Gen. Arthur Trudeau, Corso's mentor. Hellyer said it was *not* Trudeau and that he would never reveal the name. Curious!

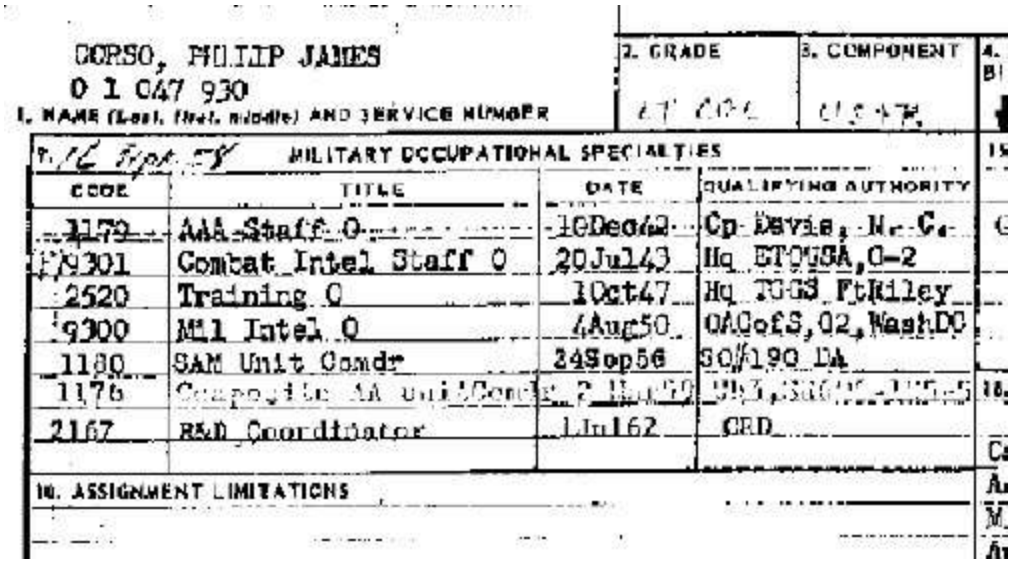
He recommended I contact a woman journalist named Paulo Harris who he believes holds the most extensive records on the Corso affair. She was kind enough to tell me that Corso's first draft was the real book and that the published version distorted what he said.[24] In this first draft, for example, he does not say that Kevlar came from the Roswell crash, but that super-tenacity fibers did, and these, in turn, may have indirectly influenced the development of Kevlar.

Harris also corroborated that General Trudeau knew of Corso's work and believed in the Roswell story; this is my only witness to establish Trudeau's support of Corso's allegations. When I asked Harris who the retired Air Force General was who also verified Corso's work, she similarly declined to reveal that name.

On the other hand, Paul Hellyer is of a different mind and believes Trudeau would have vetoed Corso's book if he knew about it [he was already deceased at the time Corso published]. Despite Hellyer's opinion, it does appear from Corso's original draft that General Trudeau certainly knew of the Roswell crash and artifacts, though he might have sought to keep these matters forever secret. [25]

I learned two things from Harris, one good, one bad. On the bad front, she cited some references (Shulman) supporting the Corso's cause who seem to have been roundly discredited.[26] On the positive side, she sent me copies of Corso's military file which clearly show (a) he was in intelligence, (b) he was

indeed a Lt. Colonel, and (c) he was appointed to a position of coordinator of research and development (see R&D coordinator, below)



CORSO, PHILIP JAMES
0 1 047 930
1. NAME (Last, First, Middle) AND SERVICE NUMBER

2. GRADE | 3. COMPONENT

9. MILITARY OCCUPATIONAL SPECIALTIES

CODE	TITLE	DATE	QUALIFYING AUTHORITY
1179	AAA Staff O	10Dec42	Cp Davis, N. C.
9301	Combat Intel Staff O	20Jul43	Hq ETOUSA,G-2
2520	Training O	10Oct47	Hq TUSG Ft Riley
9300	Mil Intel O	4Aug50	OACofS,G2,WashDC
1180	SAM Unit Comdr	24Sep56	SO#190 DA
1176	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
2167	R&D Coordinator	1Jul62	CRD

10. ASSIGNMENT LIMITATIONS

Corso's military records clearly show he was a Research and Development coordinator and that he was in intelligence

With Corso's text, we are placed in a giant dilemma: either this is a prodigious fabrication perpetrated by a sinister octogenarian, and there are quite a few, even in the UFO community, who believe this is true including some very well respected voices [27]—or it is one of the most important pieces of literature in the entire library of human writing.

One of many interviews on Youtube with Corso. This may be accessed under the title "Interview Philip Corso" or at the following URL
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ezJYX7ec5sQ

Corso's book unequivocally attests to the existence of a highly advanced alien civilization which interacted with our species and left artifacts here which are still in our possession.

Unusual corroboration

A report by author Timothy Good, author of *Need to Know: UFOs, the Military, and Intelligence* is of interest here. Good spends most of his time reviewing declassified military documents, but he reports an uncanny interview he had with Jean Kisling, a French pilot. Kisling had an encounter with a UFO over Selfridge Field in Michigan in 1945. Good wanted to interview him about that episode since Kisling is alleged to have actually fired on that UFO, but in the course of their interview, a far more dramatic tale emerged than that story:

> "In the early 1950s Kisling, a commercial pilot, was flying the New York-Paris route. "One day when the crew arrived at Idlewild airport,' he began, 'we were told that the regular schedule had been changed. The chief of security at the airport asked me to accompany him to his office. I was warned not to disclose the information he was about to reveal to me. . . He explained that this would now be a 'special security' VIP flight to take a delegation of about twenty or thirty military officers from the Pentagon to Paris on a classified mission. Our Super Constellation had been parked away from the terminal with a military guard. We had a double or 'heavy' crew on board. When I took my rest period during the flight across the Atlantic, I chatted to an elderly man with a beard. He revealed that he was a UFO specialist and that a very important unit in the Pentagon dealt exclusively with the subject. He said that a flying saucer had crashed at El Paso, Texas some time previously and that "small people" not from Earth had been recovered. I asked him why all this was kept secret. He replied that everyone would panic." 28

The gentleman on that flight likely was referring to the Roswell episode and the recovery of alien bodies from the crash site.

There is another source of corroboration for Corso's discussion of the autopsy on the alien bodies. Leonard Stringfield conversed with a doctor who described the alien autopsy to him. The body was as Corso indicated,

> . . "about 3.5 feet tall, weighing about 40 lbs. "The two eyes were large, round, deep-set and

> wide apart. . . the mouth apparently did not function as a means of communications. . . In addition, there were no teeth. . . Under magnification I was told the tissue structure appears mesh-like, this suggests the texture of the granular-skinned lizards such as the iguana and chameleon. . .the skin seemed grayish in color." 29

In sum, Roswell is certainly a leading candidate for a UFO story with excellent corroboration. Altogether, we have 78 witnesses attesting to the reality of this event. Of these 15 might be thought of as expert witnesses (military officers, etc), so that brings our total of expert witnesses, even with that 10 percent margin of error correction, back up to 150.

Witnesses and expert witnesses

While the story of the pilot above is of interest, note that it is not a first hand report. Actually, we are reading an author who is quoting a pilot who describes meeting a man with a beard who told him about aliens, and we are not quite sure if the bearded man saw the aliens himself.

So that is certainly, at the very least, a third-hand report, and some would legitimately call that hearsay.

In the prior chapter we listed 151 expert witnesses for the UFO phenomenon generally, and, if you recall, that number was scaled back from a larger estimate based on that presumed margin of error.

The witnesses presented here from the Roswell episode are generally not experts. Perhaps a few might be thought of in that way, but most are average citizens who reported seeing things themselves. Sister Capistrano or Sarah Holcomb from Table 3.1 were not unusually qualified to make their witness reports the same way a cosmonaut might.

With that disclaimer, the totality of Roswell witnesses includes 78 persons, and of these some 15 would be considered expert (doctors, military personnel, etc).

A final running tally of all witnesses both from the general public as well as expert witneses will be given at the end of this chapter.

(2) The Phoenix Lights

I've flown 747s across oceans and not seen anything like I saw that night,"

—Captain Trig Johnston

There are many UFO stories and even some fascinating footage of UFO's flying over Mexico City.[30] Finding stories with large numbers of corroborating witnesses, however, is quite another matter.

The next selection of 'best evidence' was witnessed by over 700 individuals, photographs were taken, videos made, and it was even covered by CNN.[31] Highlights follow:

> "In March, 1997 at 6:55 pm, a man in Henderson, Nevada witnessed a V-shaped object with six large lights on its leading edge. . . He described "a very strange cluster of distinctly red-orange lights, which consisted of 4-5 lights in the lead followed by a single light which appeared to be standing back from the others. . . . Within minutes, a barrage of phone calls came into the National UFO center, police, local news media, and nearby Luke Air Force Base about similar sightings. Three witnesses located just north of Phoenix reported seeing a huge V-shaped craft with five lights on its ventral service. The witnesses emphasized how gigantic the object was as it blocked out up to 70-90 degrees of the sky. Another group reported that the craft was approximately three kilometers wide, like a big black triangle. The object was first seen at close range over Phoenix between 8:30 and 8:45 PM. All in all "it made its presence known from the top of the Grand Canyon almost to the Mexican border." 32 Its lights fell on streets that are 2.8 kilometers apart. Its flight path brought it to about 2,000 feet over the ground as estimated by witnesses leading various witnesses to estimate its length at between 900 feet, to 6000 feet. "Regardless of the type of formation seen, all observers agreed that the lights or objects were slow moving, very large, and totally silent."[33] The transit across the region of observation lasted 106 minutes."[34]
>
> "For several minutes the city stood still as these lights swept overhead on their way toward Tucson, where truck drivers called one another on their CB radios, and families on the dark freeway stopped and stared in awe at the passing giant formation."[35]

A UFO organization has three videos of the sightings with timestamps showing the progression of the event across Arizona. [36] Some individuals reported they saw silhouetted beings in the windows. [37] The craft was seen by a family traveling from Tucson to Phoenix. One witness said, "When it flew over us there was no noise, it was completely silent."[38] An intriguing eyewitness account comes from a physician:

"Phoenix Lights" appear over downtown

> "I have been a psychiatrist for 22 years, board-certified since 1984, and got my private pilot's license in 1985. I moved to Tucson from New Jersey in September 1991. I have never observed anything in the sky that I could not explain until the night of March 13, 1997. We saw a row of approximately seven bright reddish-orange glowing orbs to the northwest at about 8:20-8:25pm just east of South Mountain and just west of Camelback Mountain. Then they moved over the west edge of the Gila Indian Reservation moving slowly south along I-10. In an instant, the lights were directly overhead. While our car was traveling at about 65 mph they seemed to hold directly overhead for about five to ten minutes, still holding formation at about 1,500 feet. With the moon roof open, we could hear no aircraft engine noise whatsoever. It was a diamond within a diamond pattern. I was impressed by the perfect symmetry of these lights. With a good deal of time to observe closely, these lights did not seem to be connected to anything. . . From lead to trailer, the formation was about 300 yards across. There was no evidence of a flame, ionization, or smoke trail. The light itself did not seem to be illuminating either an attached physical craft or object on the ground. The lights formed no beams as a searchlight might. Altitude did not seem to change at all, and the formation slowly moved to the southeast toward Casa Grande." 39

One person said he saw three jets from nearby Luke Air force base try to intercept the UFO. "As the jets approached the near objects, the objects shot straight up and disappeared, with the jets passing through the spot where the object had been hovering."[40] Although officials from Luke denied their

aircraft had tracked the object, one truck driver observed three jets take off and veer right for the UFO.

> "I know those pilots saw it. Hell, I'll take a lie detector test on national TV if that guy from the base does the same thing. I wish the government would just admit it. You know what it's like in this city right now? It's like having 50,000 people in a stadium watch a football game and then having someone tell us we weren't there!" 41

While there is no composite list of witnesses to this event, one enterprising soul made a video summarizing witness testimony from a police officer, to a group of women in a hospice discussion group, to an interior designer. These multiple accounts are strikingly similar in character. The video is posted next

Video testimony of multiple witnesses to the Phoenix Lights; it may be accessed on Youtube under the title "Phoenix Lights UFO witness summary" or at access: http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread1091099/pg1

Professional UFOlogists still consider the Phoenix Lights to represent not only a credible UFO event, but also one of the most well documented.[42]

What debunkers say

The comments from the debunker punditocracy range from the ridiculous to the sublime. At the former end of that spectrum is the allegation that the person who wrote the first serious book on this subject, *The Phoenix Lights*, was in it for the money.[43] Lynne Kitei, who authored that book, was a physician in Phoenix who was an internationally known health educator and remained anonymous, calling herself "Dr. X" for the first few years so as not to jeopardize her medical career. Her husband, Frank, is also a physician.[44] It isn't likely two physicians were "in it for the money."

Indeed she was a UFO skeptic before this event happened. [45]

A second debunking approach is that it was a hoax perpetrated by a man who sent helium balloons into the sky:

> ". . . it shows just how easy it is to fool the public and create a media stir. All it takes is a few balloons and flares, some spare time, and a mischievous streak." This puckish debunker says a neighbor saw a man launching the balloons. 46 Those on the opposite side of this "hoax" theory reply that "balloons do not travel laterally close to the ground. They rise an average of 1000 feet per minute." [47]

A slightly more serious version of the "staged hoax" theorists said they were a group of Cessnas flying in formation. Most witnesses said they were entirely silent, so the Cessna theory doesn't seem to hold much water either. An interesting article on this subject is called "Debunking the debunkers," The author retorts that. . .

> "A fleet of aircraft entering Class-B airspace without communication or clearance would be considered a serious threat. . . Once on the ground the perpetrators would be arrested, heavily fined, and face possible prosecution and prison time."[48]

The most serious debunker theory is that the Air Force launched "flares" that evening from a nearby airbase. And this school of thought even came up with a pilot, Lt. Col Ed. Jones, who says he flew an aircraft during a training exercise where they were using flares. He mentioned these were LUU-2 flares. Quite impressive, but LUU-2 flares have a burn time of only about 5

minutes, while most said these lights were observable for close to 25. [49] A photo of the LUU-2 flare, seems quite obviously different from photos taken of the Phoenix Lights too. The debunker article on the flare theory was Mike Renzulli, and one of the folks who read his article replied to it as follows:

> "Are you serious? Have you ever seen flares falling to the ground? The lights in the video and pictures look nothing like a flare, which puts off smoke and illuminates that smoke as it falls. Flares are also subject to being blown around by the wind, which would ruin the formation of the triangular shape. Thousands of people reported an incredibly similar description of what happened and you cite a handful, if that much, of testimony to the contrary. Your article is the worst explanation or "debunking" that I have ever read. You should really take more time to think about something before you post it on the internet, because now you have ruined any chance of gaining respect or credibility from readers."50

Indeed, one veteran airline pilot who also saw the Phoenix lights commented wryly about the flare theory:

> "The government would have you believe that military pyrotechnic flares were ejected over a major Metropolitan area. . . That's a violation of one of the most basic Federal Air Regulations. Yet not one word about that or which tree they would hang those pilots from had that happened. It is an absurd suggestion. And there was no physical evidence, no fires, no spent munitions, no parachutes, no nothing but hot Federal air."51

LUU-2 flares left and Phoenix Lights right

I think it also important to remember too that a number of witnesses said the

object flew directly over them and when it did it *blocked out the stars*. It would be difficult for mere flares to produce that effect. The orbs of light had to be attached to a structure in order to block out the stars on that clear night.

The observation that a structure was attached to the orbs of light can be found in the witness accounts of Tim Lee, Tom Brunty, Morton Thomas, Sue Watson, Mike Fortson, and Bradley Evans (sources are listed in Table 3.2).

Governor Fife Symington's falsification

At the time of the sightings, Governor Fife Symington brought out an aide dressed as an alien and spoofed the entire event. Later, after his tenure as governor ended, he confessed that he pulled off that stunt to avoid panic. He admitted that he saw the lights himself and later told an *Arizona Daily Star* reporter,

> "I'm a pilot, and I know just about every machine that flies. . . It was bigger than anything that I've ever seen. It remains a great mystery. Other people saw it, responsible people. I don't know why people would ridicule it . . . In your gut you could just tell it was otherworldly." 52

What witnesses say.

Here is a sampling of published witness accounts. They are amazingly similar:

- “I was always a polite skeptic. . .This is impossible. . .it went overhead without a sound. . . like a giant V. My son says he could have thrown a tennis ball at it and hit it. . . It was actually a structured object. . . it took about 15 minutes to when we couldn’t see it anymore. It came directly over my house.” (Tim Lee)

- "It was the size of 25 airliners, moving at about 100 knots at maybe 5,000 feet, and it didn't make a sound.” Trig Johnston

- “It was a constant speed. Nothing I could associate it with. I was looking north and it was coming directly at me.” (Tom Chavez)

- “I would estimate this object was several football fields long, maybe a mile. I was right underneath this thing and I look up. There was a light swimming around in this form, no buzz, no humm.” (George Judson)

- “Oh my gosh what is that above. It was a huge, dark silent object right over our heads. We could not see the whole object it was so big; it was just coming and coming and coming.” (Terri Mansfield)

- “One big large boomerang. I said to my wife this must be a mile long.” (Mike Rorston)

- “It had an orangeish amber light, almost as if the orb was absolutely perfect, uniformly round, uniformly equidistant. They blocked out stars as they moved. You cold not see objects beyond them.” (Tom Brunty)

- “Huge lights and they weren’t beaming down; they seemed to move effortlessly; just glided right over.” (Joan Mortensen)

- "Everybody said the same thing: it was huge; it was slow; it was low; it was totally silent; the lights were not like spotlights; everybody but one told exactly the same story, active military, retired military, police officers, firemen, little league coaches that were out that night, people jogging, people shopping." (Frances Barwood, Vice Mayor of Phoenix who took hundreds of calls.)

- "I'm only a mile and a half from the top of that mountain; that vehicle spent 5-6 minutes hovering its way to my house. I've never seen anything go that slow, absolutely silent, gliding, just like a big big big platform; it was covering the stars so I knew it was something solid." (Sue Watson)

- "We stood there paralyzed watching it; it had to be over a mile long, boomerang-shaped." (Mike Fortson)

- I don't know what it was but it was definitely not an aircraft (Thomas Chavez)

- "The object or formation of objects was extremely large, perhaps a kilometer in length...although the lights were easily discerned the craft, if such there was, seemed only a vague outline that blocked out the stars." (Bill Corliss)

Just how many witnesses?

I wrote to Dr. Lynne Kitei who authored *The Phoenix Lights* and asked how many witnesses saw it. In her email reply, she said "From the thousands I have heard from and met myself, I would estimate over 10,000 witnesses." She meant not just in Phoenix, but throughout Arizona, Nevada, and New Mexico on March 13, 1997.

Gary Schwartz, Professor of Medicine, also estimated 10,000 witnesses. [53]

The Vice Mayor, Francis Barwood, who took many calls estimated there were 700 called in sightings. [54] Peter Jennings on ABC reported "hundreds of people." [55] This episode, in effect, represents one the largest mass sighting of UFOs—and with the most consistent descriptions—ever recorded in UFO history.

Researcher Jim Delettoso underscores that it was "the largest sighting ever and lasting the longest."[56]

However, in this text we have been taking a more conservative approach. There is no published list of 700, nor 10,000, witness names we can put into a table, so the following table represents individuals who are cited in literature or on video as having made descriptions of the event. Some of them are quoted and others merely listed. Here is a much more buttoned-down list in Table 3.2 i.e. real witnesses with real names.

Table 3.2 List of published (text or video) witnesses to the Phoenix Lights

Witness	Source
Tim Lee and family (4)	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KaQBfgszbDU
Terri Mansfield and hospice group (6)	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AadE5xMzDlQ&pbjreload=101 Read comments to this video for more witness statements
Trudy Guyker	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KaQBfgszbDU or https://youtu.be/KRaCtkslZuk
Mike Fortson and wife (2)	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DPk9QpKIW34&pbjreload=101
Tom Brunty	https://youtu.be/1WWB0LDgT2Q
Joan Mortensen	ibid

Frances Barwood	ibid
Michael Tanner	ibid
Gary Schwartz	ibid
Richard Powell	ibid
Sue Watson family (4) We saw this incredible sized vehicle..and it was in a boomerang shape. It was absolutely silent, a big, big, big platform. I knew it was something solid."	https://youtu.be/8SUJTh6Hs-I
Thomas Chavez	https://youtu.be/Zk0B3NobqRc
Mike Fortson "As it passed in front of us, all we could see is the left wing of the thing. It gives me goosebumps when I talk about it."	https://youtu.be/j19daNNuoyU
Bradley Evans	http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc1283.htm
George Judson	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Sk3YAz3lDJQ
Bob Nelson	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GxdBioKG-C4
John Shipman	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm
Chris Strong	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm
Ssg. M. Roder	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm
Zack E.	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm
Morton Thomas & daughter, "My 13 year-old daughter, Jamie, and I were standing on the back upper porch	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm

looking for the Hale-Bobb comet int he sky. . . All at once Jamie says "Is that it?" We were stunned to see this very large "V" shaped dark black object with 7 orange glowing lights no more than 1000 feet above us, and it was heading southeast towards the Phoenix area. It passed directly overhead and blocked out the stars. There was no sound at all. . ."	
Jason Blackford	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm
Deepa Satam	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm
Sarah Clark	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm
Mike Fortson	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wk1CkVinN1o
Mark Saracen	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm
Richard Moter	https://thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm
David Holthouse	https://www.phoenixnewtimes.com/news/the-great-ufo-cover-up-6422930
Michael Kiefer	https://www.phoenixnewtimes.com/news/the-great-ufo-cover-up-6422930
Mike Kristin (took a video which one can see at this URL)	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GxdBioKG-C4
Bill Grava	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wk1CkVinN1o
Fran Ridge	http://www.nicap.org/phoenix970313dir.htm
William Warwick	http://thetruthbehind.tv/abc-news-nightline-interviews-william-w-warwick-iv-and-phoenix-lights-ufo-incident-witnesses/
Fife Symington	http://www.foxnews.com/story/2007/03/24/former-

	arizona-governor-comes-forward-about-ufo-sighting-from-10-years-ago.html
Lynne Kitei	https://youtu.be/nbofgMtYcqU
Sue Watson (family 4)	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IAzkbrarVWk
Scott Petrie	http://www.theufochronicles.com/2015/03/phoenix-lights-witness-goes-public-18th.html
Trig Johnson "My initial impression was that of a formation of C-130s displaying some new type of tactical lighting. But you feel a C-130's powerful Alison engines before you hear it or see it. We felt nothing. It was quiet. Real quiet, and it stayed that way. The huge mass, at least a mile wide, approached from the Northwest."	http://www.theufochronicles.com/2015/03/veteran-airline-pilot-eyewitness-to.html
John Kaiser and wife (2)	http://www.educatinghumanity.com/2011/05/ufo-sighting-viewed-by-multiple.html
Shaun Mikowski	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wk1CkVinN1o
Total- 56	

That gives us 56 *published* witness accounts, mostly video testimony, considerably less than 10,000 or 700, but nonetheless a significant number to add to our accumulating database on the UFO phenomenon.

Expert witness

The witnesses in that table were simply witnesses from the public, but in our prior tables we identified "expert" witnesses to the UFO phenomenon.

There are a few new expert witnesses to add to that database from the

discussion of the Phoenix Lights, particularly veteran pilots whose observational skill and experience certainly exceed the perceptual acuity of average citizens. Here is a table of expert witnesses attesting to the Phoenix Lights, one of whom has been listed previously.

Table 3.3 Expert witnesses who saw the Phoenix Lights

Captain Trig Johnson with over 12,000 hours of flying time.	http://www.noufors.com/Captain_Trig_Johnston.html
Mitch Stanley, amateur astronomer	http://www.educatinghumanity.com/2011/05/ufo-sighting-viewed-by-multiple.htm
Bradley Evans, M.D. private pilot	https://www.ufocasebook.com/phoenixlights.html
Sgt. M. Roder, Army paratrooper stationed at Ft. Irwin	http://www.thephoenixlights.net/Share.htm

N=4

(3) Iceland, 1951

Another well-corroborated incident and part of our suite of best evidence happened on Feb. 10, 1951. Lt. Graham Bethune, and his crew had an encounter with a UFO near Keflavik, Iceland.

> "240 miles out I saw something on the water 40 miles away. Moonset had occurred an hour previous. Nothing was scheduled to be in that area. I called it to the attention of my navigator and co-pilot. It looked like a city in the distance. There was a pattern to the lights on the water—an odd pattern. I thought it was a classified rescue mission. 20 miles out, the lights went out. A yellow halo appeared on the water. It flew towards us, some 20 miles, at approximately 1,000 miles per hour. It stopped 200 feet below us. I observed a faint dome shape to it. I had a knowing that it was intelligently controlled—it came over to look at us. The object stayed

about five miles away, at about a 45-degree angle. It flew with us, looking at us. I estimated its size at 300 feet in diameter. My plane had no guns. The on-board magnetic compass did spin. We had 31 passengers on board.

. . .We were interrogated. . . It was obvious from the questions and demeanor of the US Navy men who debriefed us that they'd seen things out there before. A report on this event was kept at Wright-Patterson AFB. I found it in 1991 in the archives. I have the report along with letters from NICAP, Keyhoe's report to congress, and photos of the plane I was in. All five pilots described it, the UFO, the same—its size, the aura around it. A lieutenant who was on duty that night we were interrogated was told they traced it by radar in excess of 1,800 mph. No radar report was included in the 17-page report—it was missing from the report when I finally found it in 1991. Radar was confirmed at the time. I estimated the speed of the object at 1,000 mph. The other pilots estimated 1,000-1,500 mph. The fastest fighter we had at the time could go 500 mph. There were no jets at the time in February 1951." 57

In a video interview Bethune elaborates further:

"It was a yellow globe; we were over 300 miles from any city. . . as we got to about 35 miles from it, the lights seemed to have a pattern. . . possibly the length of two aircraft carriers and the width of aircraft carriers. . . the lights went out and all we saw in the water was a small halo. . . and it began to approach us. . . and at about 4-500 feet below us it stopped its movement. . . it looked like we were on a collision course. . . it was sitting at an angle about 45 degrees off the bow and it was staying with us. . . then it started its movement away and then I could tell it was an intelligent craft of some kind, guided, it came to take a look at us and then it started its movement away from us."58

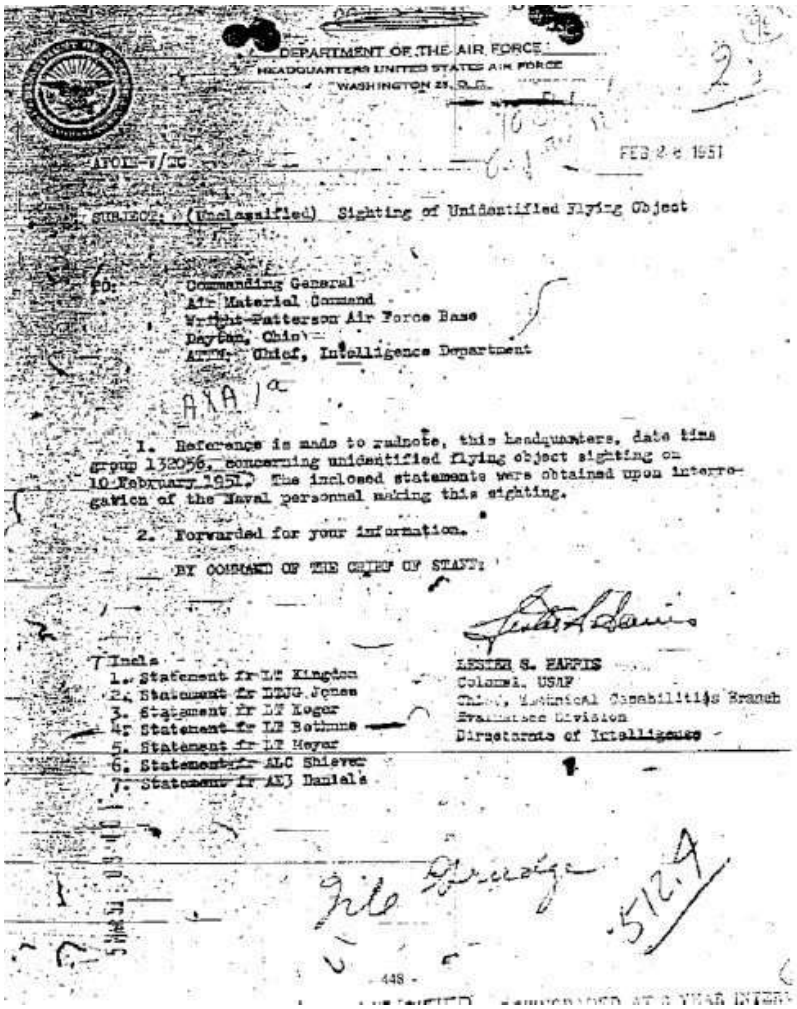
Graham Bethune interview on UFO sighting off Iceland; click below to view:
https://youtu.be/dNhaxuv-dEM

In another interview, he says that when they arrived in Maryland they were all required to fill out a report. "It was obvious from the questions and demeanor of the US Navy men who debriefed us that they'd seen things out there before. When the crew returned to the Patuxant River Naval Air Test Center in Maryland, they required that each of us writes a report." [59]

The co-pilot's report reflected the same set of observations:

> ". . . I observed a glow of light below the horizon about 1,000 to 1,500 feet [330-470 meters] above the water. We both [the pilot as well] observed its course and motion for about 4 or 5 minutes before calling it to the attention of the other crew members. . . Suddenly its angle of attack changed. Its altitude and size increased as though its speed was in excess of 1,000 miles [1,670 kilometers] per hour. It closed in so fast that the first feeling was we would collide in midair. At this time its angle changed and the color changed. It then [appeared] definitely circular and reddish-orange on its perimeter. It reversed its course and tripled its speed until it was last seen disappearing over the horizon." [60]

All of the crew agreed with that they saw a UFO, and all agreed with the facts as stated in the report. The UFO was observed for well over five minutes.



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES AIR FORCE
WASHINGTON 25, D.C.

AFOIN-7/2C

FEB 26 1951

SUBJECT: (Unclassified) Sighting of Unidentified Flying Object

TO: Commanding General
Air Material Command
Wright-Patterson Air Force Base
Dayton, Ohio
ATTN: Chief, Intelligence Department

AIA/a

1. Reference is made to radnote, this headquarters, date time group 132056, concerning unidentified flying object sighting on 10 February 1951. The inclosed statements were obtained upon interrogation of the Naval personnel making this sighting.

2. Forwarded for your information.

BY COMMAND OF THE CHIEF OF STAFF:

LESTER S. FARRIS
Colonel, USAF
Chief, Technical Capabilities Branch
Evaluation Division
Directorate of Intelligence

7 Incls
1. Statement fr LT Kingdon
2. Statement fr LTJG Jones
3. Statement fr LT Koger
4. Statement fr LT Bethune
5. Statement fr LT Meyer
6. Statement fr ALC Shiever
7. Statement fr AE3 Daniels

512.4

- 448 -

With some effort a document has been retrieved from declassified memoranda [61] and, despite its grainy appearance, it shows the crew's names which went to the Commanding General at Wright-Patterson in 1951. The names of the crew are listed on this memo as Lt Kingdon, Lt. Jones, Lt Koger, Lt Bethune, LT Meyer, ALC Shiever, and AE3 Daniels (see below).

The only debunking article I came across alleges that "it was probably the setting moon that was seen as it broke through a low cloud layer and then set."[62]

Can you imagine the pilot, co-pilot and all the other AirForce personnel not being able to differentiate a vehicle speeding toward them, fearing a collision, and then moving away as nothing more than the moon breaking through a low cloud layer?

Debunkers should try harder.

This UFO sighting is considered important primarily because of the high level of corroboration by expert witnesses. There were 30 passengers on this aircraft, but the testimony was taken from the crew, and we assume that their qualification to document and witness such events has a higher level of acuity than average citizens. So these individuals become part of our developing database of expert witnesses accumulating in this text.

Table 3.5 Iceland UFO expert witness sightings

Witness	**Source**
Lt Kingdon,.	http://www.disclosureproject.org/access/docs/pdf/DisclosureProjectBriefingDocument.
Lt. Jones	Ibid
Lt. Koger	Ibid
AE3 Daniels	Ibid
Lt. Meyer	Ibid
ALC Shiever	Ibid
Lt. Bethune	Video testimony: https://youtu.be/dNhaxuv-dEM

N=7

(4) Belgian UFO waves, 1989-1991

This incident is certainly one of the largest UFO sightings of all time. At least one source says 13,000 people witnessed the events during this interval of time. Some 2,000 actually filled out reports. [63]

There was an incredible consistency in reports by witnesses who described a triangular-shaped craft with lights at each end and a lighted orb in the middle. The craft moved silently and sometimes as close as 300 meters from observers. Federal policemen, Heinrich Nicoli and his partner observed the craft near Eupen on Nov. 29, 1989. They watched it for 30 minutes describing it as only about 500 feet in front of them and as large as a football field. Their dispatcher also saw it along with policeman Deiter Plumanns. Over a hundred citizens reported it that evening. [Video testimony [64]] By the next day 1,500 people reported seeing it. [65]

In another sighting, a couple saw a very similar craft less than 100 meters from view in the village of Petit Rechain. They photographed it and the photo was sent to the French National Space Research Center. During the analysis it was discovered that a triangular shadow was visible beneath the lights indicating "a trapezoidal form measuring 60-90 meters in each direction." (Photo below was the specimen sent to the French Space Research Center).[66] [67]

The Belgian government has a radically different approach to UFOs than the U.S. and the level of transparency was amazing. Gen. Wilfried de Brouwer was conscripted to study and oversee the management of the investigation.

In one instance four different radars had locked on to the craft and two F16's were dispatched to intercept it. The F-16 has its own radar in addition to ground radar. They also locked on to the craft, but, as they closed in, the object sped away at a velocity of over 1,600 miles per hour. [68] The curious thing noted by radar tracking was that the object went from 7,000 feet to 10,000 feet and then back to 500 feet within seconds. "That rate of descent or ascent would have been fatal to a human being," according to this source. Despite the acceleration far beyond the speed of sound, no sonic booms were heard. [69]

Col. Andre Amend along with his wife observed it for 20 minutes over a farm. He would have stayed longer, but his wife became terrified. Another couple from the village of Grace Hollogne flashed their lights at the craft. It flashed back three times approaching within 100 meters of their car. They

decided to start driving away and became increasingly uneasy. The craft actually followed their vehicle for some time before leaving. [70]

Initially, General DeBrouwer thought that perhaps the Americans had some new craft they were testing, but contact with the American military revealed there was no military activity in that region.[71] As De Brouwer said,

> "Hundreds of people saw a majestic triangular craft with a span of approximately a hundred and twenty feet and powerful beaming spotlights moving very slowly without making any significant noise, but in several cases, accelerating to very high speeds." [72]

In one case the craft seemed to shoot a red ball of light down to the ground and it would then return to the craft. "Each of these cycles lasted several minutes."[73] One commentator thought it was as if the craft was measuring something.

What debunkers say

In an article by Marc Hallet in "The Skeptic Report," the following allegations are put forward:[74] (1) The pilot saw no UFOs at all (2) The photo taken and its analysis by the witness do not match. (3) The photos taken were fakes, and (4) The so-called "coherence" among witness reports and their variation was enormous.

It is quite clear in the video testimony of the pilot that he was tracking a craft and he actually uses the word "UFO." He pronounced it in the video "ooo fowe."[75] Skeptic Haller says he was flying an F-15, but it was an F-16.

With respect to "faked photos" the French Space Agency would seem altogether more credible than Mr. Hallet's sources, [76] However, our debunkers do point to the fact that an anonymous "Patrick" came forward and admitted he faked the photo. It was later learned his name was Patrick Marechal.[77] He said he made it with styrofoam, and announced his confession *almost two decades after* the event (2011). [78] It is curious that the

French Space Agency could have been fooled by a hoaxer armed with styrofoam. Those who think the photo is not a hoax are not impressed with Patrick, and they believe the hoaxer was himself a hoax.[79]

But just to keep us all totally flummoxed, Patrick actually believes not only in UFOs but that the Belgian wave "was the real thing."[80]

Why Patrick would confess to a hoax or even perpetrate one, then becomes all the more perplexing. But there is no question debunkers have enthusiastically rallied over Patrick, irrespective of the fact that Patrick is really not on their side.

There are other photos, however—and videos as well— although this occurred at a time when there were not a lot of video cameras and cell phones around. One video appears to show a craft,[81] and another source, from Wallonia, released his personal photo of the craft into the public domain (see below). [82] That photo by J.S. Henrardi does not seem to have been challenged much by skeptics to my knowledge.

The photographer hereby releases these photographs into the public domain.
All claims to copyrights have been surrendered.
pictures taken 15 June 1990 Wallonia Belgium by J. S. Henrardi

As for the "coherence" factor between witnesses, more individuals than merely General DeBouwer mentioned the similarity in witness descriptions. Physicist Leon Brenig, [83] who reviewed 800 witness reports noted their consistency in describing a triangular object with lights that had unusual flight characteristics. There was a great deal of "coherence" in the reports he studied. [84] John van Waterschoot, mathematician and economist, wrote *UFOs above Belgium* and speaks in the same manner:

> "There was a variety of witnesses - all accounts were similar. Triangular shape, or no discernable shape but lights in the shape of a triangle were seen (one light at the edge of each corner, often a less clear light in the middle too." 85

But debunkers like Philip Klass remain unruffled and dismiss the episode with the comment that it was a symptom of mass delusion. [86] Van Waterschoot doubts that assignation saying that most of the reports were confined to particular areas of Belgium and northern France, and did not proliferate. And

let us not forget, the first observers of the phenomenon two federal policemen, were alone and following the craft for 30 minutes. Not a particularly strong argument for mass hysteria.

One certainly has to give credit to debunkers trying to take on 13,000 witnesses, and we can be sympathetic with their task, but in this case they appear to be seriously drowned out by that tsunami of witnesses.

One debunker, Jerry Cohen, seems to have broken ranks with the orthodoxy and admits that "When examined in detail, one can see some of those cases appear to support some of the more extremely detailed exotic reports by police." [87]

Mr. Cohen is rare defector from the skeptic-cognoscenti.

Witnesses and expert witnesses

Prof. Emile Schwitzer, a professor of physics, observed that that the craft could travel at incredible velocities and make right turns which he felt was impossible by our laws of mechanics. In the case of the Belgian UFO sightings, "I think extraterrestrial intelligence is very highly likely," he said. [88]

In attempting to develop a list of witnesses from our database, a number of sources list 2,000 reports *filed* out of a total of 13,000 witnesses. However, in keeping with the conservative nature of this text, I contacted physicist Brenig and asked him how many *actual* reports he reviewed, and he said 800, but I did not get access to any of them. Brenig is retired.[89] So I was left with very little that was concrete and had to attempt to assemble what is otherwise a meager list of witnesses from the general public and in their own words, usually on YouTube, and they are listed next. Most are in French or Flemish. Here are those I uncovered:

Table 3.5 Belgian UFO witnesses from the general public

Witness	Source
Four unnamed witnesses	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_B6zwNfNv5M
Wife of Col Andre Ambond	http://ovnis-direct.com/vaguebelge.html
Thieery Raynaud	https://youtu.be/CYEv0kN3jJA
Sergei Jamal	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4kOZ_IWEgOQ (or ibid)
Cedric Jacob	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kK-t1QfZ0CM
Giles T	ibid
Gaeton B	ibid
Claurde Burkel	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Et4zZxDZpDo
Patrick	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7bm0fcvBKbU
Michiel	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LfK5cAkpNiU
Pierre Delvaux	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WJVWwZsN9ew&list=PL15E35B0D139BF68A
Carole Becht	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WJVWwZsN9ew&list=PL15E35B0D139BF68A
Patrick Pele	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WJVWwZsN9ew&list=PL15E35B0D139BF68A
Jean Jacque Velasco	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WJVWwZsN9ew&list=PL15E35B0D139BF68A
Unnamed man who watched it for 7 minutes	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AIEINiSRyXQ

Unnamed witness in her own words	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1uipbvNU7Xs
Unnamed woman	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=o7l6R6DmhYI
Unnamed witness in his own home	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FaGkl0YKgaU

Total witness records obtained by author= 21; witnesses from the general public we will include in the database with their full names available= 9; some of the videos not hyperlinked above have been removed for copyright violations by Youtube. Since the original publication date of this text. You can see some of these here: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=b2B1esxIOLM&list=PL15E35B0D139BF68A&index=2&pbjreload=101

There are also "expert" witnesses to look too, however. We already listed Gen. de Brouwer in chapter two, but new entries into our expert-witness database from this event are listed in the following table.

Table 3.6 Expert witnesses video and published testimony from Belgian UFO wave

Expert witness	source
Captain Yves Meelberg, Belgian Air Force	https://www.imdb.com/title/tt04344686/fullcredits
Raul Preston Mills, Police officer	ibid
Sebastian Deery Police officer	ibid
Jacque Pinson police captain	https://ufologie.patrickgross.org/htm/belrap01.htm
Lt Col. Pierre Billen, Commander NATO	https://www.imdb.com/title/tt04344686/fullcredits
Leon Brenig, physicist	https://mysteriousuniverse.org/2016/02/belgium-and-the-ufo-issue/
Heinrich Nicolli	https://isgp-studies.com/ufo-1995-09-17-sunday-express-belgian-triangle-ufo

Deiter Plumanns, federal policeman	ibid
Prof. Emile Schwitzer, physicist	https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MBcplcCQxOc
Col. Andre Amond, director of military infrastructure	Kean, ibid, p. 19
Hubert Von Montigna, Belgian federal police	Kean, ibid., p. 24.
Prof. Andre Marion, physicist	Kean, ibid., p. 30

N=12

(5) Valley Indian Point Sightings 1982-1990

"This thing of it being aircraft flying in formation is a lot of crap."

—Joanne Williams

For some unusual reason, numerous UFO sightings have occurred in an area from the Indian Point nuclear reactor in Hudson Valley, to Yorktown, New York all the way to Connecticut. Specifically, the sightings happened repeatedly over an area of some 1,400 square miles including Westchester, Putnam, Duchess Counties in New York and Fairfield, Litchield, and New Haven Counties in Connecticut.[90]

The majority cluster in the early 1980s, but some date back to 1969; others appear in the 1990s and later. One sighting in Westchester, New York, for example, alleges 7,200 people reported a UFO in 1983.[91] Another put it at 9,000 witnesses. [92] A third publication parsed that number to 5,000 witnesses Researchers obtained actual reports from 568 of these sightings. Photos and videos were made of the object as well. [93]

I have included these events as part of our aggregation of best evidence

because it is corroborated by such a high concentration of witnesses.

Probably the most important single sighting comes from a security guard at the Indian Point Nuclear Reactor. This area has an enforced controlled airspace, so planes are simply not allowed to fly over or anywhere near the reactor building. A security officer at the reactor complex said he and twelve other security guards saw the event. This occurred on July 24, 1984. The man remained anonymous as did his compatriots because of the nature of their positions, but his report to the authors of *Night Siege* (J. Allen Hynek, Philip Imbrogno, and Bob Pratt) says that the object was only 300 feet above the exhaust tower at reactor Number Three, and it hovered there for some time. Another security guard said the craft hovered above the reactor and that it was "at least 900 feet from end to end."[94]

Just so we get our numbers in perspective, the largest plane in the world has a wingspan of only 292 feet, so this object would have been three times larger than the largest plane ever built—by humans that is.[95]

The authors met with six of the security guards who were willing to speak under conditions of anonymity. Here are excerpts of their comments: [96]

> "We looked at this thing for approximately twenty minutes and during that time I would say it hovered in one area for about fifteen minutes." They estimated the object was at least 300 feet from one end to the other. They could see a dark mass behind the lights. "When it started to move, it moved no more than ten miles an hour." Of the three reactors only Reactor Three was in operation, and that is the one the object picked to fly over. "This thing got to within thirty feet of the reactor." The object was V-shaped. "It was one solid structure and very large."

The authors got no cooperation from the plant management to discuss the incident.

There are standing orders to fire on any vehicle trespassing this restricted airspace, and when the plant's information office was queried on whether any

shots were fired at the UFO, the reply came back:

> "I can neither confirm or deny that the guards fired upon it, but they did what was necessary to protect the plant."[97]

Debunkers say that that private pilots got together to set up a hoax and were flying in formation. They were called the Stormville flyers. That is not a likely scenario to most of the witnesses including police who saw it, and it would have been an extremely serious violation of the law for flying directly over a reactor.[98] None of the so-called Stormville flyers have ever come forward either.

Only one person, a friend of a friend, seems to validate that theory. [99] Additionally, an author named Greg Kanon wrote a book on UFO hoaxes, seems to have published it through a vanity press, [100] lists himself as a psychotherapist, and says the Stormville flyers were responsible for the event. Unfortunately all efforts to reach psychotherapist Kanon were fruitless, much less to talk to a single Stormville flyer. If Kanon is in private practice somewhere, it was certainly beyond me to find him.

If we assume the 586 witness reports, however, are real, an intriguing quantitative analysis was performed and the results are as follows: 33 percent reported seen a boomerang-shaped object; 54 percent reported either a triangle or V-shaped object, 24 percent said it was 300 feet above them, while 59 percent said it was 100 feet above; 42 percent said the craft made no sound while 55 percent thought they heard a humming; 72 percent said it traveled slowly, and 73 percent said it hovered.

What is impressive is that most did not witness it just for a flash of a few seconds: 25 percent saw it for 10 minutes or longer, and 33 percent for five minutes or longer.[101]

In constructing our database for this corroborated event, we list a sampling of

witness accounts first. After that, we will delineate out "expert" witnesses that is, individuals with more highly trained perceptual skills than the average person (pilots, police, etc). Here, then, is our first table of quoted witnesses from the general public to these sightings.

Table 3.7 Witnesses from the general public to the Hudson Valley/Indian Point/Connecticut sightings.

Witness	Source
Jim Cooke, biomedical engineer,	Hynek, Ibrogno & Pratt, Night Siege: the Hudson Valley UFO sightings St. Paul, MN: Llewellyn Publications, 1998
Joanne Williams	Ibid, p. loc. 110
Arthur Mattiello & wife "I saw this big V-shaped thing coming right over,"	Ibid, loc 841.
Edwin Hanson, foreman	Ibid, loc 132
Monique O'Driscoll & daughter	Ibid, loc 155
Herbert Proudfoot teacher "boomerang in shape" "1000 feet above them; no noise." looked like something out of the movie Close Enounters,"	Ibid., loc 178
Bob & Laurie Pozzuoli "not a plane or group of planes."	video testimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=13iTN8aswbk
Freddie Vicente "All I can say is that of all the experiences I had, it was losing my viriginity and seeing these lights! Those are the two things I'll never forget."	Video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3omPvCm5ajw
Nancy Gondolfo & family (4)	Describes UFO in Connecticut in 1969; video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X_c6-pnC5NY

Jim Cooke "looked like no aircraft I ever saw before." Object hovered no more than 15 feet abouve the water. It sent down a red beam of light. "it seemed to be probing the water," He says it did this in four different spots of the reservoir.	Hynek Ibid, loc. 66
Tony Vallor(& wife)	Ibid, p. loc 121
Edwin Hansen & Kent Cliffs	Ibid., loc. 126
Monique O'Driscoll & daughter	Ibid., loc. 148
Rita Rivera "200 to 300 feet from tip to tip"	Ibid., loc 174
Linda Nicoletti	Ibid., loc 232
Dennis Sant "It was a very large object. . . very dark gray, metallic. . .it just hung in the sky...we followed the object around to the backyard. And at that point a feeling of fright came upon me."	Ibid, loc. 237 see also http://unsolved.com/archives/hudson-valley-ufo
Don Odenkird & wife Louise	Ibid, loc 290
Steve Wittles	Ibid, loc. 327
Lawrence Greenman, wife & 3 daughters	Ibid, loc 333
David Scarpino	Ibid, lo. c403
James Holtsman & wife & two sons	Ibid., loc 420
Scott Brewster, 1983 "It was a mammoth solid structure, triangular, silent, and hovering just above the trees. It had to be two or three football	Linda Zimmerman, Hudson Valley UFOs, 2013, Google Books, loc. 235

fields long."	
Joan Naylor (early 1980s) and husband, "It passed right over our car about 300 feet aboveus. . . it was silent, triangle, and 200-300 feet long per side."	Zimmerman, Ibid., loc 271
Scott Elder 1993 watched it for 5-7 minutes,. "There is no doubt in my mind that this was not a vehicle from this planet."	Zimmerman, Ibid., loc 429
Matt Rye, 1984 "It was metallic, circular in shape, with different colored lights going around it."	Zimmerman, Ibid., loc 758
Theresa Schore, 1987 "It was bigger than a football field,"	Zimmerman, Ibid., loc, 759
Dave Benedict, 1988 "metallic disk"" silver and smooth with no windows;" he watched it for 5 minutes	Zimmerman, Ibid., loc811
Jim Howells "It was an enormous metallic triangle...at least three football fields (long)."	Zimmerman, Ibid., loc. 442.
Ed Mulvaney (1979) "It was triangular and the size just just unbelievble. It was as large as a new cruise ship."	Zimmerman, Ibid, loc 246.
Charles Santora, 1983 Was 500-800 directly above him. The sppeed at which it took off was amazing."	Zimmerman, ibid loc. 722
Alan Hughes, 1967 New Windsor NY, saw the caft for 2 minutes, ran under the object; it was silver and traveling about 18 mph.	Zimmerman, ibid, loc 2354

John Miller	Hynek, Ibid., loc 425
Gloria Scalzo "My god this thing is big!'	Ibid., loc. 489
Elain Keuchen & husband "The object hovered for a while then streaked from one end of the sky to the other then back again in a split second."	Ibid, loc 501
John S. deAguirre, Mt. Kisco NY; a seniciurcular formation passed over an intersection.	Ibid, loc. 1411
Dyke Spear, an attorney, saw a UFO hovering just above Interstate, the size of a football field and no more than a few hundred feet above and to the right of the highway.	Personal story told to the author
Tom Richman & daughter " have never seen anythign like it in my life."	Hynek, Ibid., loc 506
Mike Galli, "it was as big as a football field."	Ibid., loc. 517
Robert Golden "larger than a 747"	Ibid., loc. 523
Randy Etting, Newton, moving slowly, no noise, UFO passed over I-84, a number of cars lost power	Ibid, loc 1890
Charles Fishman (1986) "no sound," "very large object and there was definitely some type of mass behind it since I could see a silhouette." passed over at "no more than 2000 feet", 'so huge and massive it blocked out the entire sky above us." "There's no doubt in my mind that this was	Ibid., loc 1850

something from another world."	
Bob McMahon "I think we would have been able to tell if it was a formation of small aircraft because it came within 600 feet of us."	Ibid, loc 543
Betty Bellantoni "directly above her when she saw it," "extremely bright" "lights then moved directly overhead." "could see they were connected by a dark structure, "massive, "at least as big as a large jetliner and appeared to be no more than 1000 feet high." "no sound."	Igid., loc 1663
Shelley Dickinson 1984 in Dutchess County NY; huge object hovering in the sky; just hung there motionless, "at least the size of a football field,"	Ibid, loc. 1447
Linda Wheeler, 1983, V-shaped went over their trees in the back of their yard, "just sitting there about twenty feet above the tops of the trees,"	Ibid., loc 1475
Gordon Gebert "I watched it and it got brighter and brighter and I said to myself' that's no plane or shooting star."	Ibid loc 718.
Robin Laconte & Grace Jausiak "It zig-zagged across the sky,"	Ibid. loc 736
Arman Favilla "I stopped the car and the object was hovering no more than 600 feet above us."	Ibid, loc 790
Michael Piazza "It was delta shaped with six white lights and two green lights. "there was no way this thing	Ibid, loc 796

could have been a group of individual objects flying in formation,"	
Mark Galli; object made a quick right-hand turn as it moved away from him.	Ibid, loc 801
Christine Fisher; hovered overhead, dwarfing their home and hovered over some trees close to their property.	Ibid., loc 807
Bobby Boulanger & family (4)	Ibid.loc 818
Jack Grimsley "It could not have been more than 500 feet in the air. It was huge!"	Ibid., loc 818
Marie Clark & husband "formed a shape similar to a curved V. It was hovering,"	Ibid., loc 927
John Perrone "They went right over the highway. . .a diamond or V-shaped thing."	Ibid., loc 993.
Gail Defate & friend. "It went right over my car,"	Ibid., 957.
Laurie Anderstrom" It was huge. I stood there for about twenty minutes just watching it."	Ibid., loc 963
Ralph Troccoli "It was like a V-shape	Ibid. 968
Joe Bova, made a videotape of the object, sent it for analysis, and the conclusion was the lights appeared fixed with respect to each other and it could not have been planes flying in formation.	Ibid., loc 968

Keith Reid & friend watched it for 15 minutes	Ibid, loc. 1935
Richard Long, Law professor	Ibid., loc 1035
Mike Cobelli & wife (2) watched it for 15-20 minutes, round circle of lights, moved slowly	Ibid., loc 1125
John Dorazio & Richard Glick, near Danbury, Ct "Very large boomerang object; we slammed on the brakes; object moving very very slowly, no more than 200 feet above the ground. "has got to be the size of a football field or bigger."	Ibid loc1181
Edwin Hansen, "totally silent, boomerang-shaped craft; it was huge; it filled up the entire sky."	L.T. Keller, *The total novices guide to UFOs*, LLC, 2015
Ed Burns "It was hovering ...just there looking like it was observing us as we were observing it	Ibid
Michael Schratt "It had about 20 multi-colored lights showing; it hovered at first and then just shot from where it was to the horizon and then shot back to the other side..within a split second...massive superstructure...six stories or more high and very heavy."	Ibid.

N=93

In addition to these 93 witnesses, I then codified "expert" witnesses like radar operators, pilots, police, and meteorologists. That in additon to our expert witness database follows.

Table 3.8 Expert witness to the Hudson Valley/ NYC& Connecticut sightings

Expert witness	Source
Al Hibbs, Ph.D. Jet propulsion labs	video testimony https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=VLcdMRpzuB4
William Durking, private pilot boomerang in shape," passed directly over its head; object hovered for several more minutes.	Hynek, Ibid., loc 273
Officer Kevin Soravilla ([police"	Ibid, loc. 362 also video at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3omPvCm5ajw
Bill Hele meteorologist "as large as an aircraft carrier,"	Ibid, loc 367
Tony Vallor NYC policeman "connected by some type of structure. The thing was a boomerang or V shape; filmed the object; "the lights were so bright I could see the ground all around me."	Ibid., loc. 115
Mike Ruenvull, police officer	Ibid., loc. 409
John Piccone (aerospace engineer) "There is no doubt in my mind that what I saw was not an aircraft,"	Ibid, loc. 449
Joe Trongone, engineer designs small aircraft "It was V-shaped.. . At this time it was pivoting. It turned ninety degrees toward my direction, very stable, very slowy, and it was coming straight at me."	Ibid loc 455
Andy Sadoff, police officer Took calls from at least 20 motorists who saw it: Every line kept going, every single line.	Ibid, loc 466 See also http://unsolved.com/archives/hudson-valley-ufo

. . I'd answer the next line and another would line up. Got to the point...the county parkway stopped. The people were out in their cars. It was starting to get really crazy."	
Sgt Tim Kinniski	Ibid., loc785
Dennis Fleming, background in air traffic control systems and aviation, "This thing was very big, " "no sound" looked at it through a telescope.	Ibid, loc 400
David Boyd, pilot' Probably 140-150 wide and 800 feet above ground coming toward me. "It was moving much slower than anything I have ever flown"	Ibid loc 869
Mark Purdy, Brewster NY, large well-lighted disk-shaped object stopped and hovered 500 feet above the road. "It was huge. I had to shield my eyes from the lights because they were so bright."	Ibid, loc 1159
George Lowery policeman	Ibid., loc 879
George Lesnick policmean	Ibid., loc 901
Glen Skinner private pilot "I've never seen anything like it before,"	Ibid loc 916
Ed Mulholland engineer NASA "It was huge, like a spaceship,"	Ibid. loc. 1018
David Athens, Chief of Fire Dept, "I got out my flashlight and flashed it on and off. then it flashed at me. This went on for five minutes,"	Ibid., loc 1053
Danbury Ct police officers, (3) Kevin	Ibid., loc 1090-1092

Barry, Chief Nelson Macedo, James Hulton, "enormous, like a football field, "stationary overhead," "total silence", "circular object", watched it for 3-4 minutes, "all the dogs in the neighborhood were barking like crazy,"	

N= 22

(6) Montana, March 16, 1967

"Sir, you wouldn't believe what I'm looking at."

—Capt. Don Crawford reporting
UFO to his commander

There is a fascinating UFO story involving an incident in Montana in which nuclear missile silos suddenly found all their electronics switched off for several hours. This was a strategic national security concern where 37-ton minuteman missiles are supposed to be ready to launch on command. Outside, a UFO was spotted while inside the silo all the electronics for the missile command suddenly went dead, not for a few seconds but for three entire hours "There is no command in the capsule to turn the missile off. There is no switch—no off switch. They do not break. And I never saw an *off alert missile* in the three-and-a-half years I was a crewman," [102]reports Lieutenant Col Don Crawford. Twelve hours later that same day, another silo's electronics also went dead. Both silo commanders filed official, top-secret reports, as they were required to do in such weighty circumstances, but *neither knew the other had experienced an identical incident*, and neither commander was told what happened.

Thirty years later, one independent investigator uncovered these two correlated national security breaches.[103] Robert Salas was an Air Force officer who relates this incident in a video interview and in that interview, as

well as a published account, the incidents are described further: Because of his security oath, he withheld this information for 30 years. [104] [105]

Robert Salas. To see the video search Youtube for "US Air Force Cat. Robert Sales" or click below: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zjbhq4P_sZI

The date was March 16, 1967. This event starts at a Minuteman silo about fifteen miles from Lewiston. As Salas continues:

> "Captain Eric Carlson and First Lieutenant. Walt Figel. . . were below ground in the E-Flight Launch Control Center (LCC). . .During the early morning hours, more than one report came in from the security patrols and maintenance crews that they had seen UFOs. A UFO was reported directly above one of the . . . silos . . Around 8:30 a.m., Figel, the Deputy Crew Commander. . . was briefing Carlson, the Crew Commander . . . on the flight status when the alarm horn sounded. One of the Minuteman missiles they supervised had gone off alert (become inoperable) . . . Figel immediately called the missile site.
>
> When Figel spoke with the on-site security guard, he . . . stated that a UFO had been hovering over the site. . . However, now other missiles started to go off alert in rapid succession! Within seconds, the entire flight of ten ICBMs was down! All of their missiles reported a "No-Go" condition. One by one across the board, each missile had become inoperable. . . it was discovered that each of the missiles had gone off alert status due to a Guidance and Control (G&C) System fault. Power had not been lost to the sites; the missiles simply were not operational." [106]

Since this is such an intensely high security issue,

> ". . .Two security alert teams were dispatched .. . ." the SAT reported back to that UFOs had been seen hovering over each of the two sites . . . I immediately went over to my commander, Lt. Fred Meiwald, who was on a scheduled sleep period . I woke him and began to brief him about the phone calls and what was going on topside. In the middle of this conversation, we both heard the first alarm klaxon resound through the confined space of the capsule, and both immediately looked over at the panel of annunciator lights at the Commander's station. A 'No-

> Go' light and two red security lights were lit indicating problems at one of our missile sites. Fred jumped up to query the system to determine the cause of the problem. Before he could do so, another alarm went off at another site, then another and another simultaneously. Within the next few seconds, we had lost six to eight missiles. .
>
> . . .I spoke directly with the security guard about the UFOs. He added that the UFO had a red glow and appeared to be saucer-shaped. He repeated that it had been immediately outside the front gate, hovering silently. . . .We sent a security patrol . . .and they reported sighting another UFO during that patrol."[107]

Boeing engineers were dispatched to study the problem and reported that no cause was ever found for the shutdown. There is one SAC memo which was previously classified and which describes the incident. It correctly reports that *all of the ten missiles went inoperable within ten seconds of each other and that caused deep concern for the Strategic Air Command.*

Other officers and enlisted men saw it as well: . . .

> "James Ortyl, who was an Air Policeman at Malmstrom, assigned to the 341st Combat Support Group. In 1981, he told me, "I was an Airman 2nd Class at the time. We were working a day-shift at Kilo Flight in March of 1967. . It was mid-morning and three or four Air Policemen were gathered in the launch control facility dispatch office. Airman Robert Pounders and I were facing the windows looking out to the yard and parking lot. The others were facing us. As we were conversing, I witnessed a shimmering, reddish-orange object clear the main gate and in a sweeping motion pass quickly and silently pass by the windows. It seemed to be within 30 yards of the building. Stunned, I looked at Pounders and asked, 'Did you see that?!' He acknowledged that he had." 108

Debunkers, as you can imagine, have been on to this story, and the most pertinent counter-argument seems to be that "rumors of a UFO" have been disproven and that the failure of all ten missiles might have been due to diesel generator issues or power failures.[109] That sounds plausible at first glance, but then it occurs that if the government did not have independent and redundant power systems for ten missiles—*and all ten could have been shut down from a single power failure*—that doesn't bode well for an enemy's ability to disable so many missiles in a single foray.

Author Robert Hastings got in touch with the Boeing engineers who were charged with investigating the incident, and one wrote to him saying,

> "The only thing that even came close to a failure was that a transformer on a commercial power pole down the road from one of the sites was in the process of failing. It exhibited an intermittent transient type of failure that could have generated noise spikes on the power line. This, in itself, could not have caused the problem at E-Flight."[110]

Also skeptic arguments do not seem to successfully explain away two other items: (1) there were actual UFO reports, and (2) the SAC memo clearly stated after studying the matter, "The fact that no apparent reason for the loss of ten missiles can be readily identified is cause for great concern to this headquarters." [111]

Most of these revelations came out after Robert Salas decided to end his 30-year silence on the matter. Hastings wanted to hear more from other officers involved, particularly Lt. Fred Meiwald. Meiwald was reluctant, but in their phone call, the conversation was interesting to the extreme:

> "On May 6, 2011, an obviously uneasy Colonel Meiwald reluctantly elaborated on his earlier remarks to Salas during a taped telephone conversation with me, excerpted here:
>
> FM. I know that Bob [Salas} has relayed what happened at Oscar very accurately. I think it would be best if I said no more.
>
> RH. Okay, But will you at least confirm that there were reports from the Security Alert Team of a UFO at the LF they were out at, is that correct?
>
> FM. Yes!
>
> RH: Okay, and it was quite clear that the object saucer-shaped, or do you recall what the description was, other than it being a UFO or a flying saucer? Do you have any sense of what they reported to you?
>
> FM: All I remember is a bright object; a bright flying object at low-level. Beyond that, I can't say.
>
> RH: But they were terribly frightened by their experience?
>
> FM: They were upset and directed to come back to the LCF." [112]

Citizens also reported seeing UFOs, even though the area is very remote. Among them Jennifer Styler:

> "They were right on top of me before I noticed them. But they were big! Each one was a V-shape and had orange lights on each leg. I don't remember how many lights because it happened so quickly. The objects were very close to each other, moving from the northwest to the southeast. There was no noise that I could hear." 113

Another report came from truck driver Ken Williams from Laurel, and calls were also received by the Sheriff of Cascade County and Sheriff Martin from Belt. 114

Robert Hastings said at a UFO conference,

> "I believe. . . that this planet is being visited by beings from another world, who for whatever reason, have taken an interest in the nuclear arms race which began at the end of World War II." 115

He added that more than 120 military personnel have told him about UFOs visiting nuclear sites. 116

There have been other UFOs reported in this area since 1967, but we are concentrating on 'best evidence,' rather than 'any' evidence, so we will stay focused on this single, unusual nuclear incident.

Since virtually all of the parties in this matter would be classified as expert witnesses, the table below lists those who have not been listed previously in chapter two

Table 3.9 Expert witnesses to Malmstrom UFO not cited previously.

Witness	Source
Lt. Col Don Crawford	http://www.cufon.org/cufon/malmstrom/341cover.htm
Capt. Eric Carlson	Ibid

Lt. Walt Figel	Ibid
Lt. Fred Meiwald	Ibid
William Dutton, Boeing engineer	Ibid
Col. John W. Carroll wing commander	Ibid
James Ortyl, military policeman	Robert Hastings, "Taking down Echo and Oscar," personal communication (pdf)
Robert Pounders, military police	Ibid

N= 8

(7). The Byelokoroviche Incident

In 1961, the USSR launched Yuri Gagarin into space and he became Russia's John Glenn. His fame did not last long as he was later killed in a training flight in 1968. According to UFO sources, Gagarin said "UFOs are real, they fly at incredible speeds and that he would tell more about what he had seen in orbit, provided he be given permission to do so."[117]

As always, we are not exactly sure those remarks can genuinely be attributed to Gagarin.

This is perhaps of less concern than the study of UFOs in the former Soviet Union. It reached its peak under Premier Yuri Andropov. Andropov was the long-time chief of the KGB. He had a keen interest in the subject and when he became premier, he launched a thirteen-year study of UFOs that enlisting some 4 million soldiers to monitor sightings.

Numerous documented cases came out of these investigations, including forty separate incidents where Soviet fighters engaged UFOs and in one instance

ground-to-air missiles were fired, all to no effect. It seems appropriate that we should include at least one Soviet UFO report as part of our suite of 'best evidence,' so here it is.

Yuri Gagarin

It is surprisingly similar to the Malmstrom incident. It seems UFOs have shown a particular interest in nuclear warfare and our missiles, both in the U.S. and in Russia.

> "That incident, which occurred on 4 October 1982 at an intercontinental ballistic missile (ICBM) silo at Byelokoroviche, Soviet Ukraine, brought the world to the brink of nuclear war. At around 18:00 soldiers and villagers saw a large, geometrically shaped object, apparently nearly 3,000 feet in diameter, hovering in the sky over the silo. Lieutenant Colonel Vladimir Plantonev, a missile engineer, described the UFO as having a completely even surface, with no visible portholes. Simultaneously, inside the missile silo, an emergency warning light indicated that a nuclear missile had switched to launch mode. "The communications officer said that somehow, something had entered the correct code" reported Knapp. But Moscow had not ordered a launch, nor had any personnel in the bunker touched the control panel. For fifteen agonizing seconds, technicians frantically scrambled to stop the launch. Then, without explanation, the launch sequence was aborted. No faults with the equipment were found by investigators. . ."[118]

When skeptic Jim Oberg got hold of this story, he had a few critical things to say. First, the actual Soviet report of the fourteen-year Andropov experiment yielded not even a "hint" of extraterrestrial involvement he alleges. As for the Ukrainian silo incident, (1) there was a record of parachute flares and night-bombing exercises occurring at another military base in "precisely that direction at precisely that time." (2) The missile base commander found it more convenient to blame extraterrestrials rather than his own maintenance teams for the scare of having the launch indicator lights malfunction.[119]

Oberg's dismissal of this event does not conform to many other reports, however. David Ensore's *Prime Time* investigation paints a wholly different picture. Here is an excerpt from that program:

> "DAVID ENSOR: October 4th, 1982 Byelokoroviche, Ukraine. Near a sleepy farming village our search brought us to perhaps the most frightening case of all, an incident that could have started an accidental nuclear war.
>
> RUSSIAN MAN, EYEWITNESS: "I was riding a motorcycle not far from here. I saw a large object in the air. It had a perfect geometric shape."
>
> DAVID ENSOR: Every person we spoke to in Byelokoroviche said they saw a flying saucer on that day. They told us it was huge, about 900 feet in diameter. For hours it hovered over the nearby ballistic missile base. Where Lt. Col. Vladamir Plantonev worked as a missile engineer.
>
> LT. COL.VLADAMIR PLANTONEV: "It looked just like a flying saucer. The way they show them in the movies. No portholes, nothing. The surface was absolutely even. The disk made a beautiful turn, like this, on the edge just like a plane. There was no sound. I had never seen anything like that before."
>
> DAVID ENSOR: Lt. Col. Plantonev took me to the ruins of what was then a missile silo with a nuclear warhead pointed at the U.S. It was dismantled 3 years ago after an arms reduction treaty. Plantonev was in the bunker on that day 12 years ago. In this room were dual control panels for the missile, each hooked up to Moscow. What happened next so alarmed Soviet Military leadership that a four-man commission was sent to investigate, including Col. Chernovshev.
>
> COL. IGOR CHERNOVSHEV: "During this period for a short time signal lights on both the control panels suddenly turned on. The lights showing that missiles were preparing for launch. This could normally only happen if an order were transmitted from Moscow." 120

Another report comes from a Soviet officer:

> "For a 20-year-old radio operator, Vladimir Matveyev, assigned to the 50th Missile Division RVSN, Carpathian Military District, October 4, 1982 was a day that he will remember for the rest of his life. In the evening, he and a thousand soldiers and officers saw a UFO for almost an hour, as it hovered over the R-12 missile silos. "It was unbelievable. Approximately one-and-a-half kilometers from us hovered an elliptical-shaped object. . The dimensions of the UFO shocked us-as large as a five-story house! Barely-visible lights flew up to the object. The guys [and I] were on our way to dinner when we all saw it! The UFO continued to hover, slowly moving to the left, as if drifting. One officer tried to get closer to it in a car but the UFO flew away. At this time all of the missile launchers malfunctioned. The UFO [also] blocked radio

signal reception in the bunker." 121

This radio operator said that the UFO hovered for *almost an hour* and was witnessed *by at least a thousand soldiers.* Unfortunately, we do not have list of names or testimonials, but we do have five more expert witnesses to add to our database from this event. 122

Table 3.10 Expert witness for Soviet UFO

Witness	Source
Lt. Col. Vladimir Plantonev	cited in Timothy Good, 2009, pp 351-352.
Col. Igor Chernovshev	http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc459.htm
Vladimir Matveyev, missile division	http://www.rense.com/general91/weap.htm
Chief Yuri Zolotukhin missile division. "I too was a witness to these events and also saw the UFO, but could not reveal what had happened to the sensitive equipment because I signed a non-disclosure document to protect state secrets."	http://www.ufohastings.com/articles/recent-russian-newspaper-article-discusses-ufo-incidents-at-soviet-and-american-nuclear-weapons-sites
Major Michael Katzman missile guidance systems	Ibid.

N=5

(8) The Levelland UFO

In 1957 in the town of Levelland Texas what is considered one of the most compelling cases in UFO history occurred. The local sheriff had received some 15 reports by the end of the day (Nov. 3). Most of the witnesses said they saw a "100-foot long" egg shaped object sitting in the road. Automobiles near the craft stalled and their motors just stopped.

The Air Force dismissed the event and the sightings as the result of severe electrical storms, that some witness' accounts were inconsistent and that "ball lightning" was the likely culprit to explain the events.[123]

What witnesses say

- Pedro Saucedo and his friend Joe Salaz drove a pickup. The object approached. The engine began to sputter and the headlights went out. Saucedo said it was about 200 feet long.[124]

- Newell Wright was a freshman from Texas Tech, he saw a 125-foot long object sitting on the road. His car would not start. The object silently rose and faded away. There were other witnesses too, but many decided to remain anonymous.[125]

- Deputy Pat McCulloch and Sheriff Clem also saw the oval-shaped light at 1:30 am themselves.

- Frank Williams also saw the object and experienced head alight and engine failure at 12:15[126]

The reason I find this study of interest is that it was one of the items in Project Blue Book, and, if you recall, the head scientist for that project, Allen Hynek, himself confessed that Project Blue Book was a farce and a government attempt to debunk any and all UFO sightings.

Fiery Object Reported In Wide Area Over Texas

LEVELLAND, Tex., Nov. 4 (AP).—Reports of a mystery object, which one witness said flew around with a "great sound and rush of wind," had officials and the public puzzled today.

Newsmen and authorities had reports of sightings over a wide West Texas area Saturday and yesterday.

Peace officers checking areas where landings were reported were unable to find any trace.

Pedro Saucedo, 30, a farm hand and part-time barber here, told officers and newsmen, "I was driving out to a farm near the Pettit community (west of here, Saturday night) with a friend, Joe Salaz, when we first saw the thing. We first saw a flash of light in a field to our right, and we didn't think much about it at first.

Trucks Lights Go Out

"When it got near, the lights of my truck went out and the motor died. I jumped out of the truck and hit the dirt because I was afraid. I called to Joe, but he didn't get out. The thing passed directly over my truck with a great sound and a rush of wind. It sounded like thunder and my truck rocked from the blast. I felt a lot of heat. Then I got up and watched it go out of sight toward Levelland."

Mr. Saucedo, a Korean War veteran, said it was "torpedo shaped" or like "a rocket," but much larger.

Ronald Martin, 18, a Levelland truck driver, said his truck engine died and the lights went out "when a big ball of fire dropped on the highway" east of here early yesterday. Young Martin said the object changed to a bluish green color when it settled on the highway, then changed to a fireball again when it rose straight up and disappered.

About 15 Reports

Newell Wright, a Texas Tech student from here, reported a similar occurrance also east of Levelland.

Police Patrolman A. J. Fowler said Mr. Saucedo and about 14 others who called in reports of the object sounded upset and in some cases terrified.

"They seemed to agree that this something was 200 feet long, shaped like an egg and was lit up like it was on fire—but looked more like neon lights," he said.

"They said it was about 200 feet in the air, and when it got close car motors and lights would go off. Everybody that called was very excited," he said.

THE EVENING STAR, A-3
Washington, D. C.
MONDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 1957

Hynek changed colors and became an advocate of UFOs, so his description of this event—*now*—certainly would intrigue anyone. Was it really ball lightning after all?

Hynek said "I am not proud today that I hastily concurred in the evaluation as "ball lightning" on the basis that an electrical storm had been in progress. . . . This was shown not to be the case. . . I would soon have recognized the absence of any evidence that ball lightning can stop cars and put out headlights."[127]

Here are more excerpts from Hynek's about-face on this event:

"Saucedo said the object was torpedo-shaped, like a rocket, and estimated it as 200 feet long.

> Afraid to return to Levelland for fear of encountering it again, the two men drove on to Whiteface, ten miles west of Levelland where they phone in their report. . . an hour later the police got another telephone report. Jim Wheeler about four miles east of Levelland had seen a blazing 200-foot egg-shaped object sitting on the road ahead of him. At the same time his car lights went out and his motor died. . . A few minutes later came a call from Witharral ten miles north-northeast of Levelland; Jose Alvarez reported that his lights and motor had gone dead as he drove near a bright egg-shaped object on the road. . . At 12:15 am Frank Williams of Kermit. Texas reported a similar enounter. . . the police station received a call from James Long who reported at 1:15 am he had been driving on a farm road five miles N.W. of Levelland when he came upon a 200 foot-long egg-shaped mass that glowed like a neon sign. His engine coughed and died and his lights went out. As he got out and approached the object, which was less than a hundred yards away, it suddenly took off straight upwards. After the object was gone, his engine started easily."[128]

Hynek then proceeds to discuss the story of Texas Fresham Newell Wright and how his account is similar to the others right down to the deatil of the car stalling and then restarting after the object left. Another author lists nine other witnesses who chose to remain anonymous.[129] Here then are additions to our evolving database:

Table 3.11 General witnesses accounts of Levelland UFO

Witness	Source
Peter Saucedo	Ronald Story, *The mammoth book of extraterrestrial encounters*, Boston: Little Brown, 2012
Joe Salaz	Ibid
Newell Wright	Ibid
Frank Williams	Ibid
Jose Alvarez	Ibid

Table 3.12 Expert witnesses to Levelland UFO sighting not listed previously

Witness	Source

Patrolman Fowler received calls and reports of UFO	http://www.ufocasebook.com/Levelland.html
Sheriff Clem	Ronald Story, *The mammoth book of extraterrestrial encounters,* Boston: Little Brown, 2012

N=2

What is also compelling about this event is that it seems witnesses were all reporting these events quite late at night independently and uninfluenced by one another.

(9) Ariel School, Zimbabwe, 1994

This unusual incident is included because it has a high concentration of corroborating witnesses, and the nature of their testimony is also quite amazing in itself. In 1994, a small rural, diverse, and upscale elementary school in Zimbabwe witnessed UFOs flying over their school. To the surprise of the children, one of the UFO's landed a short distance from the playground. The children were apparently at recess and ran towards the vehicle.

> "The children were let out for their mid-morning break. They were drawn to an area beyond their playing field of "long grass with thorn and other indigenous bushes, trees growing higgledy-piggledy fashion, and undergrowth thick and heavy enough to hide a child should he venture there".
>
> The teachers had all entered the staff room for a meeting and the only adult outdoors was the tuckshop mistress, who was soon swamped by children claiming they had seen "three or four objects coming into the rough bush area … disc-like objects coming in along the power lines and finally landing in the rough, among the trees. The children were a little bit afraid, although they were also curious." 130

They came closer and a single humanoid creature dressed in black came out and stood first on top and then next to the vehicle. He was described as child-like in size with a large head and almond-shaped eyes (about 4-5 times larger) than human eyes.. He was clad in a shiny and tight-fitting suit. He was thin.

One of the children said she felt scared. The creature said nothing, and they said nothing, but some said they received some kind of telepathic communication, "Several claim to have visions of the world decaying and dying around them and a voice in their head warning them of a perilous and dystopian future." [131] One girl said she was standing about 1 meter from the creature.

After a number of minutes, the alien floated back into the orb and flew away. The children were alone and no adults were present. When the adults (who were in a faculty meeting at the time) heard of it, they then talked to the children. They had them draw pictures of what they saw. Some 35 pictures were drawn, all very much showing the same thing: a UFO and a being standing next to it or on top of it.

One child who was interviewed said " I think they want people to know that we are actually making harm on this world and *that we mustn't get too technology."* The content of the message was that humanity was hurting the planet with its technology and many people would die because of it.

While this may sound fictional or absurdly fantastic, children were all interviewed subsequent to this event. Psychiatrist John Mack conducted many of the interviews. He carefully asked these children (who seemed to be about 10-11 years old generally) whether they had these ideas about technology harming the planet or people dying and he asked them if they had these ideas "before or because of this experience." One child replied "because of this experience."

So we have 62 witnesses to the event and these elementary school children are relaying a strangely apocalypytic message on a playground in 1994, many of them basically saying the same thing:

Now you might wonder why this story is included in this text. It seems it

could easily be explained away by a debunker as a form of mass hysteria, and certainly one that was not corroborated by any adults who were all in a faculty meeting at the time. But what is astonishing is 19 years later, most of these children had gone off to foreign lands but some were located and intereviewed as adults

One was a practicing social worker. They sat for interviews, drew pictures of the UFO and the creature as they remembered it, and curiously, *none of their stories had changed*.

While there were over 60 witnesses, this text attempts to vet testimony so we have much fewer names of the children-now-adults who spoke about this event on film: Salma Siddick, Emma Jelic Kristiansen, Emily Trim, Kayleight Van Druten, Kudzana Munga, Francis Chirimuuta, Emily Kiterman. Here is some of their adult commentary:

Comments from the Ariel children now adults[132]

- Salma Siddick,"I stand by what I saw. There was no reason for any of us to make that up. … It was mesmerizing. . . It was just images in the head. . . telepathic communication"

- Emma Jelic Kristiansen: I was with one of the other girls and saying This is amazing. . . I've not spoken to anyone about it. Not because I'm not proud of it but because I don't want the stigma. . . I kept getting these thoughts in my head about technology . . technology is not helping, technology is bad.

- Lisil Field (social worker). Its something that I've had to deal with for 19 and a half years…I can't say that I knew it, but I knew I didn't have to be afraid of it (Emma chimes in.. "I felt exactly the same.") Lisil again "They were trying to communicate . . . something about saving our environment."

- Emily Trim I was just completely engulfed in these eyes. . . telepathic communication. . .We have to make changes. What we are doing is detrimental. . . I didn't know what to do with that…they were reaching out to us…they wanted us to go with them and at that moment that's when I snapped right out of the trance."

- Francis Chirimuuta (as an adult back on the same playground. . . "I can feel it right here (points to his chest). . . I was scared."

- Kudzana Munga "A ltitle man appeared on top of the actual craft.. . . I said That's not human."

- Emily Kiterman "technology is not helping, technology is bad we have to make changes. . . As soon as I broke contact, all of those bad feelings about technology just went away.

Salma Siddick as a child reporting the UFO and as an adult (right)

I included this story because I find the kind of corroboration compelling. Certainly, if this were merely statements made by children where there were no adults present, it would not likely be 'best evidence' but since these adults were quoted in their own words looking back 19 years and corroborating their own eye-witness accounts, I believe the story has an unusual form of vetting that belongs in this book.

There were no 'expert witnesses' to add to our database, but we can add 7 more to our collection of UFO witnesses from the general public.

Table 3.13 General witnesses accounts of Zimbabwe

Witness	Source
Salma Siddic	Film: "The Phenomenon," 2020, Amazon Prime
Emma Jelic Kristiansen	Ibid
Emily Trim	Ibid
Kayleight Van Druten	Ibid
Kudzana Munga	Ibid
Francis Chirimuuta	Ibid
Emily Kiterman	Ibid

N=7

(10) Australia, 1978

Another entry into our pantheon of best evidence does not contain myriad witness accounts, but instead provides a different kind of corroboration, an audio recording, and for that reason I believe this small, but dramatic event deserves our consideration.

Researcher Timothy Good provides solid evidence of a radio transmission between a pilot, Frederick, who vanished with his Cessna 182 as he was en route from Melbourne to Tasmania. The incident is described in many other UFO texts.

According to the transcript of the transmissions between Valentich and

Melbourne Flight Service, he was being harassed by a large metallic object over the Bass Strait. He said "It seems to be playing some sort of game with me. . It's not an aircraft." Then there was static. When his voice could be heard again, he said "It is flying past. It has a long shape. Cannot identify more than that.' There was another pause and then Valentich said "It's coming for me right now." There was another pause and then he said. ". . .the thing is orbiting on top of me. It has a green light and sort of metallic light on the outside." His last words prior to his disappearance were ". . . ah Melbourne that strange aircraft is hovering on top of me again—[133] Valentich had a standard life jacket and radio beacon, but after an extensive search neither he nor the aircraft was ever found.

Debunkers allege Valentich was fascinated by UFOs, was an inexperienced pilot, and likely lost control of his plane and crashed.[134] A piece of debris washed ashore 5 years later, a "cowl flap" which could have been from Valentich's Cessna, although it could have been part of any other Cessna as well.

Frederick Valentich

What does not conform to the skeptic account is that many individuals reported seeing a UFO at the time of the Valentich disappearance. [135] And Valentich clearly asks the tower if there are military aircraft in the area, so whatever fascination he might have had with UFOs that did not discourage him from asking *what else* it might be. According to the Victorian UFO Research Society:

"Frederick Valentich was not the only person who reported a strange object over and near Bass Strait that day and night. Researchers have found over fifty reported observations in that area which occurred before, during and after his encounter."[136]

Some believe Valentich and his entire plane were *abducted,* but, if not, it seems possible a UFO might have caused his plane to sputter and crash.

The full transcript of the tower talking to Valentich is available at the URL attached to this footnote.[137] Valentich mentions seeing a green light on the UFO and witnesses on the ground reported a UFO also with a green light on that same date near the Cape Otway lighthouse.[138] His final words were "the strange aircraft is hovering on top of me again (two seconds elapse). . . it is hovering and its not an aircraft." [139] Neither he nor his plane was ever seen again.

Table 3.14 Expert witness for the Valentich UFO incident

Witness	Source
Steve Robey air traffic controller	http://www.thelivingmoon.com/49ufo_files/03files2/1978_FFrederick_Valentich_Austr

N=1

(11) The Kinross Incident

A story with haunting similarities to the Valentich matter occurred on Nov. 23, 1953 in Michigan. An unknown intruder, first described as a UFO, was recorded on radar and pilot Felix Moncla and radar operator Robert Wilson were dispatched to intercept it in their Scorpion F-89 jet. They climbed to 30,000 feet over Lake Superior and then were instructed to come down to 7000 feet flying down toward the object. Then their plane just vanished off of radar and no traces were ever found of Moncla, Wilson, or the Scorpion. [140]

"Ground Control vectored the jet toward the target, noting that the target changed course as the F-89 approached it. . . Lt. Wilson had problems tracking the target on his onboard radar, so ground control continued to direct the jet to the target. For thirty minutes, the jet pursued the radar blip and began to close the gap as the UFO accelerated out over Lake Superior. As Ground Control watched, the gap between the two blips on the radar screen grew smaller and smaller until the two blips became one blip. Ground Control thought that Moncla had flown over the target and that the two blips would separate again as he moved past it. That didn't happen. Suddenly, the single blip flashed off the screen and the radar screen was clear of any return at all."141

Another report describes the matter more fully and somewhat differently:

"Whatever had happened, one thing was certain: The F-89 and the UFO were locked together. As the combined blip went off the scope the controller hurriedly radioed Search and Rescue. Moncla and Wilson might have bailed out before the collision. Both had life jackets and self-inflating life rafts – even in the cold water they could survive for a while. All night, U.S. and Canadian search planes with flares circled low over the area. At daylight, a score of boats joined the hunt, as the pilots crisscrossed the lake for a hundred miles. But no trace was found of the airmen, the jet or the UFO. The search was still on when Truax AFB gave the Associated Press this official release: "The plane was followed by radar until it merged with an object 70 miles off Keweenaw Point in upper Michigan." In view of AF secrecy, this was a surprising admission.

The statement appeared in an early edition of the Chicago Tribune, headed JET, TWO ABOARD, VANISHES OVER LAKE SUPERIOR. . . . Then AF Headquarters killed the story. Denying the jet had merged with anything, the AF said that radar operators had misread the scope. The reported UFO, it stated, had been an off-course Canadian airliner which the F-89 had intercepted and identified. After this, the AF speculated, the pilot evidently had been stricken with vertigo and the jet had crashed in the lake. The Canadian airlines quickly denied any flights in the

A video of the Kinross Incident may be viewed under the title Air Force Pilots Vanish chasing UFO or may be accessed at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FACD39JlOf4

> area. Expert pilots also hit at the AF explanation. . . As customary, the AF sent two officers to the families of the lost airmen to give them official messages of sympathy. According to letters which a relative of Moncla sent me, here is what followed. Explaining the accident, the AF representative told Moncla's widow that the pilot had flown too low while identifying the supposed Canadian airliner and had crashed in the lake. By some headquarters mix-up, a second AF officer was sent to offer condolences to the Moncla family. When Moncla's widow asked if her husband's body might be recovered, the officer said there was no chance – the jet had exploded at a high altitude, destroying the plane and its occupants."[142]

Basically, Moncla's widow received two mutually exclusive explanations for her husband's death.

Had Moncla's flight experienced mechanical failure or icing (it was an 'all-weather interceptor) rather than a mid-air crash, at 8,000 feet he still had considerable time to grunt out a Mayday or use his parachutes. He never made any distress calls of any sort. . . at all.

UFO advocates say the UFO swallowed the plane. Non-believers and debunkers offer a number of other explanations:

Here are a few:

- The pilot may have suffered from vertigo and that could have been the cause of the crash. Rebuttal: Moncla had over 1,000 hours of flying and this is a very remote possibility.[143] Further, if Moncla did have an attack of vertigo, his radar operator, Robert Wilson, could have radioed a Mayday message. No such messages were ever received.

- The blip on the radar screen they originally went after was not a UFO but a Canadian transport plane. Rebuttal: One report says no Canadian military aircraft were in the vicinity. [144] However, a Canadian commercial plane, piloted by Gerald Fosberg, was in the area *but not off course*. Fosberg says that he had excellent communications by radio with his operators and that there would

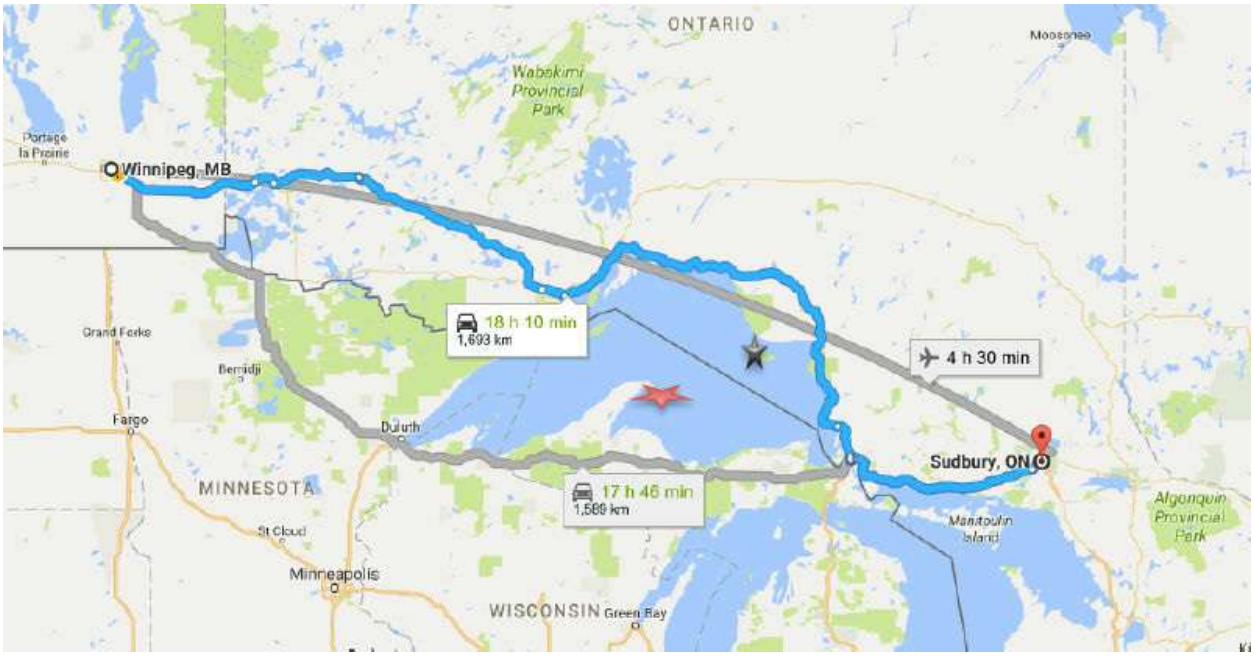
have been no need to scramble F-89s if it was his plane they wanted to intercept. He said radio contact would have been sufficient to identify his plane. His comments follow:

> "Somewhere near Sault Ste. Marie, and north of Kinross AFB, I think a ground station (can't remember whether it was American or Canadian) asked us if we had seen another aircraft's lights in our area. I do think I recall them saying at that time that the USAF had scrambled an interceptor and they had lost contact with it. We replied that we had not seen anything. A few days later I received a phone call from somebody at Kinross who was carrying out an investigation on a missing aircraft. I could only tell them that we had seen nothing. That was the last I ever heard of the incident." [145]

Fosberg also says, "I remember the flight reasonably well, and just checked my log books to confirm the date. It was a night flight. We were probably at 7,000 or 9,000 feet over a solid cloud deck below and absolutely clear sky above." So visibility was not a problem at all that night either.[146]

If Moncla's plane tried to intercept Fosberg's Canadian aircraft, it never came close enough to it to ever be visible, at least to Fosberg. [147] Below is a current flight path map showing routes from Winnipeg to Sudbury. The two radar images that yoked occurred at Keewanee point, which would have meant Fosberg was perhaps 50 miles *inside US airspace* (red star on map). The last radar reading of Moncla (black star) placed it deep inside Canadian airspace (48 00 N 86 09 W), roughly 25 miles. [148] The question remains why a US interceptor would be trailing a regular Canadian plane far into Canadian airspace?

Conclusion: it is highly unlikely Fosberg's plane was the object of Moncla's interest.



Map shows flight and auto paths from Winnipeg to Sudbury . The Canadian flight path (gray line) arcs far above the border between Canada and the U.S. The point where Moncla's plane "merged" with the second radar image was Keewanee point, marked in red. The last radar transmission reported by the USAF was far inside Canadian airspace (marked by black star), near Wawa, Ontario. Fosberg had 10-mile visibility and didn't see any planes in the area, and certainly none searching for or tracking his plane.

While the official USAF report does not mention that the Scorpion was in Canada, it did list its last radar coordinates (48 00N, 86 09 W). On Google Earth the yellow pin represents that exact location which is actually *deep inside* Canadian territory.

- A third debunker argument is that the plane was not swallowed by a UFO but crashed probably due to icing and sunk to the bottom of Lake Superior. Although no debris or bodies were found, an expedition in 2006 *allegedly found the craft* at the bottom of Lake Superior. The trouble with that explanation is that the underwater explorer team, The Great Lakes Dive Company, does not appear to ever have existed, and the leader of the team, Adam Jiminez, neither responded to queries nor appears to exist either. All contacts with Jiminez were by email or phone. No one had any face to face contact with him. This is certainly one of the most baffling mysteries of this story. I contacted Brendon Baillod, a Great Lakes diving expert in deep-water archeology. He said that the Great Lakes Diving Company was a "media hoax perpetrated by a charlatan." Baillod does not believe in UFOs, but does believe the story of the Great

Lakes Dive Company was entirely fabricated; it simply never existed. Another investigator, Linda Moulton-Howe examined Jiminez' alleged academic credentials. Where Jiminez claimed he attended Kettering Technical School, the school informed the researcher "no one of that name ever attended the institution." [149]

- A final debunker argument alleges Moncla never saw a UFO but might have been chasing a "shadow" or "ghost" image because of a ground radar operator mistake. The rebuttal here is that Moncla is described as chasing the target for over 30 minutes. [150] That is a pretty long time for a shadow/ghost image. One person said that Moncla's last transmission was "I'm going in for a closer look."[151] It seems a legitimate inference that Moncla must have seen *something* to move in for a closer look during that 30-minute chase. It would certainly be helpful to have transcripts between the ground radar operators and Moncla during this time, but that information either does not exist or was deliberately withheld. The official USAF report on this accident prefaces it by saying certain documents will not be released.[152] "*The statements of witnesses giving unsworn testimony before the safety investigating board, as well as any direct or implied references to such testimony, are exempt from disclosure . . .*[153] However, I looked up other USAF accident reports on other events, and witness statements were automatically withheld in those cases. [154] It seems that one of the reasons full disclosure was not made and witness testimony not released was that testimony may have mentioned UFOs.

The literature on this incident lists three witnesses, Lt. Mingenbach, Lt. Nordeck, and Capt. Bridges, although we do not know what they may have said. [155] A portion of Lt. Mingenbach's testimony, however, was obtained by a researcher. He was airborne too and continuously tried to contact Moncla. Long after Moncla's plane went off radar—*indeed 30 minutes later*—Mingenbach distinctly heard Moncla's voice for about 5 seconds. That was

confirmed by his second in command. His statement about this event reads as follows:

> "At about 1935, heading 330, altitude 25,000 my R.O. and I both believe we heard a short transmission from Avenger Red, recognizable as his voice, for about 5 seconds on channel 10. He seemed to be in the middle of a sentence when his transmission broke through, and therefore meaning was unintelligible. We called him back several times and received no reply." 156

Mingenbach's radio reception for the duration of his flight was very good.

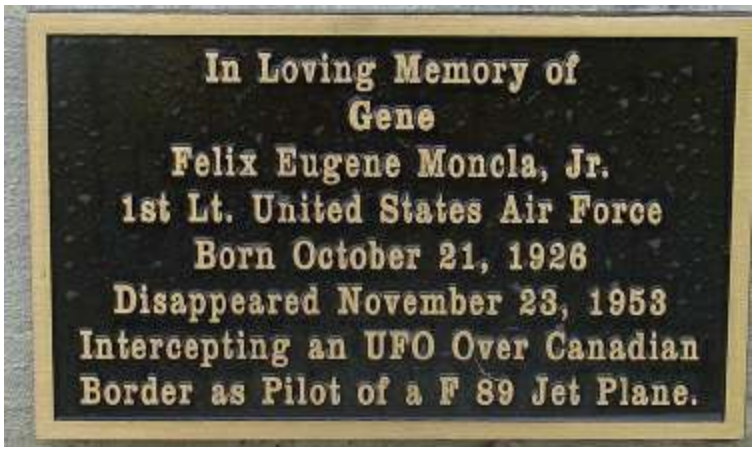
There are many mysteries about this incident which continue to bother any objective observer. For example, there appears to be no systematic investigation of the possibility of mechanical failure. Researcher, Donald Keyhoe, came across a man who claimed he was the crew chief of the Scorpion. He had been away deer hunting and after the plane went missing, he assumed he would be "grilled" over maintenance issues and records of the aircraft. Strangely, the Air Force never bothered with him, and never requested those records. He just assumed the incident was not caused by mechanical failure. When the researcher tried to get this man to sign a statement about these observations, however, he insisted on his anonymity and refused.[157] Curiously, the USAF official report does list a maintenance record in its appendix.

The Kinross event is somewhat different from the other evidence presented in this chapter. It is characterized, in fact, by an overwhelming amount of mystery and missing evidence. That, in this author's mind, is suspicious to the extreme. Let us just review:

- Why would a US interceptor fly deep into Canadian airspace without contacting the Canadian authorities?
- Why are there no transcripts or recordings of Moncla talking for 30 minutes with ground controllers?

- Why were witness statements of Mingenbach, Bridges, and Nordeck withheld by the USAF even today?
- Why was the chief maintenance officer of the Scorpion not interviewed about mechanical problems with the aircraft after the incident?
- Why were there no Mayday calls from either Moncla or Wilson?
- Why was a 2006 deep-water "discovery" of the Scorpion hoaxed?
- Why was Moncla's voice heard by two individuals 30 minutes after his plane went off the radar screen?
- Most importantly, why was there no debris recovered, no plane, no life jackets, no inflatable rafts, and no bodies?

I've included the story for these exceptional reasons. The government kabuki dance reached its zenith in this case. As researcher Gordon Heath remarks "the American government engaged in a cover-up that continues to this day."[158]


In Loving Memory of
Gene
Felix Eugene Moncla, Jr.
1st Lt. United States Air Force
Born October 21, 1926
Disappeared November 23, 1953
Intercepting an UFO Over Canadian
Border as Pilot of a F 89 Jet Plane.

Moncla's widow was told two contradictory stories by the Air Force. She left a memorial to him (right). Note she does not list him as deceased, but "disappeared," and makes clear in the memorial that the plane was in Canadian airspace. I was also able to contact Lt. Mingenbach's son. His father passed away some time ago, but

from his recollections of what his father told him, Moncla encountered a disk about 40 feet in diameter. (Moncla, by the way, was Mingenbach's best friend."

Researcher Tom Carey interviewed General Nathan Twining's son, Nathan Twining Jr.; the general told his son "we lost a number of aircraft chasing those things." The Kinross incident certainly appears to be one such example.

Table 3.15 Expert Witnesses to Kinross Incident

Witness	Source
Lt. Mingenbach	http://www.ufobc.ca/kinross/otherAccounts/battleCreekWitness.html
Lt. Nordech	Ibid
Capt. Bridges	Ibid

N=3

(12.) The Pentagon Revelations of 2020

In April of 2020, the Pentagon surprised the world by announcing it was releasing 3 videos of unidentified aerial phenomenon. These videos came from Naval footage taken by pilots in 2004, 2014 and 2015 from naval jets flying off the aircraft carriers *USS,* and *USS Theodore Rooselvelt.*[159]

In one case the pilots say

> "Whoa!! Got it! Whoo Hoo! Look at that thing. . . .Look at that thing. . Its rotating. . . "there is a whole fleet of these things…they are all going against the wind, 120 knots to the West."[160]

Eric W. David an astrophysicist commented for the Department of Defense that these are "off-world vehicles not made on this earth." [161]

Marco Rubio, Senator and head of the Senate Intelligence Committee

reported that these vehicles have been spotted flying over sensitive military bases.

Pilot Navy Commander David Favor said,

> "I got close it it and it rapidly accelerated to the south and disappeared in less than 2 seconds. . .This was extremely abrupt, like a ping pong ball bouncing off a wall, the ability to hover over the water and then start a vertical climb from basically zero to up about 12,000 feet and then accelerate in less than 2 seconds and disappear is something I had never seen in my life." 162

Defense Department via The New York Times
UFO REPORT
Defense Department via The New York Times
UFO REPORT
PENTAGON TASK FORCE TO RELEASE NEW REPORT ON UFO ENCOUNTERS
CNN

Released Pentagon UFO footage. This video may be viewed at https://www.cnn.com/videos/us/2020/07/30/ufoencounters-pentagon-foreman-vpx.cnn

Four other officers (Jason Turner, Patrick Hughes, Kevin Day, and Gary Voorhis) also commented. They were aboard the *USS Princeton* which was responsible for protecting the airspace for the aircraft carrier Nimitz. 163

The *Princeton* possessed a state-of-the-art radar Aegis system and spotted as many as 50 such objects. At first they thought the radar system was not calibrated so they performed "diagnostic tests on everything to make sure it wasn't a system malfunction, and it turns out it wasn't."

The flying objects were about 47 feet long, white, and looked like giant 'tic tacs.' They had no transponders which was unusual for any aircraft. Initially, the objects appeared to be flying in formations of 5-10 at 28,000 feet.

However, in one case the craft dropped from 28,000 feet "to just 50 feet above the water in just 7.8 seconds. . . They were breaking the laws of physics."

[That descent, by the way, comes out to roughly 2,500 miles per hour which is 400 mph faster than any aircraft the human race has ever built![164]]

The objects were spotted hovering over a glowing area under the water which was estimated to be the size of a 747. All of the officers cited corroborated these statements.

So with that, we have the story of the Nimitz encounters. The Pentagon indicated that it will more formally study these events in the course of time.

Skeptics as one might expect made their perfunctory appearance with alternate explanations, in this case, the phenomena, they say, were caused be camera idiosyncracies on the aircraft.[165] The radar operators on board the Princeton as well as the pilots no doubt dismiss these ideas as absurd.

Table 3.16 Expert Witnesses for Pentagon UFO releases

Witness	Source
David Fravor Navy Commander	https://www.cnn.com/videos/us/2020/07/30/ufo-encounters-pentagon-foreman-vpx.cnn see also https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=60ZJQ4I7_3M&pbjreload=101
Eric David, astrophysicist	ibid
Marco Rubio, Head of Senate Intelligence Committee	ibid
Jason Turner, Petty Officer	"The Nimitz Experience," written by Kevin Day and produced

	by Dave Beatty, Amazon Prime, 2020
Patrick Hughes, aviation technician	ibid
Kevin Day, combat information center	ibid
Gary Voorhis computer operator	ibid

N= 7

(13.) Wanaque

In the course of my investigations. as I mentioned earlier, I stumbled upon Tony Bragalia who is probably the most conscientious UFO researcher I've encountered. He is very suspicious particularly of any UFO reports after 1995 when so much computer manipulation of videos and photos has occurred. I asked him what he would consider one of his most persuasive UFO stories and he submitted this story to me. I am republishing it with his permission here:

"Witness to Wanaque: the greatest mass UFO sighting never told."

"In the mid-1960s a UFO terrified a small New Jersey town. On a clear and cold mid-winter night, the community was infiltrated and "beamed upon" by rays that shot downward from a brilliant and eerie object. Over the decades the event has seemed to have faded from view for reasons that remain very murky. There are those who are no doubt very happy about this. But a closer examination of the event today reveals it to be the most credible and exceptional "mass sighting" of a UFO anywhere. . .More significantly, the event was apparently photographed by the frightened. These extremely rare, little-seen images are controversial, and they are shown here.

Digging deeper this author has found records indicating that the US

Government was concerned about 'imposter military men' that had infiltrated the community to suppress or dissuade them from reporting anything further on the incident. This may be another reason why this great mass UFO sighting is not so well known . . . even many in the UFO research community.

Finally, this author has also located and contacted an original witness from when the event occurred. In retirement, he reluctantly confirms that the object that he saw (and remembers well, even 45 years later) was not of Earth.

In Wanaque, New Jersey (located in Passaic County) a bizarre and disturbing event began to unfold over this town of less than ten thousand. Most of the activity took place around the Wanaque Dam and the community's key water resources. The event lasted about *two and a half hours* (6:20-8:58 PM) and it was seen by dozens of individuals. The police were flooded with incoming reports on the aerial object from around a 20-mile radius.

The UFO was reported as:

- Very white but occasionally changing colors, including red, blue and green

- Exceedingly bright and shining, but not flickering or twinkling

- Much larger than any star, at times appearing to assume an irregular egg-shaped, fuzzy structure (and described as perhaps the size of about "10 bright stars clumped together")

- Gliding "low and oddly" across the vast frozen and semi-frozen waters, seemingly in a deliberate "pattern" (described by some as a circular pattern and sometimes maneuvering side to side and up and down.)

- Flying as low as 250 fifty feet above to as high as 1000 feet above witnesses

- Moving at moderate to fast speeds in complete silence (with no sound of motor or engine) and occasionally hovering or floating for periods of time

- Finally, zooming out of view at extreme speed after its "survey" of the area. But by far and away the most amazing and important feature reported about the UFO is this:

During the duration of the sighting, the object would periodically shoot large beams of light from a porthole down towards the ice near the Wanaque Dam and the town's reservoir and water resource facilities. The beams would then create holes in the ice as if they were burning through the freeze of winter with precision and ease! How mere "light" could do this (unless it was a laser or unknown energetic technology) is not understood. Sgt. Ben Thompson (see list of witnesses below) reported *the UFO's strange ability to suck together treetops and to cause a rise in the reservoir's water level.*

Who Saw All of This?

Scores and scores of people from the town said that they saw parts of the event or the entire episode. These people include the Mayor, several Councilmen, numerous Law Enforcement personnel, the Reservoir Police and even a high-ranking Catholic nun. . . The list of key witnesses (included in brief interviews in newspapers at the time) are:

- Mayor Harry T. Wolfe and his Son Billy
- Councilmen Warren Hagstrom, Arthur Barton and John Shuttle
- Civil Defense Administrators Bentley Spencer and Richard Vrooman
- Chief of Police Floyd Elson
- Officer George Dyckman
- Patrolman Joe Cisco
- Sgt. Bobby Gordon (Pompton Lakes Police)
- Sgts. Ben Thompson and David Sisco

- Patrolmen Edward Nestor and Jack Wardlaw
- Reservoir Police & Personnel George Destito, Charles Theodora, Fred Steines
- The Mother Superior of a Local Convent

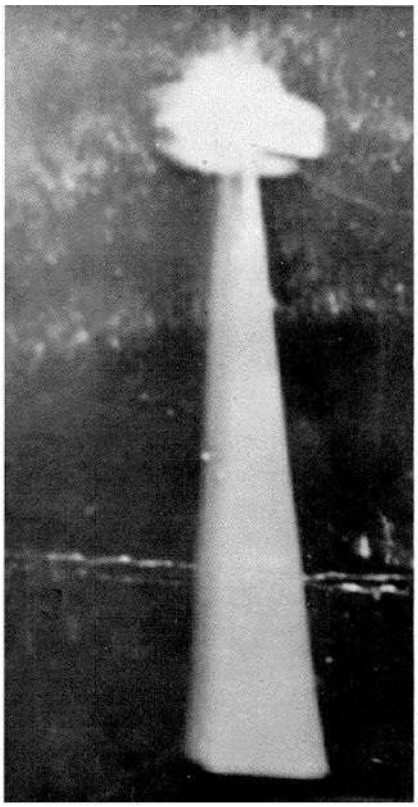


Photo of craft shooting beam

Other witnesses named in the Press at the time include two teenagers (Sloat and Melegrae) and Newark College of Engineering student John DiGiamoco as well as some of the wives and children of those listed above. It was reported that by night's end, the Police Department had received "dozens" of phone call reports of the object from different locations and vantage points from surrounding areas. The early reports had apparently instigated town officials to convene at the Dam to see the sight for themselves. Of course, not everyone saw all of the more spectacular aspects of the incident, with some only reporting less impressive "anomalies" depending on when they arrived, from where they viewed.

What They Said

Key quotes about the event that I have found by combing though and culling reports from newspapers in the days following the event include:

Mayor Wolfe, who would characterize the whole thing by saying that *"the phenomena was terribly strange."*

Officer George Dyckman: *"I've never seen anything like it in my life."*

Reservoir employee Fred Steines stated: "A bolt of light shot down from it as if attracted to the water, like a beam emitted from a portal."

Councilman Warren Hagstrom: *"We got goosebumps all over when we saw where the hole was."*

Patrolman Joe Cisco (recorded on police radio): *"Something landed in front of the dam. Something's burning a hole in the ice! Something with a bright light on it, going up and down!"*

The extraordinary and rare photograph featured at the top of this article is said to be an actual image taken of the Wanaque UFO. It appears to be emitting a downward beam of "structured" light.

The beam is large, dense and "engineered" (as shown in its extreme angularity.)

. . . The light beam was said to have been "energetic" and could pierce or burn through the ice. Others saw the beam's reflection on the ice and only that it was somehow impacting its surface. None of those who photographed the Wanaque UFO and beams wished to have their names publicly identified. Some of the photographs found their way to the late UFO researcher August C. Roberts.

Over 45 years after the original event, this author has located an original witness to Wanaque found mentioned in early-published reports. The witness (who prefers not to be publicly identified) replied it that though he is not

100% certain, it does appear "very similar" to what he has seen as a young man those many years ago.

Given the sheer number of highly reputable people who saw this event, it is inconceivable that more photographs were not taken. . . .How could an event witnessed by scores of people for over two hours not have resulted in far more captured images of the craft? This is particularly odd given that many of the witnesses were law enforcement officials on patrol. This author has reason to believe that many Wanaque UFO photos (and perhaps film) were suppressed or remain in private, nervous hands to this very day.

A Few Other Photos That Made It Out

Series of Five Photos Taken at Wanaque and Published by Dell

Dell Publishing in NY (now Bantam/Random House) received a series of 5 black and white photos after the Wanaque event claiming to be of the craft and beam seen there. The submitter wished no acknowledgment and did not seek any compensation. Dell published the photos and, accompanying them,

a very brief article in the 1967 issue of its publication, UFO Reports.

The photograph of the UFO and beam featured at the beginning of this article appears to be what could be yet another photo of this Dell series, but not included in the article. . . . I am not aware of the location of the negatives (given they exist) nor the identity of the photographer/s who took these intriguing images. Though I cannot vouch for their authenticity, at least one of the witnesses contacted thought that there was a good similarity to what was seen at Wanaque (see interview below.)

They could though be "fakes" made after the event to simulate what had happened at Wanaque. Or perhaps they are of a similar event.

The "MIB" Intimidate Wanaque Witnesses

. . . This author has learned that unknown men posing as military officials descended upon Wanaque in the period after the sighting to intimidate and dissuade talk about the UFO. And the source for this is the U.S. Pentagon itself! Found buried in the defunct civilian UFO research organization's publication APRO Bulletin (Jan-Feb, 1967) is a detailing of these "MIB" visits.

> *"Men dressed in uniforms or bearing credentials from government agencies have been silencing witnesses to the UFO at Wanaque. According to Pentagon spokesman Colonel George P. Freeman, 'These men are not connected to the Air Force in any way.' He cited a recent case in which the police officers and other witnesses at sightings in Wanaque, NJ and told them they had seen nothing and should not discuss the incident. Whoever he was, he wasn't' from the Air Force,' Freeman stated."*

This helps to account for the lack of subsequent details or real investigation and the apparent absence of photographs of the event taken by those who would let their names be used.

The Same Thing Happens Two Hours Away On The Same Day

According to a 1966 civilian UFO research organization NICAP report by

John Pagano found by this author, on January 11, 1966 at 7:45 p.m. – on the very same day and at the very same time- as the Wanaque, NJ sighting, another, similar sighting was taking place in Myerstown, PA, about two hundred miles from Wanaque. A nurse and others together in a car saw a luminous disc, like one saucer inverted on top of another, at relatively close range as it hovered above the car. After about five minutes, the object suddenly accelerated and sped away. The precise timing of the two sightings at the same time, the "luminosity" of the object, its being seen at close range and hovering – as well as its abrupt acceleration away - are all uncannily reminiscent of Wanaque.

The Sightings Continued

On October 15, 1966, less than a week after the original Wanaque sighting, Police Chief John Casazza with the Reservoir Force said that he and his friend Bob Dexter witnessed a strange sight in the air at about 10:40 at night behind some hills on the dam. According to an interview he conducted with early researcher Lloyd Mallan, he said, "it was shaped like an ellipse, but was flatter on the bottom and more round at the top. In length, it appeared three times larger than the Moon. It gave off kind of a light. White light. It was not flashing or blinking. Casazza said the craft was noiseless and moved slowly and then very fast out of view.

According to November 1966 issue of UFO Investigator from civilian research organization NICAP, later in the year in Wanaque (on October 10, 1966 at 9:15 PM) police officers observed a spherical object with a protrusion on one side emitting an extremely bright blinding light that lit up the terrain (environmental illumination.) The UFO hovered and moved around erratically at high speeds, making sharp turns and leaving a misty trail in its wake when it moved. . .

This author located and spoke with a first-hand witness to the event who was a young Wanaque man in 1966 who was mentioned in the news at the time. This witness, not wishing disruption or re-involvement four and a half decades hence, agreed to talk on the condition of anonymity. Excerpts of what he said recently to me are telling:

> *"I remember the thing very well. I still do not know what it was. I think about it from time to time, but it's no use because it doesn't bring me any closer to knowing what it was."*
>
> *"Maybe things that aren't from here aren't meant to be understood by us here." He added, "ask anyone who will tell you, it was not a helicopter or something astronomical. It was…not…from our military or something we misidentified. It was a UFO, from somewhere else."*
>
> *"The beams or ray thing that came out from the bottom of the glob (globe?) was the thing that got to me. It made the light cut the ice out. It frightened us kids. And I'm sure the adults. Because we don't have anything like that even today."*
>
> *"The adults didn't really speak much about it after the initial thing that I could tell. I'd talk about it with my friends sometime later and one of them told me that people came around to not say anything."*

(On the emailed alleged photo of the Wanaque UFO and beam):

> *"I am not 100%. I saw it from a different perspective. And not that close up or with a camera lens. But it is very similar to certain times when I saw it. The beam or huge ray, it kind of changed shape and the main body had a haze . Now that you are mentioning it, I have always wondered why none of the adults there, like the police, released any photos. They had to have had them taken. And the Reservoir police had cameras too. It went on for so long-people could have gone and come back to get one."*

Military Denial & Explanations Offered

. . . Though the US military denied having knowledge of the Wanaque affair, this is directly contradicted by Sgt. Bobby Gordon of the Pompton Lakes Police Force, who was an eyewitness. About 15 minutes after the "main event" and the craft had left, Gordon said, he saw the abrupt and mysterious appearance of seven helicopters and 10 or so high-performance jets over the Wanaque Reservoir. Gordon believes that these overflights were no coincidental to the sightings of the strange UFO. Gordon said that he did not report this to the Air Force as he said "I had enough aggravation on my job,

so that I don' have to go outside to get it."

1960s UFO researcher Lloyd Mallan conducted a private investigation of the incident. He called numbers of officials to see if they would lay claim to the overflight of US aircraft in the wake of the Wanaque sighting. The U.S. Navy, FAA, US Coast Guard, Wright Patterson Air Force Base and other Air Bases and the US Coast Guard all denied knowledge of any such flights. Mallan believed that the military scrambled to investigate and to learn more about a craft that was not their own.

And some of the skeptics have offered up several ill-conceived and far-reaching "answers" or solutions to the true nature of the Wanaque sightings. Though few if any proffer a hoax explanation, some have said it was:

A Balloon–McGuire AFB in Wrightstown speculated it was a weather balloon that traveled from Kennedy International Airport, which the Pentagon initially agreed with. Later McGuire said it was not and the Pentagon offered a new explanation

Venus and Jupiter–The Pentagon later offered that these planets were in alignment creating a strange effect

Helicopters or other Aircraft–Stewart AFB in Newburgh, NY said it was a helicopter with a powerful beacon on a night mission. They later "soft-pedaled" on this explanation, likely realizing all of the other conflicting "real reasons" given for the sighting by other officials.

. . . Every single witness ever contacted disagrees with all of these "explanations." All say that none in any way account for what was viewed at relatively close range for a long time. They insist that it was not a manmade craft (it was silent and blinding, making impossible maneuvers) or a celestial body (though it was the size of "10 stars") nor was it ball lightning (though it

shot from its underside strange, large and powerful light beams.

The Truth About The Mass Sighting at Wanaque

We have learned many things about Wanaque:

One truth is that there was very little meaningful investigation done at the time about this astounding aerial encounter. Project Blue Book and the Air Force did nothing substantial, if at all. Military or intelligence did not make contact with witnesses to conduct in-depth interviews and to perform on-site investigations (at least that we know of.) No one was officially dispatched to technically evaluate the UFO beam's impact on the ice. No water samples were taken, no deep-freeze divers were ordered down, and no radiation testing was conducted. Indeed the only ones that seemed interested were media, and then only briefly. And it was largely local coverage with limited follow-up and no real independent investigative reporting. It even had limited mention in the UFO press. It gets no mention at all in most all of the major UFO encyclopedias today for instance.

The other truth learned is that very large numbers of very credible people reported very identical things at the very same time. None of them has ever gained or sought any fame or reward for telling their piece of what they know.

. . . Finally, we learn that if the craft that visited and brought rays down upon Wanaque was not military, nor any type of craft made by people, and not a stellar or atmospheric aberration. It hovered and maneuvered silently at will in a deliberate pattern. It was intelligently controlled. It blinded with its intense white and colored lights. It was amorphous, changing fuzzily from structure to energetic glob. It shot forth with precision some form of unusual light energy capable of piercing and carving winter ice. It entranced those who saw it. And then it left in a near instant. It was out of everyone's vision. But it would forever emblazon everyone's mind with the sight of the

unearthly.

Indeed this "weirdness at Wanaque" was so alien that one can only conclude that it was just that…Alien."

—Tony Bragalia & Rich Reynolds, 2011

Many thanks to Messers Bragalia and Reynolds. So if we add these witnesses to our database, not the anonymous ones, we will include the following.

Table 3.17 Witnesses from the general public

Witness	Source
Mayor Harry Wolfe & son Billy "The phenomena was terribly strange."	http://www.theufochronicles.com/2011/06/witness-to-wanaque-greastest-mass-ufo.html
Councilmen Warren Hagstrom "We got goose bumps all over when we saw where the hole was."	Ibid
Arthur Barton	Ibid
John Shuttle	Ibid
Mother Superior of Local convent	Ibid
Mr. Sloat	Ibid
Mr. Melegrae	Ibid
John DiGiamoco	Ibid
Bob Dexter	Ibid

Table 3.15 Expert witnesses

Witness	Source

Civil Defense Administrator Bentley Spencer	http://www.theufochronicles.com/2011/06/witness-to-wanaque-greastest-mass-ufo.html
Civil Defense Administrator Richard Vrooman	Ibid
Chief of police Floyd Elson	Ibid
Officer George Dyckman "I've never seen anything like it in my life."	Ibid
Patrolman Joe Cisco "Something landed in front of the dam. Something's burning a hole in the ice! Something with a bright light on it, going up and down."	Ibid
Sgt. Ben Thompson	Ibid
Sgt. David Sisco	Ibid
Patrolman Edward Nestor	Ibid
Patrolman Jack Wardlaw	Ibid
Reservoir Police George Destito	Ibid
Reservoir police Charles Theodora	Ibid
Rservoir police Fred Steines "A bolt of light shot down from it as if attracted to the water, like a beam emitted from a portal"	Ibid
Police chief John Casazza "It was shaped like an ellipse, but was flatter on the bottom and more round at the time. In length it appeared three times larger than the Moon."	Ibid

N= 13

(14) The Coyne UFO

I thought I would include one last evidentiary specimen. I asked some noted UFO researchers what they felt was one of the better UFO case studies with either excellent corroboration or substantial expert witnesses. The story of the Coyne UFO was recommended so here is our final entry.

> "It was about 11 p.m. on Oct. 18, 1973, when an Army Reserve helicopter came perilously close to colliding with an unidentified flying object. Arrigo "Rick" Jezzi, 56, who now lives in Cincinnati, was flying the Huey helicopter that night. Three decades later, he is still not sure what happened. Jezzi was one of four members of an Army Reserve unit based at Hopkins Airport in Cleveland on board. The crew was en route to Cleveland from Columbus.
>
> "Capt. Larry Coyne was the pilot," Jezzi said. "I was in the left seat, actually flying the Huey at the time. We were near Mansfield flying at 2,500 to 3,000 feet." John Healey and Robert Yanacsek were in the back of the Huey, near a cargo door with a Plexiglas window.
>
> "One of the guys in the back reported a red light. He said it looked like an aircraft light on the right horizon," Jezzi said. "I couldn't see it."
>
> Jezzi was flying from the left seat. On the other side of the Huey there was a 12-foot section of fuselage between the side window and the cargo doors. He figures the red light was in his blind spot. "Then I heard 'I think its coming toward us'," Jezzi said. "The next thing I knew Larry took control of the throttle. We went into a maneuver, a controlled free fall. We dropped about 2,000 feet." Jezzi said if Coyne had not made the drastic maneuver there would have been a collision.
>
> "It took just a couple of seconds," Jezzi said. "I remember looking up through the ceiling and I saw a white light moving over top of us. I followed it to the left horizon where it disappeared."
>
> Jezzi isn't sure what he saw. It was like no aircraft he'd ever seen. He guessed it was traveling at least 500 knots, twice the speed of his Huey. "Red navigational lights aren't located in the front of an aircraft," he said. "That's what was moving toward us. I don't know what it was."
>
> The incident was documented by witnesses on the ground. In UFO lore the "Coyne Incident" is regarded as one of the most reliable UFO sightings of all time."166

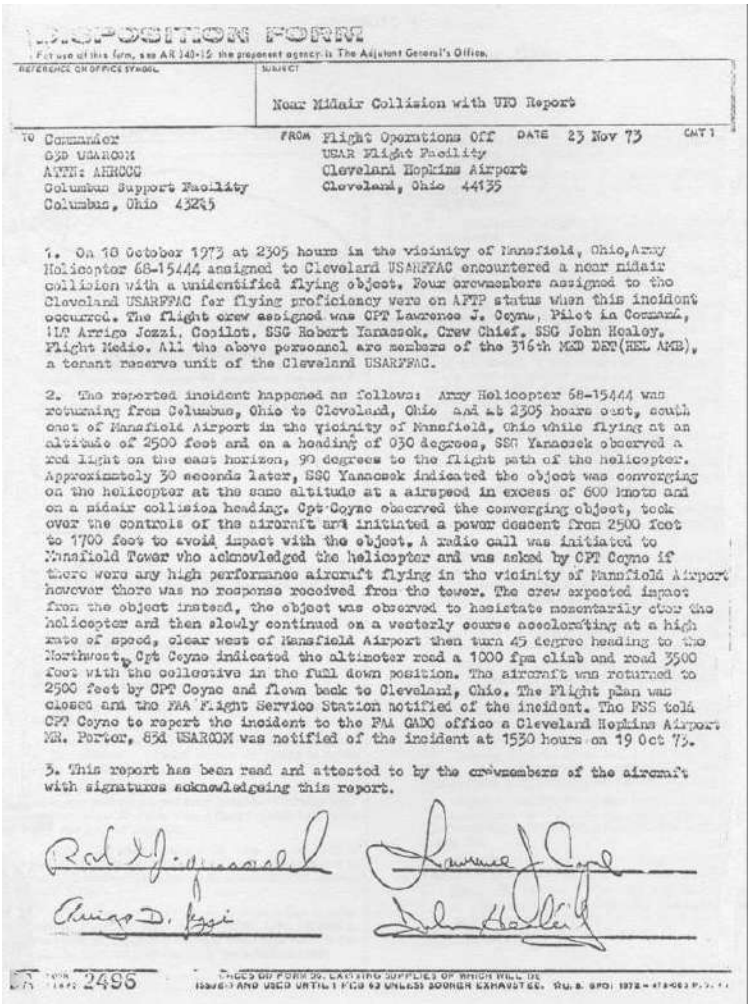
The craft was a "big gray metallic-looking object about 60 feet long. . . It was shaped like an airfoil or streamlined fat cigar. There was a red light on the

front. The leading edge glowed red for a short distance back from the nose. There was a center dome. A green light at the rear reflected on the hull " [167]

As they thought they were going to collide with the object, "all controls were set for a 20-degree dive. Yet we had climbed from 1700 to 3500 feet with no power in a couple of seconds with no g-forces or other notable strains." [168]

On the following morning, other crewmembers were questioned and asked to make drawings of the craft. All the drawings were similar.

Here is a copy of that report:



DISPOSITION FORM

For use of this form, see AR 340-15; the proponent agency is The Adjutant General's Office.

REFERENCE OR OFFICE SYMBOL | SUBJECT: Near Midair Collision with UFO Report

TO: Commander
GSD USAROCM
ATTN: AHROCM
Columbus Support Facility
Columbus, Ohio 43215

FROM: Flight Operations Off
USAR Flight Facility
Cleveland Hopkins Airport
Cleveland, Ohio 44135

DATE: 23 Nov 73

CMT 1

1. On 18 October 1973 at 2305 hours in the vicinity of Mansfield, Ohio, Army Helicopter 68-15444 assigned to Cleveland USARFFAC encountered a near midair collision with a unidentified flying object. Four crewmembers assigned to the Cleveland USARFFAC for flying proficiency were on AFTP status when this incident occurred. The flight crew assigned was CPT Lawrence J. Coyne, Pilot in Command, 1LT Arrigo Jozzi, Copilot, SSG Robert Yanacsek, Crew Chief, SSG John Healey, Flight Medic. All the above personnel are members of the 316th MED DET(HEL AMB), a tenant reserve unit of the Cleveland USARFFAC.

2. The reported incident happened as follows: Army Helicopter 68-15444 was returning from Columbus, Ohio to Cleveland, Ohio and at 2305 hours east, south east of Mansfield Airport in the vicinity of Mansfield, Ohio while flying at an altitude of 2500 feet and on a heading of 030 degrees, SSG Yanacsek observed a red light on the east horizon, 90 degrees to the flight path of the helicopter. Approximately 30 seconds later, SSG Yanacsek indicated the object was converging on the helicopter at the same altitude at a airspeed in excess of 600 knots and on a midair collision heading. Cpt Coyne observed the converging object, took over the controls of the aircraft and initiated a power descent from 2500 feet to 1700 feet to avoid impact with the object. A radio call was initiated to Mansfield Tower who acknowledged the helicopter and was asked by CPT Coyne if there were any high performance aircraft flying in the vicinity of Mansfield Airport however there was no response received from the tower. The crew expected impact from the object instead, the object was observed to hesitate momentarily over the helicopter and then slowly continued on a westerly course accelerating at a high rate of speed, clear west of Mansfield Airport then turn 45 degree heading to the Northwest. Cpt Coyne indicated the altimeter read a 1000 fpm climb and read 3500 feet with the collective in the full down position. The aircraft was returned to 2500 feet by CPT Coyne and flown back to Cleveland, Ohio. The flight plan was closed and the FAA Flight Service Station notified of the incident. The FSS told CPT Coyne to report the incident to the FAA GADO office a Cleveland Hopkins Airport MR. Porter, 83d USAROCM was notified of the incident at 1530 hours on 19 Oct 73.

3. This report has been read and attested to by the crewmembers of the aircraft with signatures acknowledgeing this report.

Robert J. Yanacsek
Lawrence J. Coyne
Arrigo D. Jozzi
John Healey

DA FORM 2496

PREVIOUS EDITIONS OF THIS FORM WILL BE ISSUED AND USED UNTIL EXHAUSTED, UNLESS SOONER SUPERSEDED.

In addition, there is a Youtube interview with the pilot which further

authenticates this incident.

A Youtube interview with Lt. Col. Coyne may be seen under the title " The Coyne UFO incident," or by clicking the following URL
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4uxF9tRPIhM

There were also witnesses on the ground who observed something strange that night. Mrs. E. C. and four young teens were driving at saw the craft, watching it for half a minute until it disappeared to the south. A few minutes later they saw it again; two of the children age said it was "as big as a school bus;" they watched it again for about a minute.[169] Another teenager named Terry Hamilton and his father were driving and saw a "big ball of light come down from the sky, travel about ¾ mile parallel to the road, and then move quickly until it was out of sight."[170] A woman called the County Sheriff's office to report an object hovering over the trees in her backyard; when two deputies and an Ashland Times photographer went to the woman's home, they all" saw the object and ended up ducking and crawling away in fear."[171] Other ground witnesses include Jeanne Elias and her son John. [172]

What debunkers say

Not much has been recorded by debunkers, but Philip Klass tried his hand on this one and suggested it could have been a meteor-fireball. Opponents said no one else reported a meteor that night. None of the crew agree with this analysis either. Klass admits that the rapid increase in altitude he has difficulty explaining but thinks that maybe the pilot leaned back in his chair and caused the aircraft to ascend. As one commentator said of Klass'

debunking attempt:

> "So Klass has solved the case by creating a meteor where none was reported, ignoring the flight of the light when it doesn't conform to his ideas, misunderstanding the configuration of the cockpit controls that doesn't fit his belief, and his failure to understand the flight procedures of Army helicopter pilots. His analysis is badly flawed and his speculations are not driven by facts."173

In constructing our usual tables about witnesses, as a matter of course we do not include witnesses who remain anonymous, so our tallies look as follows:

Table 13.18: Witnesses from the general public who saw the Coyne UFO

Witness	Source
Terry Hamilton & father (2)	http://www.mansfieldnewsjournal.com/story/news/local/2015/09/06/investigators-seek-ufo-witnesses/71819612/
Jeanne Elias and son John (2)	http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread409087/pg1

In the case of expert witnesses, we consider all the crew aboard the aircraft skilled sufficiently to have acuity beyond that of the general public.

Table 13.19: Expert witnesses who saw the Coyne UFO

Witness	Source
Captain Larry Coyne	http://www.ufoevidence.org/cases/case104.htm
First lieutenant Arrigo Jezzi	Ibid
Sgt. Robert Yanacsek	Ibid
Sgt. John Healy	Ibid

N= 4

This brings our total database of witnesses in the text to 263 members of the general public and 239 expert witnesses, with roughly 93 speaking in their own words on video.

Gorbachev reconsidered

Earlier I said I had not been able to corroborate former Soviet President Mihail Gorbachev's remark that "The phenomenon of UFOs does exist, and it must be taken seriously." However, I've reconsidered excluding him for a few reasons: (1) The publication from which it came, *Soviet Youth*, May, 1990, does exist and, although I did not find that exact issue in Russia, I did find another issue of that periodical where it mentions Gorbachev's *belief* in UFOs. [174] (2) An Italian journalist interviewed Gorbachev about his and Ronald Reagan's discussion of aliens, and again Gorbachev affirmed that such a discussion occurred.[175] (3) A curious event happened where Gorbachev and his late wife, Raisa, were visiting Canada. There was discussion going on about whether countries should stop using weapons in space and Raisa said "No I don't think we should ban nuclear weapons in space because of alien spacecraft." [176] Finally (4) Gorbachev is still alive and a Yandex (Russian Google) search of commentary does not show any publication in which he repudiates this quotation or flatly says he never made those remarks. His remarks are all over the internet and UFO websites, so if he didn't say it, his denials would likely be found somewhere.

They aren't.

For these reasons, this head of state, Mikhail Gorbachev will be included in our expert database bringing our total now to 240 entries since I did find a CIA document indicating Gorbachev actually said what he said.

Obviously this chapter has only covered a select few, and perhaps ignored

some very important events, but those that have been covered, in my view, have the greatest verisimilitude.

In concluding this chapter, I think it might be instructive to look at a few actual UFO videos. These are always problematic in that they can so easily be hoaxed by computer, so I assert no particular authority about their viability or authenticity, but I checked with two other authorities in the UFO field to see if they would concur these videos at least do not appear to be manifest hoaxes. They still may be, of course, but then they would then be pretty good ones, and they are submitted to augment the official Pentagon releases which were shown earlier in this chapter.

There are far more sightings than we have covered in this chapter. One website called Think About It purports to have a list of all sightings in history and they number in the thousands. Here is their URL: http://www.thinkaboutitdocs.com/category/sightings-by-date/1900-1949-sightings/1940-1944-sightings/1945-sightings/

This video was submitted to me by Tony Bragalia may be seen by clicking on the following URL: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7b8uC7BWyyk It can also be located under the Youtube title: "UF0-Chanf, Switzerland, October 1, 1999"

This video shows the Belgian UFO in detail. It was recommended by an Australian researcher; click below to see video

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=flRKXBZ6eME

It can also be located under the Youtube title: “Belgian UFO Flying Triangle.”

This video may be found at the following URL:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6ApAJjK96zc
under the title “Amazingly clear UFO. . . must see!”

"How would you feel if you knew, definitively, that the Earth is being observed and shepherded by an advanced civilization and that it has been going on for a very long time?[177]

—Gary Schwartz, Ph.D.

4.

Congress and cavemen:

Progress is impossible without change, and those who cannot change their minds cannot change anything.

— George Bernard Shaw

The initial spark for this book started way back in 1965 when that little girl said to her teacher "My daddy says I should show you this." And so let us go back to page one and put some of this together with a slightly different perspective.

After the first edition of this book came out, I actually did find that little girl. Thanks to some wonderful folks who maintain a Facebook Page—I won't mention their last names—Mary, Robin, Laurie, Diane & Judy—my former students helped me reconstruct a memory of 55 years ago. Together we discerned the little girl was named Denise Daly, that she had a twin sister, Veronica (so said one person), and that she was not in the school long and moved away.

One lady thought her dad was in the military. That's about it.

A Hollywood producer who heard this story wanted me to appear on his show—I said I'm not ready and still deeply involved in this research. He offered to pay for a private eye to find Denise. I said "Great!"

No luck, though, with him.

I also talked to a private eye in Michigan who had a fascination with UFOs and he worked for free, but he had no luck either.

A Latvian UFO researcher named Aurimas Svitojus volunteered out of the blue and gave me a few phone numbers and addresses. One had an interesting clue.

I developed some gumshoe skills on my own too and pretty much learned that there was no Denise Daly with a twin sister Veronica born in 1952, 53, or 54, nor was there a Denise *Daley* with a twin—at least from my amateurish attempts.

Actually, some very touching and charming stories came out of this. One of the students in that 5th-grade class met her future husband there. They were 11 when they met. In high school, they dated and have been married now for over 44 years with a slew of grandchildren.

Still, another grew up, became a teacher, and eventually became the principal of the school before she retired.

All of those eleven-year-olds are now about 66 and also probably retired.

But then I hit pay dirt, and through one source which led to another, I found a Denise Daly (maiden name) who had a twin sister, Veronica. I wrote them both, both replied, both remembered me, and neither of them remembered the material or knew anything about it.

They had no idea what I was talking about.

I asked what their father did, and they said he worked in the automotive industry.

Dead end.

So whoever that little girl was, I have no more clues, no more suggestions, no more leads, no more names, and only lingering suspicions.

I think whoever she was, her father may have worked for the Air Force very close to the school, at Willow Run Research Labs (only 10 miles from the school), or perhaps he was doing secret research at the University of Michigan.

But, sad to say, my best lead evaporated.

So the question still remains? Was I holding an artifact from an extraterrestrial civilization in 1965 or was it some exotic form of superelastic nitinol or an unnamed polymer made by earthlings for cars and trucks from the Motor City?

I did list my name among the 47 witnesses who held the Roswell material; perhaps I shouldn't have, but I'll keep it there until proven otherwise, mainly because of what I learned from my queries of professors of materials science. When asked what I held in my hands back in 1965, close to 50 percent were stumped and had no idea what it was. Most said no such material existed, and the 17 percent who felt it was Nitinol were abjectly incorrect.

I bought Mylar, Kevlar, Nitinol, Kapton, Hytrel, and nothing manufactured *now* even approximates what I played with, crushed, and couldn't puncture five decades ago.

In fact, one manufacturer I queried said they *did not have the technology to make any Nitinol with the characteristics that I specified,* and that was in 2017.

Now certainly one subjective impression and conclusion I have is that here it

is 2020, and I have never ever held any material like that in my hands again. Not now, not ever. If one of the readers of this book has a facsimile, please send it on over.

I think there may be only five of us alive now who handled the material. Two live in Sylvania, Ohio. I showed them the photo-shopped cover of this book and asked if that is what they remember. Did I do a good job in recreating what the material looked like?

They said "Yes."

That was gratifying.

When I had the photo manipulated, I wanted it to be more silvery, but each time they tried, it came back beige, so I left it as it is. It is slightly darker on the cover photo of this book than I recall.

Add some silver in your mind's eye if you can put it there.

Then I showed it to the journalist, Mary Joyce who interviewed the still anonymous "Jill." Jill, if you remember, joined with a boy whose father worked in the secret section of Wright-Patterson. They took it out of his office, played and experimented with it for a week even baked it in an oven before they were caught. I asked Mary Joyce if the photo resembled the material, and she said "No." Then I asked her if she actually showed it to the anonymous "Jill."

No reply.

That was not gratifying!

There is one other person who author Tom Carey graciously looked up. She lived in Texas, and said she also handled the material. I wrote and called, but

got no reply. Tom, however, had his interview with her ten years ago.

The value of debunkers.

I've tried to stay in contact with the skeptic-debunker community during this whole affair, and, believe me, it is difficult. If you have an open mind on this subject or display even the least bit of agnosticism, you seem to be an open target for vilification. Still, I think hearing their perspective is important and is one way of keeping me on track so I won't fall into any believer's reverie.

In fact, the most telling thing any debunker said to me was this (I'm paraphrasing).

> "If Denise Daly's dad was in the Air Force and working on this material, it would have been highly classified. What in God's name allows you to think he would let his daughter bring it to class and show it to her teacher? He would have been prosecuted for that, and what if the little girl lost it on the bus and told her daddy, 'it just blew away!'"

That was a sobering comment.

In my research, though, I discovered that there were about 10 separate pieces of this Roswell foil reported. Not all of it was surrendered to the Air Force in 1947 either, and one little boy, the son of James Woods, used to do magic shows with it in New Mexico before he lost it. [1]

Yes, indeed, the literature I read said *he lost it!*

There probably are a few pieces around, and, then, of course, there was the dramatic story of Uncle Harold which has relevance to my cynical debunker's rebuke.

Tony Bragalia and I mutually discovered this gentleman, but Tom Carey was the first to uncover the couple in Sylvania, Ohio. They said Uncle Harold brought it over for them to look at on President's Day in 1977. That is as far

as Tom Carey took it.

People remember this piece of material well because, frankly, it is pretty unforgettable.

Tony and I took the matter further and tried to find out who Uncle Harold was. He was Harold Iffland who had a top-secret clearance, worked at Wright-Patterson as an engineer, and he was the one who brought the magic foil over for his niece to play with.

So, if Uncle Harold could do that, it just might have been possible that That little girl's dad trusted her with it and thought it might be cool to see her teacher's reaction.

Possible, but I don't think quite that probable.

Remember, though, that Philip Corso said the Office of Foreign Technology was created as a "cover." Extraterrestrial artifacts were sent out for reverse engineering, but the scientists involved *were not told* they were extraterrestrial in origin.

Perhaps Denise Daly's dad had no idea it was top-secret? Or maybe Denise's dad was a janitor in the building and he brought it home not even knowing it was classified.

As it happens, my Denise Daly was finally found under a different name living in Idaho, and she said she didn't know what I was talking about. If I ever discover who she was and find out it was a kind of germanium polymer used in the auto industry, I will remove my name from that table, and instead of 47 witnesses to the Roswell foil, there will be 46.

But I'm keeping my name in that table today primarily because none of the

41 scientists I contacted could successfully identify what I held in my hands 55 years ago, and Denise Daly will not be a deal-breaker for this project.

Not to forget I still have never held any material in my hands that had these characteristics, and 55 years have passed. I've purchased and tested dozens of variations. None were ever close, so my name will stay there until proven otherwise.

But Denise Daly opened a door, and my curiosity became irredeemable.

Slowly, I am coming to believe, strangely enough, that I may have embarked on the most important project in my life. And, as that feeling grew, I decided that I need to pursue this whole project carefully, scrupulously, and cautiously.

Maybe all these tables prove tedious to the reader. They certainly have discouraged mainstream publishers. But I am undaunted. I think the facts and the evidence should be as good as I can make them, and I've tried to be attentive to exaggeration, hyperbole, hoaxes, and misrepresentation along the way.

As I mentioned, I met a great colleague, Tony Bragalia. Never met the fellow, actually, but we have corresponded almost daily for the last few years. He once was asked to give his opinion on an alien video, and later discovered it was a hoax. He says he almost 'lost his career' and certainly his credibility over the incident, so he has been indispensable to me in separating the wheat from the chaff and keeps me focused on what is real and what isn't. There are probably half a dozen stories I did not pursue because in this book because he scared me off of them as hoaxes, cons, or scams of one sort or another.

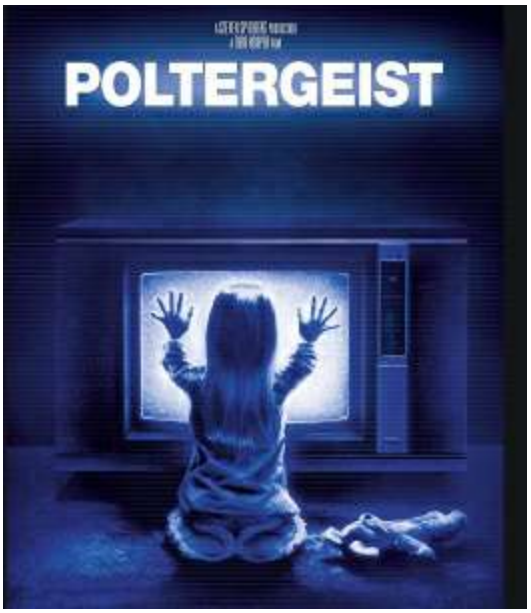
He is meticulous, prudent, and he learned his lessons the hard way.

The big picture and the smaller picture.

In that regard, there is a big picture to consider and the smaller picture that that has been painted in this book.

Let's start with the bigger picture first.

On the negative side we see a circus tent. There it is. It is filled to the brim with pseudo-science, Geraldo, chupacabras, animal mutilations, poltergeists, ghosts, witches, Pleiadians, "watchers," Nephilim, entities, new age gurus and barkers peddling self-published books, hoaxes of every hue, charlatans, false prophets, and cottage industries that have grown up around the UFO story like Paranormal T, the X-Files, and more sensationalist films and videos than you could ever possibly list. That is the freak show that has always orbited around this project.



That is, quite legitimately, the reason for all the ridicule, and certainly one reason academics do not take it seriously.

But there is another side to this more panoptic vision too:

Three million Canadians say they have seen a UFO. [2] Fifteen million Americans claim to have seen one. [3] Twenty percent of Germans believe extraterrestrials have visited earth. [4] Russians are on board,[5] and even China has a newly formed UFO organization that boasts 3,000 reported cases. [6] There are two books that attempt to document all UFO sightings, one called the *Mammoth Book of UFOs*

and the other *Our Brothers in the Sky,* and hundreds more case studies can be found there.[7]

And let us not forget that *Project Blue Book* debunked over 12,000 sightings, but its leading academic expert, Prof. Allen Hynek, admitted Blue Book was a head fake. If we add all these cases up, that represents an awfully large database to ignore, ridicule, dismiss, debunk, explain away, or sweep under the rug as superstitious, irrational, and symptomatic of mass hysteria.

The smaller picture

We tried in this book to tiptoe around and through all the burlesqueries of the UFO story and treat the matter seriously, fully aware that the biases against recognition are as entrenched as one could ever imagine. I don't anticipate a lot of applause when this book is published.

So let us try a short exercise as a way of summing up and recapitulating what we have been uncovering so far.

In this text, we have been careful in developing our databases. We favored video testimony because then these reports would be less subject to debunkers arguing that the person never said that, or that their words were exaggerated, or taken out of context. We tried to keep the database untainted included witnesses only when their names were published and not listed anonymously, and, finally, we excluded third party my-dad-once-told-me hearsay witnesses too—and there are a lot of those.

We ended up with dozens of Roswell witnesses, scores who saw the Phoenix Lights, the Belgian sightings, witness reports from the Hudson Valley episodes, and, of course, witnesses from the other incidents we described in the prior chapters. [8]

One author criticized me for "under-reporting." My vetting process tried to

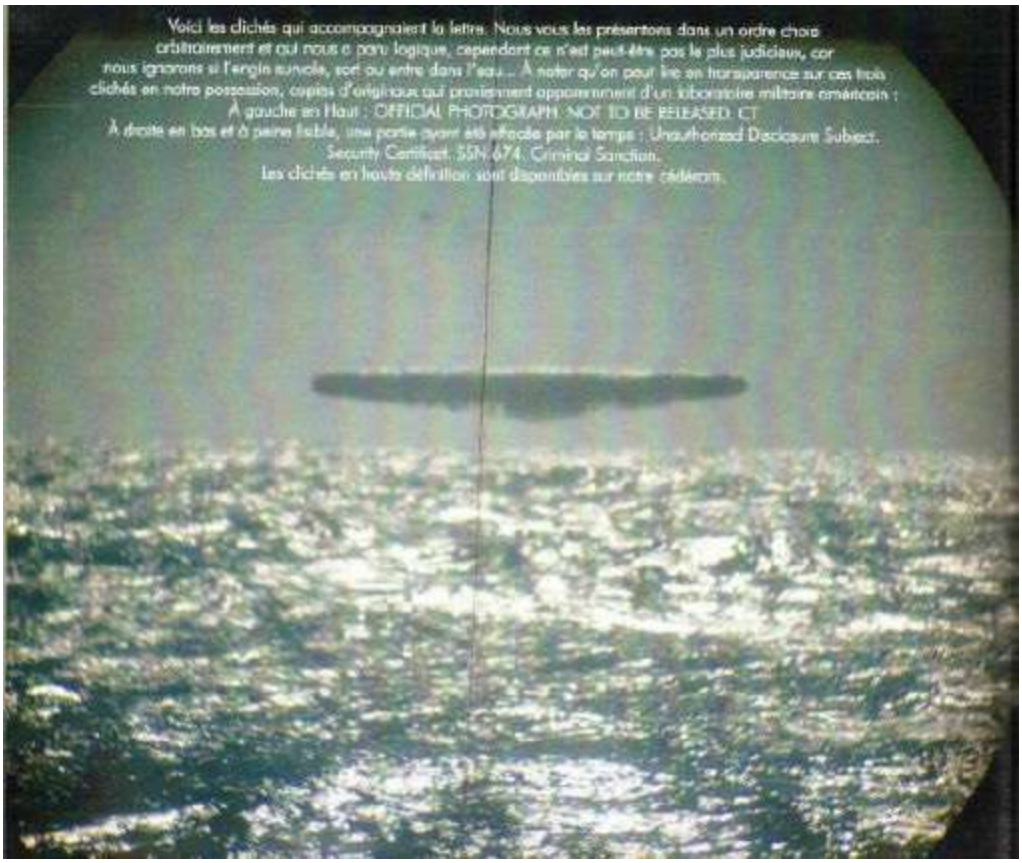
stay with real people using real names and trying to concentrate on case studies with either higher levels of corroboration or with a preponderance of expert observers.

That cuts things down by a great margin.

Close but no cigar

Some UFO accounts were incredibly tantalizing but did not make it through this vetting process. We mentioned that there were 1,300 commercial pilot reports of UFOs, but because they were anonymous, there were not included. Then there was the Swiss Air flight over New York which almost collided with a UFO, but only the Captain (Bobet) was counted because others on the flight who also saw the UFO decided to remain anonymous, flight engineer "K" and first officer "G," and their testimonies were similarly withheld.[9]

Certainly one of the most intriguing cases involves what might be the best photo of a UFO ever made. The photo description indicates that it was an official photo, that it was secret and not to be disclosed, and it was taken by a submarine periscope.


Voici les clichés qui accompagnaient la lettre. Nous vous les présentons dans un ordre choisi
arbitrairement et qui nous a paru logique, cependant ce n'est peut-être pas le plus judicieux, car
nous ignorons si l'engin survole, sort ou entre dans l'eau... À noter qu'on peut lire en transparence sur ces trois
clichés en notre possession, copies d'originaux qui proviennent apparemment d'un laboratoire militaire américain :
À gauche en Haut : OFFICIAL PHOTOGRAPH. NOT TO BE RELEASED. CT
À droite en bas et à peine lisible, une partie ayant été effacée par le temps : Unauthorized Disclosure Subject.
Security Certificat. SSN 674. Criminal Sanction.
Les clichés en haute définition sont disponibles sur notre cédérom.

You can see the rounded edges of the photo and the periscope sighting lines in the center. You can even see a bit of shadow cast on the water by the UFO. The photo was taken allegedly in 1971.

The reason this story was not included was that the secret photo was sent anonymously to a paranormal magazine in France. It was said to come from the USS Trepang, an American sub in the arctic. However, the captain of that ship, Admiral Dear Sackett, denied that they encountered anything, and another officer, John Klika, corroborated that they did not encounter any such objects on their tour.

Curiously this UFO was seen in an area close to where we have another UFO story near Iceland.

I wrote to Rear Admiral Sackett who is now in retirement, but received no

reply. Since there are no crew members of the USS Trepang willing to step forward on this issue, it was not included in our tabulations.[10] Either they didn't encounter anything, or mum's still the word all these years later.

Under-representation

So, indeed, I may be culpable for under-representing the total sample of witnesses as a trade-off against having a more defensible database.

For example, with the Phoenix Lights, Lynne Kitei says she estimated 10,000 people saw it, but confining myself to real people's names, we ended up with only 56 folks in that literature. Similarly, with the Hudson Valley events, I only could find 91 accounts. Here's a sample—indeed a very dramatic sample—from the Hudson Valley sightings from a witness *I didn't include* because it was not attached to a real name:

> "My sighting took place in Millwood, NY in the summer of 1984. I believe it was sometime in July. I can remember it was still light outside but rather late around 7 pm. I was on our porch with my mother and my sister. I can recall that several of our next-door neighbors were doing the same thing, just sitting around, barbecuing and enjoying the summer weather.
>
> Our porch and backyard face the NE. It seemed like out of the blue because I don't remember seeing the object at a long distance. It sort of just appeared right above the tree line. I said,"what the hell is that?" I can remember everyone on our block just pointing to the sky in amazement. My details of the sighting our fresh in my memory. It was not like anything I had seen. Even when I watch specials on UFO's and see video or pictures of some of the most convincing evidence it does not even come close to what we witnessed. I think the main reason was the closeness. I could have literally thrown a rock at it. I would estimate that it was 300 feet above the ground and that is being conservative.
>
> The three things that stick out in my mind was the sheer size, coupled with the almost stationary movement and the fact that it made absolutely no sound, not a peep. It was massive! It looked like a floating city, I would guess the size of 3 football fields. Its shape was triangular and it had different color lights, green, white, and red. You could easily tell as it passed almost directly overhead that it was a solid object, you could see the bottom. It was moving towards the NE at maybe 5 miles per hour, again there was no noise it was very eerie. How could something this big, moving so slowly not have any sound? We viewed the object for about 4 minutes as it disappeared heading towards Connecticut.

> I have heard about the phantom flyers in ultralights, simply not possible. . . I know what I saw and there were thousands upon thousands of other people who saw the same thing."[11]

How nice to include that, but it wasn't because of its anonymity.

We can't fault people for not giving their names because of the ridicule they want to avoid.

Another dramatic quote not included, because of its anonymity, came from a man named Lance Winkelr who worked at Wright-Patterson for about 12 years.

> "One time years ago, I was at a social function with a family friend who was a retired Air Force officer formerly based at Wright-Patt. In the course of our conversation, I broached whether there were really UFOs and Little Men at the base. He guffawed and looked at me like I was a little crazy to ask such a thing. I apologized and said that I had heard this stuff all of my life and figured that if anybody knew, he would (he was an aeronautical engineer). He then became rather serious and told me that only upon three conditions would he say anything about the matter: (1) I would never mention his name or rank, (2) it was strictly off the record, and (3), if anyone ever got back to him for confirmation, he would deny he ever said it. I agreed to those terms. 'They're there,' he said."[12]

Similarly, in the Belgian sightings, there were 2,500 written reports. Prof. Leon Brenig, with whom I corresponded, analyzed 800 of them, but I was unable to find published witness accounts with real names attached. I found a bevy of expert witnesses, but none of the 800 Brenig analyzed. [He's now retired].

I toyed with the idea of including some of his sample, but decided it defeated the nature of the database I was trying to develop.

I do trust Brenig. His c.v. is amazing from an academic perspective—91 peer-reviewed publications in physics. And, as a digression, when I reflect on the UFO arena, one is not that impressed with credentials. Stanton Friedman, the most well recognized UFO researcher, is often called a "nuclear

physicist," but he only had an MA in that field. Similarly James Oberg, from the other side of the fence, who endlessly pontificates about scientific purity and the flaws of UFO research, himself only possesses an MA as well.

I was tempted to use some of Brenig's sample, but kept to my vetting standard and ignored his 800 accounts. What few witnesses from the general public I obtained were from Belgian and French Youtube first- person accounts and a few that were published.

So, yes, I am guilty of under-reporting. There are 10,000 Phoenix Lights estimates, 13,000 Belgian sightings, 7,200 Hudson Valley sightings, and the National Aviation Reporting Center on Anomalous Phenomena with over 3,000 pilots who saw UFOs and filed reports (but anonymously).

So from just those numbers, we have 33,200 witnesses to UFOs who were *excluded.* And there are, of course, stories that haven't been covered here either, because, for one reason or another, they did not fit the criteria of witness accounts we were seeking. One of these is Atlixco, Mexico a town of 100,000 people where 90 percent of the population has seen UFOs, or Tpoztlan, another city with very high levels of mass sightings.

If we included all of these that would bring the under-representation count to 123,200.[13]

Mea culpa!

Sigh, my database of people from the general public whose names are in print and published with their own account and using their own names is a meager 264 persons.

But the news is not all that grim.

If you recall, we also developed a far more important collection of *expert witnesses*. These are not part of that total and they include majors, captains, astronauts, cosmonauts, colonels, fighter pilots, physicists, meteorologists, astronomers, FBI, CIA, and government insiders, policemen, ICBM personnel, radar operators, navigators, soldiers, submarine commanders, air traffic controllers, and private pilots These are more skilled and trained observers, and I attempted to vet their commentaries too.

I preferred video testimony so we could be sure we had them in their own words as much as possible. This also included three deathbed confessions of people who wanted the world to know that it was all true and that future generations should know that it is.

Our expert witness database, if you remember, was culled by ten percent in chapter two just in case there were errors or misrepresentations we didn't know about. We ended up with 240 experts, 97 of whom were speaking on video in their own words.

These numbers may appear to be modest when compared to the 15 million Americans and 3 million Canadians who saw UFOs, but we nonetheless assembled a fine-tuned set of data.

True, I confess to under-representation, but I'm also proud that of these 240 witnesses who attest to the reality of extraterrestrial contact, there just happen to be 21 generals among them!

A guided fantasy

I would like you to shift gears into a guided fantasy. Try this on for size.

I'm not a UFOlogist. Frankly, I don't even know how to pronounce that word. And most UFOlogists never heard of me. At best, I'm an interloper. Skeptics and debunkers, by the way, never heard of me either.

Most of the UFO community seems to have a dream, and that is that the government will one day open its books and allow for Congressional hearings on this subject.

So, imagine their dream actually happens.

There were three major congressional investigations and inquiries which really shook the nation in the last century.

The first was in the 1950s under Senator Estes Keefauver. Famous mobsters like Frank Costello were summoned before the organized crime committee and forced to testify. Almost 30 million Americans watched these dramatic proceedings which went on for two years. [14]

The second hearing of critical import to American history was the Warren Commission's investigation of the assassination of John F. Kennedy. It produced 26 volumes of evidence.

But probably the most riveting hearing was the Watergate in 1972. It called a total of 60 witnesses and was prepared to recommend the impeachment of President Richard Nixon.

Instead, he resigned, the only president ever to do so. [15]

Dapper mobster Frank Costello testifies

Now imagine the following: *The dream of the UFO research community finally comes true:*

The Congress of the United States convenes a hearing on UFOs and extraterrestrial contact. Here we see a whopping 264 people sworn in as members of the general public report that they witnessed a UFO. They saw crafts that were "the size of aircraft carriers". . . "it was so close you could hit it with a tennis ball". . . "it was the size of several football fields". . . " I watched it for over 20 minutes". . . "it blocked out the sky," . . . "it hovered; it took off at tremendous speeds". . . "I was looking at it less than a hundred yards from my disabled car." ". . .One big large boomerang. I said to my wife this must be a mile long."

The hearings are televised just like Watergate, and the nation is in a state of jaw-dropping trance. Family members of the deceased are allowed to speak as well. "Madam Chairman, my father, Henry Rowlette, on his way into surgery before he died, said to me, 'Roswell happened. It was all true.' The children of Walter Haut read into the Congressional Record their father's affidavit to be released after his death saying the Roswell crash happened as well.

Sure there would be skeptics and debunkers invited. "Its all a hoax," they grouse. . "the photos are faked". . . "the people are victims of mass hysteria". . . "the quotations are taken out of context". . . "it was a pilot flying upside down and not knowing it." . . . "it was ball lightning". . . "the pilot and navigator mistook the moon emerging from the clouds for a UFO". . . " it was just swamp gas, Madam Chairman."

But then the expert witnesses come forward. Not like the general public nor the skeptics, these experts, all 240, are sworn and testify about their credentials: generals, colonels, captains, pilots,—Mikhail Gorbachev makes the trip and is sworn in—air traffic controllers, meteorologists, officials from the FBI, memos from J. Edgar Hoover, upset that the army won't let the FBI inspect the UFO debris, are entered into evidence, a vice- director of the CIA testifies, a former Chief of Staff of the President, a bevy of astronomers,

aerospace engineers, navigators, Russian scientists and one quantum physicist:

. . "It was several football fields in length". . . "We airbrushed out pictures and shadows of UFOs before releasing the pictures to the public". . . I've flown 747s and never seen anything like this in my life". . . "We saw it for 55 minutes. The thing was as large as an aircraft carrier." ". . . We tracked it on radar and had it targeted when it flew to 10,000 feet and then back down to 500 within seconds." . . . "It was a classic flying saucer and it shot a beam of something at our warhead." ". . . possibly the length of two aircraft carriers and the width of one carrier." ". . . I saw the bodies at Wright-Patterson". . . . "It was bigger than anything that I've ever seen. . . In your gut you could just tell it was otherwordly." "It was the biggest thing I ever saw in my life." ". . . I was the lead scientist at *Project Blue Book* and our work was nothing more than an unscientific pretense". . . "It was nothing made here on earth, of that I am sure". . . "I could tell it was an intelligent craft of some kind, guided" "It was the size of three 747s. '. . . "I flew around it for 15 minutes." ". . . It was triangular in shape and I watched it for over ten minutes". . . "A thousand soldiers watched it hover for over an hour." ". . . It hovered less than 100 feet over a nuclear reactor". . . "big gray metallic-looking object about 60 feet long". . . "It shut down ten ICBMs within seconds. . ." "Whoa! Its rotating!" "It was metallic, silver, and saucer-shaped.". . ." ". . . Everyone from Truman on down knew what we had found was not of this world within twenty-four hours of our finding it."

Americans, if not the whole world, would be glued to their sets. This would be the most dramatic moment in the history of any congressional hearing. A total of 504 witnesses would testify—or their progeny.

That, by the way, is eight times more than the number of witnesses who testified during Watergate.

Frankly, if that hearing actually came to pass, and was transparent, it is my sincere and reasoned belief that it would end with a conclusion, a finding, a result that would be italicized in the minds of every citizen of this planet:

> *"It is the conclusion of this committee that extraterrestrial visitations of Earth have occurred and our planet has and continues to be visited by what appears to be a benevolent alien civilization."*

This would be the finding of the most important U.S. congressional committee ever created or commissioned in our country's history.

And I believe that is a rational and even *cautious* conclusion to what we have uncovered so far in this book.

Remember we are still in Part I of this book and Part II is about to begin.

But this is so dramatic, let us pause now, and re-read that italicized finding, because, hypothetical though it may be, I believe in all my heart it would be and it is the most rational statement one could make on this subject:

> *"It is the conclusion of this committee that extraterrestrial visitations of Earth have occurred and our planet has and continues to be visited by what appears to be a benevolent alien civilization."*

Leslie Kean and the caveman metaphor

But, as I said, I am not a UFOlogist, and having written two books on the Kennedy assassination, I am not hopeful that congressional hearings would be anything more than a pyrrhic victory for UFO advocates and a further opportunity for the government to obfuscate, to redact to its heart's content, and to rear up on its haunches to frustrate and paralyze the process.

Instead, I think it would be wise to follow out the thinking of author Leslie

Kean on this matter. Her analysis of why the government maintains such secrecy is compelling.

Recall her metaphor "What would cavemen do if they found a television set?" They would have no idea how it works, because they still know nothing about radio waves or electricity, but they would likely *hide it* from their enemies because, instinctively, they would worry their enemies might figure out what they cannot and thus gain supremacy over them.

When the Soviet Union stole our atomic secrets and tested its first nuclear weapon only a few years after we detonated ours, surely that paranoia must have gained momentum. So when Roswell happened in 1947, the level of secrecy had to be intense.

Kean writes of Special Access Programs and that UFO secrets— debris, technology, craft, biology— is secreted away in a warren of special access programs so that one arm of government does not even know what the other arm knows. One general does not know what another general knows.

When even the President asks for information, an official can easily say "we have no records on that subject, unfortunately."

If we follow out Kean's ideas, then clearly a far better approach than congressional hearings would be the passage of a rather simple law. It would be expressed in a consummately innocuous way:

> *"The President of the United States, the Director of the FBI, the Secretary of Defense, the Director of the CIA, and the Director of Homeland Security are, by definition, individuals with a 'need to know.' Any government official or director of any special access program who denies these five individuals access to any documents requested, or who willfully feigns ignorance of their existence, shall be subject to criminal prosecution and imprisonment of up to 10 years."*

President Kennedy asked for information like that ten days before he was assassinated. [16] Senator Goldwater was refused his requests on UFOS, and he opined that these matters were classified *above top-secret*. Even President Carter was denied access to UFO documents: From John Maynard formerly of the Defense Intelligence Agency:

> "I'm a retired intelligence analyst…was in the military for 21 years and started off with the Army Intelligence Security Agency as an analyst. I went on to work for several different organizations with the military and ended up with the DIA. . . in charge of. . . the documents for the Requirements and Evaluation division. In Europe, I researched these UFO reports and we got quite a bit of information about the sightings….drawings of what the vehicles looked like, whether they landed or not, whether they saw any …extraterrestrials….it made for an exciting career. They [the reports] were going to the CIA …the DIA…the Air Force Office of Special Intelligence…But as far as UFO and intelligence and extraterrestrial matters go, it's right at the top - and I would say that the president has limited knowledge of it. I know that Carter did not have any knowledge whatsoever. And I worked there with. . . President Carter's organization."[17]

Scientist Robert Sarbacher confirmed in his memo, "It is classified two points higher even than the H-bomb. In fact, it is the most highly classified subject in the U.S. government at the present time." [18]

It is likely other Presidents have been refused as well, or rather were simply told "We do not have any such documents."

If you recall in chapter two, a CIA official, Charles Brandon, in clandestine ops, stumbled upon a box labeled "Roswell" and looked at it in the CIA's "vault." He mused, "Oh my God, it really happened!" Well, the keeper of that vault, his supervisor, and his

DIA Secrecy on UFOs - John Maynard, Defense Intelligence Agency / Disclosure Proj. Testimony Archive

John Maynard's interview on Youtube may be seen here: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Fbv0JMpqoCQ

supervisor's supervisor would be subject to criminal prosecution if they told the appointed Director of the CIA, the head of Homeland Security, the Secretary of Defense, or the President that the CIA had no such documents in their possession.

Threat of criminal prosecution up that ladder of secrecy would be far more valuable to the nation than congressional hearings. Furthermore, I believe that such a bill would have a very good probability of passage.

Who could be opposed to it, other than the 'deep state?'

The bigger picture becomes the biggest picture.

One last guided fantasy should do it, so join me if you will on the wildest ride this book has to offer.

I asked Tony Bragalia what he was working on. He said he was currently looking into scientists who worked in Area 51, and I asked him a question: "How many scientists do you think are sworn to secrecy and currently working on the propulsion system in the Roswell craft, 50, 500, or 5,000?"

He laughed at the question and said he would guess "maybe about 50." And that started a different thought process:

There are scientists who have speculated about how the Roswell craft works. Professor Auguste Meessen thinks it works by a form of "magnetoplasmodynamic propulsion."[19] Dr. Robert Wood worked at McDonnell Douglas Aerospace, and, in a Youtube interview, he discusses an anti-gravity theory of its propulsion. [20] Boyd Bushman a Lockheed-Martin scientist who tried to reverse-engineer UFOs still remained baffled by the time of his death.[21]

So assume Bragalia is right and that currently there are about 50 scientists thinking about and working out how that caveman television set that dropped into the deserts of New Mexico 70 years ago actually works.

Trouble is, they have been doing this since 1947 and made no discernable progress at all.

Flash to CERN and the Hadron Collider.

The Hadron Collider is not only the world's largest and most powerful particle accelerator, it is actually the largest machine ever built by man. It runs for 27 kilometers underground in a circle under France and Switzerland accelerating particles in a super cold environment of -271 degrees Celsius.

Twenty-two member states have joined in this project, and the results are available *to all of them*. No one has any proprietary claim. Its data is part of an open portal access and is transparent. [22] And there are not 50 scientists working there in secret, there are 12,000. Physicists from all over the world study there and come from over 608 universities and research facilities in the world.[23]

Isn't that the way this should go?

Think about this ultimate fantasy: The United States lets go of its fear, secrecy, and paranoia, and brings all of this out into the open. It shows the world its UFO and invites scientists from everywhere to an open access study of this extraterrestrial machine *on the condition* that no nation shall exploit the technology for its own national interests.

That is pretty much how CERN works, and how the Higgs Boson was discovered.

No one copyrighted the discovery. It isn't proprietary. Instead of 50

American scientists working in secrecy in some desert complex, there would be 10,000 scientists from every university in the world swarming over this machine and thinking through 10,000 different theories of how it might work.

The cavemen—sorry cavepersons— would have a much better chance at finding out how their television set works, and, I believe, within a century, we might finally deconstruct its secrets.

Recall, if you will that in chapter two Chinese astronomer Prof. Wang Sichao said that UFOs have been clocked traveling at 80 percent of the speed of light. If we uncovered its secrets, humankind—not Americans, Chinese, nor Russian, but *humankind*— might be able to travel to the stars *within a century*.

At that speed, we could be at Alpha Centauri in just a few years.

There are rumors that a UFO crashed in the Dalnegorsk region of Russia [24] And there are rumors others crashed in South Africa, Mexico, and China.[25] But there are so many rumors we can't keep track of them. We know a lot more about *our* UFO and Roswell, and if the matter became public, if scientists were given unfettered access, if the world's smartest people could study it, this would be the biggest step forward the human race could make in its entire history.

Science knows no country, because knowledge belongs to humanity, and is the torch which illuminates the world.

—Louis Pasteur

Part II

How our understanding of everything changes

"Men occasionally stumble over the truth, but most of them pick themselves up and hurry off as if nothing ever happened."

—Winston Churchill

5.

Dissonance and denial

Therefore, when I considered this carefully, the contempt which I had to fear because of the novelty and apparent absurdity of my view, nearly induced me to abandon utterly the work I had begun. [1]

—Nicolaus Copernicus

Before we embark on this next journey and try to think through how our understanding of the modern world changes, if we believe that extraterrestrial contact with our species occurred, we need to make a short digression into psychology.

Let us look for a moment at censorship and denial, ignorance and resistance, so we can get a better sense of what we are up against in expanding consciousness toward any new awareness.

Sometimes denial is a result of censorship, and sometimes censorship is the consequence of denial.

Let us examine that simple proposition.

In 1966, I had not yet obtained my doctorate and I went to Moscow to teach elementary school for the American Diplomatic School. I was very anxious to meet Soviet intellectuals and discuss current events, like the famine in Biafra. At that time the whole Western world was abuzz with the severe famine

impacting this portion of Nigeria where 1.5 million people died of starvation.[2] But when I got to Moscow, no one I met had heard of Biafra. No one seemed to know where it was, or what was so important about it. The controlled Soviet press censored all stories on Biafra, and so virtually no one that I met knew anything about it.

Censorship leads to ignorance, and often we call such ignorance of reality and manifestation of denial.

But the reverse of this also holds true. Sometimes denial *leads to* censorship.

David Grossman has written of war and violence and argues that humans have a natural and instinctive aversion to killing. [3] He argues all species have some repulsion against "intraspecies violence." Piranha will attack an intruder and viciously destroy it, but when piranhas have conflicts with each other they simply wag their tales to indicate their anger or displeasure.

Humans don't like to see other humans killed, argues Grossman, nor do they like to kill one another. Basic training in the military is really an attempt to overcome this fundamental peaceful, nonviolent *instinct*, he argues.

When we read in the paper that ISIS beheaded another person, we may see a photo of the person kneeling with a knife at his throat, *but that is as far as it goes.* We are not shown the actual beheading. If we were there would be protests, anger, disgust, revulsion, and the network accused of gratuitous violence. The networks "obey" these instinctive revulsions.

They censor out that reality *for us.*

In the video that follows we can see typical at-a-distance media coverage of a drone attack. It is safely at a distance from any gut-level revulsion and this kind of more abstract event is often broadcast on the network news.

Drone attack video from a distance. Go to Youtube and search for "Drone attack video" or click on URL to view
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_R_KSBH43bA

What we don't see are the results on the ground, the massacre, or the incinerated and scattered body parts, all of which create an emotional sense of shock, horror, disgust, and outrage. The photo of the child who died in the drone attack is seldom portrayed on American mass media.

So, in effect, this censorship *is a result* of our denial not the cause of it.

There are very few lobbyists in the United States pushing to halt mass media censorship of such violence. It is simply, unambiguously, inappropriate wanton, and almost universally condemned.

Child victim of U.S. drone attack; source:
http://2.bp.blogspot.com/-Fg8ZK0Z-aEA/Td6GHah_RqI/AAAAAAAAATw/5Dnd3QCi00I/s16

So denial leads to censorship and censorship leads to denial. They share a mysterious and nuanced interrelationship.

What comes first the chicken or the egg?

The thing about denial is that it doesn't feel like denial when it's going on.

—Georgina Kleege

When we think of UFOs, we don't exactly know which comes first, does censorship produce denial or is it the reverse?

We tend to think the government censors this information *first* and to such an effective extent, thoroughly debunking it in the process, that many deny the phenomenon outright. Recall that 79 percent of Americans believe the government is censoring information on UFOs.[4]

In other words, the failure to recognize it and accept it is a function of that censorship. *Censorship causes the denial.* But, if you think about it, the reverse may be true as well. Very few have ever looked into this option.

What effect would acceptance of the UFO phenomenon have on mass public opinion? The Brookings project said it could have a *destabilizing* impact on many cultures. How do we accept and begin to assimilate in our understanding of the world when there is a superior, higher power, watching monitoring and interacting with us and that it has been doing that for thousands of years?

Would that be easy to accept? Or are we going to fight it off, resist it, argue with it, and keep that idea far, far, far away from ourselves?

If this conjecture is true, then, the denial comes first and the censorship *dutifully* follows.

In other words, collectively and unconsciously, humankind might actually want information about UFOs censored, not to be taken seriously, and debunked in the same way we want networks to censor extreme violence and beheadings. It may be simply too alarming to fully embrace the idea. Yes, we can toy with it, wonder or imagine it, fantasize over it, even be fascinated by UFOs, but to actually believe it and assimilate that truth is quite another matter entirely.

Perhaps this is what the Brookings study was getting it.

Alvin Toffler's Future Shock

Researcher Tony Baraglia interviewed Toffler to ask if he believed revelations about UFOs would be disorienting or induce future shock. Baraglia's summary from his interview follows:

> "To be instantly plunged forward 100,000 years from now and experience the world to come in a world older than our own would not be an exciting or adventurous thing. It would be a most terrifying thing. Our ability to handle this would be questionable because our wiring is tight and our minds are not malleable. People overwhelmed by change suffer and discompose. They can feel left out and left behind, frustrated, jealous and ineffectual. They can become distrustful and afraid. . . Many enjoy speculating, researching and analyzing things UFO. But for many, the actual "thing" itself would be too disruptive. . . We have a quaint notion of UFOs as simply nuts and bolts- but *we are not yet ready to comprehend their true nature as things that are yet to be*. Nor are we prepared . . .
>
> . . .True "alienation" would occur if that culture was brought to our own turf without our own doing- and not on our own timetable. . . .*it would be all too much, all too soon…"*[5]

"Americans can't handle the truth"

Curiously, George Bush Sr., who is now in his nineties, decided to help his son Jeb during his failed campaign for the Republican nomination in 2016. He appeared with him in Orlando. An intrepid reported sneaked in a question to the aging Bush—who, let us not forget, was once head of the CIA as well as President. He asked him when the U.S. government would tell the

truth about UFOs. Bush retorted "Americans can't handle the truth."[6]

Former President George Bush Sr. in Orlando

Maybe Bush senior was no longer the sharpest knife in the drawer, or perhaps he rightly underscored the notion we are developing here that Americans—and, for that matter, the worldwide public—may simply not be ready to deal with, embrace, or internalize this reality without huge levels of destabilizing cognitive dissonance.

Psychologists have very little to offer here. They have shown that people who believe in UFOs or ESP are different in temperament from those who don't. [7] A few studies on a "higher power" show that those who believe in one differ in personality and temperament —in fact are calmer and less anxious— but that is about as far as studies seem to go.[8] But we must take into account that almost all scholarly articles on a "higher power" deal with addictions and recovery, [9] so we hesitate to make any generalizations here because "higher power" is not necessarily meant as UFO-alien-extraterrestrial-higher powers.

I wrote to a professor who has written extensively on this subject and asked if he knows of any scholarly literature on the use of the term "higher power" with respect to the acknowledgment of UFOs.

He said he knew of no such work "*at all.*" [10]

Some religions accept and embrace a UFO-alien presence, most notably Scientology and the International Raelian Movement, [11] but these are, at best, minority factions. For the large mass of Americans, a National

Geographic study surveyed attitudes about alien visitors and found that close to 20 percent polled would be "nervous and afraid." [12] How that might impact other societies and cultures is entirely unknown, but in less literate societies that tranche could be considerably greater.

There have been studies of mass panic, herd behavior, urban legends, and rumor, but nothing directly addresses how destabilizing it might be if genuine credibility was attached to the idea that extraterrestrial visitations occurred or are occurring. [13] [14] [15]

If one reviews the psychological peer-reviewed literature on UFO experiences, it is almost universally biased and treated as a delusion, an instance of 'fantasy proneness,' 'false memory,' maladjusted personality syndromes,' 'misidentification,' 'spurious memory,' 'psychopathology' 'extraterrestrial sadomasochism,' 'hypnotic elaboration,' and even "extrasensory deception."[16] If you go to Google Scholar search for UFOs and *psychopathology*, you get 974,000 hits! [17]If you do the same with Bing you get 35 million!

I could not find a single article seriously entertaining the phenomenon.[18]

The academy, in other words, is entirely unprepared for this alteration in collective consciousness.

So we have little guidance. It is my view Brookings was on to something. I believe there is a very good chance that the mass of humanity would actually prefer to deny this reality, refute it, debunk it, and not have to internalize it at all, but resist and maintain its comfort zone, its contemporary world order, and its existing philosophical and religious metaphors for understanding the world.

Eckart Tolle says it somewhat differently:

> "Dogmas are collective conceptual prisons. And the strange thing is that people love their prison cells because they give them a sense of security and a false sense of 'I know.'" 19

It is one thing to be fascinated by UFOs and quite another to believe in them. Better to hold fast to our presumptions, relegate it to 'extrasensory deception,' and keep it all at arm's length.

A short history of denial

All great truths begin as blasphemies.

—George Bernard Shaw

Copernicus shocked the world that the earth was not the center of the universe and that it rotated around the sun rather than vice versa. He confronted the contemporary denial of his time. Martin Luther had a go at him:

> "So it goes now. Whoever wants to be clever must agree with nothing others esteem. He must do something of his own. This is what *that fellow* does who wishes to turn the whole of astronomy upside down."20

Martin Luther, one of the first debunkers.

Galileo followed Copernicus and was placed under house arrest for the rest of his life. Giordano Bruno tried to raise the issue too and was burned at the stake.

We don't really know the precise stages of how denial forms or is ameliorated, but probably the first stage of the process might be called "kill the messenger."

As it happens, Copernicus, Galileo, and Bruno were right, and gradually censorship and denial withered, but it did not happen overnight. The first messengers were dealt with swiftly.

Psychotherapists have long struggled with the role of denial with shoplifters, compulsive gamblers, alcoholics, and other compulsions.

Again, kill-the-messenger stage seems to appear first. A friend tries to tell his buddy that his drinking is hurting his marriage. Instead of listening to that advice, the friendship is terminated and the well-meaning friend is ostracized.

Denial wins the battle.

A concerned woman tells her girlfriend that her boyfriend cheats when he is out of town. Instead of listening and hearing, the friendship is forsaken, and the two ladies no longer speak. Denial wins again, and only later does she discover her boyfriend was cheating on her for years and her girlfriend was right all along.

Lifting the veil of denial is intricate, slow, and gradual. As Anna Freud wrote, denial is a defense mechanism; it protects us from pain; it protects our worldview; it provides comfort and safety despite the heavyweight of falsehood that it carries on its shoulders.[21]

Carl Jung said, "There is no coming to consciousness without pain." [22] It is painful for the alcoholic to realize how much damage he left in his wake from his drinking. It is painful for the wife to realize that her husband cheated on her for the majority of their relationship. It is painful for us to look at pictures of the aftermath of American drone attacks to see the grotesqueries we leave behind.

These are painful encounters, but they are *encounters with reality*, and with *truth* about a world that has been concealed, censored, denied, and resisted.

John F. Kennedy was adored. He and Jackie represented something akin to American royalty.[23] Polls of the American people ranked him the third most

"important" president. There are more schools named after Kennedy than Lincoln. After his assassination, there was no discussion of Kennedy's dark side. All of his closest associates knew, but no one spoke. The censorship was as thick as a steel wall. Kennedy was reified and became an even larger icon after his death.

When the Zapruder film was finally released (12 years after the assassination), censorship started to loosen. People didn't like what they saw on that film. It wasn't consonant with what the Warren Commission said. Hearings on the assassination began. The Mafia dimension was examined by investigating committees, and Judith Exner was called to testify.

She said she had been JFK's mistress during his presidency and that she was also the girlfriend of mobster Sam Giancana. [24]

Time to kill the messenger: Judith Exner was vilified in the press. "How dare she spread such lies about our president!" National Enquirer nonsense! The story was considered sensationalist, tabloid falsehood against America's most revered president.

> "After the story of her affairs with Kennedy and Giancana, . . . her life became a publicity nightmare.. . . She has been labeled a spy, a whore, a mistress, a party girl, a bimbo. . . and she has been called a liar by Kennedy intimates Evelyn Lincoln and Dave Powers. . . She also has been labeled an opportunist, exploiting her relationships, a crass materialist. . . Many of her friends have dropped her. Even stores she used to patronize have declared her persona non grata."[25]

But as the curtain of denial was lifting, more mistresses came out. Slowly mistress after mistress signed in. Judith Exner was actually telling the truth, but the heavy hammer of denial was busily crushing that message.

John F. Kennedy was a lothario who had at least 33 extramarital liaisons during the 1,000 days he was in the White House. These were not one-time encounters. Many of these relationships overlapped each other and went on

for months concurrently. There were plenty of one-night stands, but those that spanned months and even years included Mary Pinchot Meyer, Judith Exner, Priscilla Ware, Pamela Turnure, Jill Cowan, and Mimi Fahnestock. [26]

Mary Pinchot Meyer, JFK mistress, murdered under mysterious circumstances 10 months after the JFK assassination

Kennedy was the most sexually profligate president in American history, and would likely be diagnosed today with a sex addiction, now called hypersexual disorder. He once told an ambassador, a woman, "I can't fall asleep unless I have a lay."[27] One Secret Service agent opined,

> "You were on the most elite assignment in the Secret Service, and you were there watching an elevator or a door because the president was inside with two hookers," said Newman. "It just didn't compute. Your neighbors and everybody thought you were risking your life, and you were actually out there to see that he's not disturbed while he's having an interlude in the shower with two gals from Twelfth Avenue." [28]

Mental illness is implicated when one's functioning is threatened or impaired. One could argue that sleeping with an East German prostitute (Ellen Romesch), who had possible connections with the KGB, threatened national security and gave the KGB a foot in the door of the Oval Office. Judith Exner's relationship similarly gave the mob a foot in that door too. [29] JFK's sex addiction certainly impacted his life and national security.

Be that as it may, denial still exists today, and most Americans are quite

unwilling to admit their idol had a mental illness. One wonders, though, how an objective panel of clinical psychologists would resolve that question.

The denial and censorship were legion. Bobby Kennedy knew. Jackie knew. LBJ knew. Hoover knew. Ben Bradlee of the *Washington Post* knew in 1964, but didn't mention it for 30 years, even though he wrote two coffee table books on JFK in the interim. Kennedy historian Arthur Schlesinger knew, so did Pierre Salinger and a slew of other courtiers who penned a dozen books now referred to as the "Camelot school" of Kennedy scholarship.

All of them kept mum on his dark side through thousands of pages of so-called histories of the Kennedy era.

The censorship and denial were absolutely staggering.

I believe the level of denial and censorship on the UFO question is no less extreme than it was in the age of Copernicus or JFK. If 8 in 10 Americans feel that the government has been censoring information about UFOs, [30] they are likely correct.

But the UFO hypothesis is dismissed, excoriated, and thrown into the dustbin of tabloid, sensationalist pulp just as quickly as Judith Exner was trashed. That it why most UFO witnesses choose to remain anonymous so as not to have to deal with the deluge of negative feedback, condemnation, vilification, and strange looks that would otherwise come their way—or worse, that their jobs would be on the line, especially for pilots or air traffic controllers who report seeing them.

Most UFO books end at this point. They discuss sightings and witnesses and call for an end to censorship, a congressional hearing, and then say goodbye.

But we are at that precise inflection point where the second half of this book

begins, and, in fact it is the more important half.

If humankind's encounter with extraterrestrials is as revolutionary as the revelations of Galileo—*and I believe they are greater*— we need to explore just how thoroughly our sense of the modern world is jolted and shaken to its core. It is just possible that the censorship we protest over so vociferously is really an outcome of denial, and the reality of extraterrestrial encounters is far more destabilizing on our worldviews and our comfort zones than we can imagine.

More fear and loathing in academia

In beginning this journey, I decided to contact 125 professors, none of whom knew me, and ask them if they would participate in a piece of qualitative research. I told them their responses would be held in confidence and treated anonymously, that it would only take a couple of minutes, and that I'd like them to participate in a "thought experiment."

In my email, I said I'd like to present them with an "outrageous and controversial" idea and then ask them to think through how it would affect their discipline, existing theories in their field, and future directions of study.

In other words, I was trying to assess how their disciplines would be impacted by the news.

However, *I said absolutely nothing about UFOs* in this introductory letter. I sent it to the disciplines I thought would be most challenged: 25 letters to archeologists, 25 to anthropologists, and 25 each to evolutionary biologists, philosopher-theologians, and professors of ancient history and mythology.

This was not intended as a formal poll or survey of academia. I was merely trying to get some guidance for myself on how I should write the second half of this book.

I received a number of polite replies declining interest: “I’ll be on sabbatical.” “Very sorry but my plate is full.” But I did receive volunteers who said they would be willing to speculate, especially if I could guarantee their anonymity.

Many agreed to be participants and to speculate on my “outrageous” thought experiment, except *they didn’t know what the thought experiment was yet.*

Here it is, and here is what they received from me:

> “Thought experiment: If you remember when President Eisenhower left office, he made his famous speech warning Americans about the "military-industrial complex." So imagine that President Obama upon leaving office makes the following statement. "My fellow Americans. I wish to inform you that the Roswell crash in 1947 where a so-called flying saucer crash-landed *was in fact true.* There was a significant amount of debris and three alien bodies were recovered. This matter was held in great secrecy throughout the decades that followed. Scientists studied the material and many breakthroughs in materials science, lasers, computers, and other technology eventually came from the study of this debris. The propulsion system of the craft has never, however, been mastered. The microbiology of the aliens is not at all similar to ours, and some medical studies have followed. Before leaving office I wanted to break this silence. I believe the American people have a right to know. While there have been other sightings over the years, we have had no further debris recovered since 1947. I hope that subsequent administrations will be forthcoming in discussing these matters further with the American people. Thank you."
>
> So imagine that scenario happens. How does it impact your discipline, prevailing theories, fundamental assumptions and principles, as well as your own work? Your comments will be held in confidence, and your anonymity will be protected.”

My volunteers seemed willing at first, but when they finally heard my “outrageous and “controversial” experiment had to do with extraterrestrials, *sixty percent of my volunteers never wrote back at all!*

Not even a polite letter of refusal.

Not a peep.

And remember they had previously agreed to participate!

Was it too controversial? Would it be too compromising to them if they were not absolutely sure their responses would be held in confidence? Or did they think the idea was so completely preposterous; it was not worthy of a further reply?

Probably the latter.

But one curious result was that the handful who did reply almost all said it would have *very little impact on their disciplines at all.*

Only one evolutionary biologist, an assistant professor, wrote a detailed reply and said he thought if extraterrestrial intervention occurred in human evolution, it might have an impact on his field, especially if alien contacts altered human DNA in some way, but he still felt that the essential elements of natural selection would hold.

That was the *only response* out of 125 that implied that human extraterrestrial contact might *alter* how we see the modern world.

I found that disturbing.

I still do.

I think it is a symptom of the egregious level of denial that exists on this subject in the academic world and the intensity of the grasp that clings to the comfort of these contemporary dogmas.

Academics have a reputation of being open-minded, objective, fair, and quite capable of sifting through evidence to eliminate the wheat from the chaff.

One would think.

However, recent research has shown this is less the case than might be

supposed. For example, professors who pride themselves on being racially sensitive and unbiased were sent identical queries about their programs, one from a man with an African-American name (Jamal) versus a White sounding name (Brendan). The professors responded to White sounding names far more than African-American—a whopping 25 percent more! [31] [32]

When shown photographs of men and women of the same height and asked to estimate their height, professors estimated the height of men statistically higher. [33]

When faculty wrote letters of recommendation, (over 300 specimens were studied) letters in support of female candidates were shorter, raised more doubts, and provided only "minimal assurance" compared to recommendation letters written for males. [34]

> "In a national study, 238 academic psychologists (118 male, 120 female) evaluated a curriculum vitae randomly assigned a male or a female name. Both male and female participants gave the male applicant better evaluations for teaching, research, and service experience and were more likely to recommend hiring the male than the female applicant."[35]

So the presence of unconscious bias in academia is more than evident with respect to racial and sexual matters.

The question is whether these implicit biases infect their perception of other controversies and their assessment of what kinds of changes might occur in their discipline.

I drew two conclusions from my short exercise: (1) The level of denial within the academic community of entertaining the hypothesis of extraterrestrial contact is not only absolutely robust, but egregious. (2) The idea that extraterrestrial contact would have little impact on their disciplines is agonizingly underestimated.

In the next few chapters, we will explore just how revolutionary or

destabilizing it might be to on ancient history, mythology, archeology, and evolutionary biology.

But as we embark on this journey, it is necessary to be aware of that little voice inside, the same voice that said Judith Exner was a phony, a liar, and a crass opportunist created by a sensationalist tabloid press. That voice will be heard loud and clear for the next few chapters: "Outrageous!" "Junk science!" "Tabloid pulp!" "Sensationalist nonsense!" "Flights of fancy!" "Perfidy!" "Extrasensory deception!"

Despite the high-decibel barking, and the pathological level of denial which underlies it all, Copernicus here we come!

There are two ways to be fooled. One is to believe what isn't true; the other is to refuse to accept what is.

—Soren Kierkegaard

6.

Myths, memories, and mnemonics

Men came from the stars, knowing everything, and they examined the four corners of the sky and the Earth's round surface.[1]

—Mayan *Popol Vuh,* 1524 A.D.

In the chronicles of human writing, there is a garrulous mythological narrative bubbling over about visitations from other worlds. The story of individuals rising up into the heavens or creatures descending from them is absolutely pandemic. So prolific is this record, we will excerpt only its most important elements. [1]

In the past all of these tales were seen as evidence of human fantasies, fable, and hyperbole. Perhaps now we might readjust our glasses and see them slightly more as possible eyewitness accounts and less as flights fancy.

The *Ramayana*, the great Indian epic poem dating from the third century BC:

> ". . . describes a double-deck circular aircraft with portholes and a dome—a configuration reminiscent of twentieth-century flying saucer reports. Fueled by a strange yellowish white liquid, the craft was said to travel at the speed of wind, attain heights that made the ocean look like a small pool of water, and stop and hover motionless in the sky."[2]

From ancient India come other accountings:

> "In his battles Indra was attended by the Maruts or Storm Gods, depicted as youthful warriors, who rode on golden cars; they brandished darts of lightning in their hands and drove like the

winds. Associated with Indra was Vayu, God of the Wind, who sped across the sky faster than light in a shining chariot drawn by a pair of ruddy steeds with eyes like the sun. Savitri, the Sun God, was borne by swift courses spanning the heavens and beaming inspiration to men. Vishnu traverses the three worlds in three strides and Pushan, the 'best pilot of the air, cut the void with dazzling swiftness for another solar deity, Surya. In the Konarak, India, are found the finest carvings of the Eight Wheels described as a transportation for the Sun Goddess, Surya, to the sky. The most frequently invoked Gods were the twin Aswins, who drove a ruddy, tawny car, bright as burnished gold, armed with thunderbolts; sometimes they 'floated over the ocean, keeping out the water' in a vehicle oddly described as 'tri-columnar, triangular and trip-wheeled, well constructed' on which they rescued Bhujya from the sea in a ship which flew from space."3

From the *Mahabarata:*

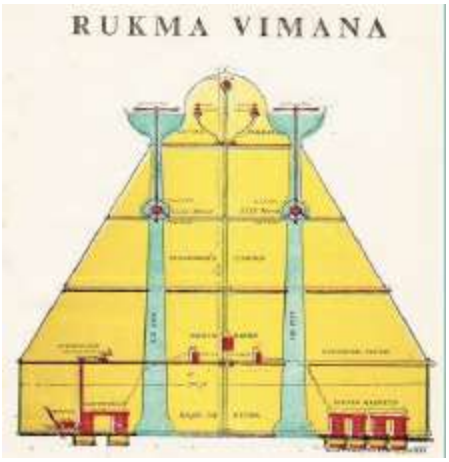
"Bhima flew with his Vimana on an enormous ray, which had the brilliance of the sun and whose noise was like the thunder of a storm." 4

In the Caroline Isles,

". . . natives of the Caroline Isles in their *Haida Texts* describe wondrous beings in flying-machines shaped like discs, who descended to Earth and taught their ancestors centuries ago." 5

In Japanese tradition, there is a document dated to 670 BC. It was Japanese in origin but translated into Chinese who called it the Nihongi. The *Nihongi* tells how

". . .the Emperor Kami-Yamato-Iharo-Biko spoke with his celestial forefathers who had then gone home on board an oscillating celestial vessel and going back in time for over one million seven hundred and ninety-two thousand four hundred and seventy years." 6



These are instructions from ancient Indian texts on the construction of a mercury engine rocket: "Strong and durable must the body of the Vinana be made, like a great flying bird of light material. Inside one must put the mercury engine with its iron heating apparatus underneath. By means of the power latent in the mercury which sets the driving whirlwind in motion, a man sitting inside may travel a great distance in the sky. The movements of the Vinana are such that it can vertically ascend, vertically descent, move slanting forwards and backwards. With the help of the machines human beings can fly in the air and heavenly beings can come down to earth."
Source: atributetohinduism.com

In Egypt the

> ". . . archaic hieroglyphs of the Pyramid Texts, the oldest coherent body of writing in the world, left little room for doubt that the ultimate objective of the rituals carried out within those colossal structures was to bring the deceased pharaoh's transfiguration---to 'throw open the doors of the firmament and to make a road' so that he might 'ascend into the company of the gods.'"7

Such coincidences from culture to culture betray a rather ubiquitous mythology about beings ascending or descending from the heavens.

From a translation of the ancient work, *Samar,* there is a description of flying machines:

> "The aerial cars are made of light wood like a great bird with a durable and well-formed body having mercury inside and fire at the bottom. It has two resplendent wings and is propelled by air. It flies in the atmospheric regions for a great distance and carries several persons with it.

The inside construction resembles heaven created by Brahma himself." 8

Elsewhere in India,

". . . the Asura (non-God) called Maya owned an animated golden car with four strong wheels and having a circumference of 12,000 cubits, which possessed the wonderful power of flying at will to any place. Dikshitar states this car was equipped with various weapons and bore huge standards in the battle between the Devas and the Asuras in which Mayha distinguished himself; several warriors were said to have ridden birds." 9 [10]

Again from India, the Mysore International Academy of Sanskrit reports:

"The manuscripts we present in translation from Sanskrit describe various types of automatic ships adapted for travel on land, sea, or in air and from planet to planet. It seems that they could stop still in the sky and even become invisible." 11

More from ancient Egypt:

"A badly decayed papyrus among the papers of the deceased Professor Alberto Tulli, Director of the Egyptian Museum of the Vatican was identified as part of the Annals of Thutmosis III about 1500 BC:

. . . In the year 22, of the 3rd month of winter, sixth hour of the day, the scribes of the House of Life found that there was a circle of fire coming from the sky. . . it had no head. From its mouth came a breath that stank. One rod long was its body and a rod wide, and it was noiseless. And the hearts of the scribes became terrified and confused, and they laid themselves flat on their bellies. . . They reported to the Pharaoh. His Majesty . . . was meditating on what had happened and which is recorded in papyri of the House of Life. Now after some days had gone by, behold these things became more numerous in the skies than ever. They shone more than the brightness of the sun, and extended to the limits of the four supports of the heavens. Dominating in the sky was the station of these fire circles. The army of the Pharaoh looked on with him in their midst. It was after supper. Thereupon these fire circles ascended higher in the sky towards the south. Fishes and winged animals or birds fell down from the sky. A marvel never before known since the foundation of this land! And Pharaoh caused incense to be brought to make peace on Earth. . . And what happened was ordered by the Pharaoh to be written in the annals for the House of Life. . . so that it be remembered forever.12

And from Babylon,

"In excavations in Nineveh, there was discovered in the Library of King Assurbanipal, clay cylinders on which is described a voyage to the sky. It narrates how King Etan, who lived

about five thousand years ago, called "the Good King," was taken as a feted guest on a flying ship in the form of a shield, which landed in a square behind the royal palace, rotating surrounding by a vortex of flames. From the flying ship alighted tall blond men with dark complexions dressed in white, handsome as Gods, who invited King Etan, somewhat dissuaded by his own advisers, to go for a trip in the flying ship; in the middle of a whirlwind of flames and smoke he went so high that the Earth with its seas, islands, continents, appeared to him like "a loaf in a basket" then disappeared from sight. King Etan in the flying ship reached the Moon, Mars, Venus, and after two weeks absence, when they were already preparing a new succession to the throne, believing that the Gods had carried him off with them, the flying ship glided over the city and touched down surrounded by a ring of fire. The fire abated, King Etan descended with some of the blond men who stayed as his guest for some days."13

From Africa

"The Shilluk people of the Upper Nile believe that the first kings were. . . sons of the supreme ruler who flew away from Earth and occupied the divine throne. Bushman mythology reports that its first kings (chiefs) were the sons (Cogaz and Gewi) of Kaang who left Earth to go to their abode at "the top of the sky."14

From Inuit culture comes another accounting:

"The first men were much bigger than present-day men. They could fly with their magic house, and the snow shovels moved of their own accord and shoveled the snow alone. If the people of that age wanted different kind for food, they simply went into their flying houses and flew to a new place. . . In those days snow could burn like fire and fire often fell from heaven."15

From Native American culture, comes the following account:

"The Haida Indians in the Queen Charlotte Islands (British Columbia). . . retain the tradition of 'great sages descended from the stars on discs of fire,' while the Navajos tell of 'creatures who came from the sky and stayed a long time on Earth but finally returned to their world.' "16

From the Indian subcontinent taken from the *Bhagavata Purana:*

"The Gods came in their respective flying vehicles to witness the battle between Kripacarya and Arjuna. Even Indra, the Lord of Heaven, came with a special type of flying vehicle which could accommodate 33 divine beings." 17

And elsewhere in these Indian texts:

> "The King is a flame, moving before the wind to the end of the sky and to the end of the earth. . . the King travels the air and traverses the earth. . . there is brought to him a way of ascent to the sky."[18]

In Sumeria,

> "In Ancient Sumer clay tablets describe visits of the gods. The gods fly in vehicles, called Shems, or Mu, which are described as being tall rocket-like "rocks" from which fire flies. The visiting gods stay at temples, built by humans under the instructions of the gods, and are waited on."[19]

Elsewhere in Sumeria, Emmeduranki, the prince of Sippa was "taken to an orbiting craft and taught science and math.[20]

From ancient Rome,

An article written by a NASA scientist Dr. Richard Strothers entitled "Unidentified flying objects in classical antiquity" forms an interesting narrative. Here is a short review of his discoveries: [21]

> "A spectacle of ships gleamed in the sky" 218 BC "Round shields shield were seen in the sky," 217 BC "At Raate a huge stone was seen flying about" 212 BC "At Lanumvium a spectacle of a great fleet was said to have been seen in the sky," 173 BC "At Compsa weapons appeared flying in the sky," 154 BC "The people of Ameria and Tuder observed weapons in the sky rushing together from east and west," 104 BC "A circular object like a round shield" 100 BC "A spectacle of defensive and offensive weapons were seen to rise from the earth to the sky with a clashing noise," 43BC " A sky army" appeared over Judea 65 AD "But presently. . .with no apparent change of weather, but all on a sudden, the sky burst asunder, and a huge, flame-like body was seen to fall between the two armies. In shape, it was most like a wine-jar (*pitho*), and in color, like molten silver. Both sides were astonished at the sight, and separated. This marvel, as they say, occurred in Phrygia, at a place called Otyae," 74 BC

Then, of course, there are Christian biblical sources:

> Thessalonians 4:17 "Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

Revelation: 11:11 “And after three days and a half, the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which was them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them. Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.”

Acts 1:9 “And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.”

Kings 2:1 “And it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.”

Again in Kings 2:11 “ It came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.”

Revelation 7:2 “And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels.”

Zechariah 5:1-2 “Again I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, a flying scroll. And he said to me “What do you see,” I answered, “I see a flying scroll and its length is twenty cubits and its width ten cubits.”

Isaiah 60:8 “Who are these that fly like a cloud, and like doves to their windows.”

Isaiah 13:5 “They come from a distant land, from the end of the heavens”

Isaiah 63:15 “Look down from heaven and see, from your holy and beautiful habituation.”

Acts 9:3 Now as he went on his way, he approached Damascus and suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him.”

Joel 2:5 “As with the rumbling of chariots, they leap on the tops of the mountains, like the crackling of a flame of fire. . .”

Psalm 68:17 “The chariots of Gad are twice ten thousand, thousands upon thousands; the Lord is among them.”

Deuteronomy 33:26 “There is none like God, O Jeshurun, who rides through the heaves to your help, through the skies in his majesty.”

In the Apocrypha, Noah and Enoch “were reported to have been taken into space.[22]” But in the Judeo-Christian Bible, there is probably no more explicit an accounting than the story of Ezekiel.

Ezekiel

This passages are said to have been written about six hundred years before Christ:

> "I looked, and I saw a windstorm coming out of the north--and immense cloud with flashing lightning and surrounded by brilliant light. The center of the fire looked like glowing metal, and in the fire was what looked like four living creatures. In appearance, their form was that of a man, but each of them had four faces and four wings. Their legs were straight; their feet were like those of a calf and gleamed like burnished bronze. Under their wings on their four sides they had the hands of a man. All four of them had faces and wings, and their wings touched one another. Each one went straight ahead; they did not turn as they moved" (1:4-9).

> "As I looked at the living creatures, I saw a wheel on the ground beside each creature with its four faces. This was the appearance and structure of the wheels. They sparkled like chrysolite, and all four looked alike. Each appeared to be made like a wheel intersecting a wheel. As they moved, they would go in any one of the four directions the creatures faced; the wheels did not turn about as the creatures went. Their rims were high and awesome, and all four rims were full of eyes all around." (1:15:18).

Depiction of Ezekiel's vision

> "When the living creatures moved, the wheels beside them moved; and when the living creatures rose from the ground, the wheels also rose. Wherever the spirit would go, they would go, and the wheels would rise along with them, because the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels. When the creatures moved, I heard the sound of their wings, like the roar of the Almighty, like the tumult of an army."(1:19-20, 24).

The Dogon

Accounts of extraterrestrial contacts, perhaps misinterpreted by ancients as "God" or "Gods," are found in countless mythological systems. One of the more curious is from the Dogon in Mali, West Africa.

". . . The Dogon are believed to be of Egyptian descent and their astronomical lore goes back to 3200 BC. According to their traditions, the star Sirius *has a companion star*, which is invisible to the naked eye.

This companion star has a 50-year elliptical orbit around the visible Sirius and is extremely heavy. It also rotates on its axis. This legend might be of little interest to anybody but two French anthropologists, Marcel Griaule and Germain Dieterlen who recorded it from four Dogon priests in the 1930s. Of little interest *except that it is exactly true.* How did a people who lacked any kind of astronomic devices know so much about an invisible star? The star, which scientists call Sirius B, wasn't even photographed until 1970 by a large telescope.

According to their oral traditions, a race of people from the Sirius system called the Nommos visited Earth thousands of years ago. The Nommos were ugly, amphibious beings that resembled mermen and mermaids. They also appear in Babylonian, Accadian, and Sumerian myths. The Egyptian Goddess Isis, who is sometimes depicted as a mermaid, is also linked with the star Sirius.

The Nommos, according to the Dogon legend, lived on a planet that orbits another star in the Sirius system. They landed on Earth in an "ark" that made a spinning descent to the ground with great noise and wind. It was the Nommos that gave the Dogon the knowledge about Sirius B.

The legend goes on to say the Nommos also furnished the Dogons with some interesting information about our solar system: That the planet Jupiter has major moons, that Saturn has rings, that the planets orbit the sun. These were all facts discovered by Westerners only after Galileo invented the telescope. The story of the Dogon and their legend was brought to popular attention by Robert Temple in a book published in 1977 called the *Sirius Mystery."*

Carl Sagan rejected this analysis and thought the Dogon had contact with Westerners and may have confabulated their oral history. A second skeptic argues similarly. [23] Despite those rejoinders, they do not fully explain away a 400-year old Dogon artifact that apparently depicts the Sirius configuration nor the ceremonies held by the Dogon since the 13th century to celebrate the cycle of Sirius A *and B*. (See video which follows).

Dogon video portrays their knowledge of Sirius B; begin at 10:15 for a short review: Video can be found under its title "In search of the dark star the Dogon" or at the following URL: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uhClBGZj9vQ

The Dogons have an elaborate record of visitations by others, which they memorialized in ritual over the centuries—and they did not believe the earth was flat either! The accuracy of these ancient testimonials is, of course, less of interest than the fact of their very existence.

Interbreeding with the Gods

Perched on this tree of mythological evidence another branch sprouts a different kind of fruit, the narrative which describes God, spirits, and peoples from other lands who descend to earth and interact with and even interbreed with earthlings. From Hindu, Tibetan, Iroquois, Mexican, Mesopotamian, Greek, Roman, Hawaiian, Chinese, Russian, Finnish, Teutonic, and African cultures, the listing of sky gods and creatures who ascended or descended from the heavens, who consorted with man, or bred with mortal man is immense. Here is a partial list of sixty-one such entities: [24]

Table 6.1 Sky Gods

Aditi	Khawandagar	Nut
Amayicoyon	Hannahanna	Odin
Anatu	Hephaestus	Olorum
Anu	Hathor	Qamaits
Apollo	Hebat	Poseidon
Ares	Heitsi	Quetzatcoatl
Artemis	Hestia	Rangi
Athena	Hera	Rugaha
Azer-Ava	Horus	Saule
Ay-Ayec	Innana	Thor
Bau	Inti	Tammuz
Bolon Dzacab	Jaqta	Uni
Demeter	Jarilo	Unkulunkulu
Diana	Jesus	Vaya
Dionysus	Maia	Wawalag
DiJun	Marduk	Xbalanque
Dnar	Mawa	Zeus
Dumuzi	Mayaheul	
Dyausa	Mehturt	
Estanathehi	Min	
Enlil	Mitra	
Geezhigo	Nambi	
Gukumatz		
Hannahanna		

In Egypt. . .

> "The oldest kings belong to the great Ennead, a family of nine deities. These deities multiplied offspring on this earth. They are succeeded as kings by a number of monarchs described as demigods. After this, a number of broken lines conclude with the followers of Horus, or exalted spirits, or heroes, the immediate predecessors of the first historical dynasty somewhat before 3999 BC. The king was chosen by the god Tem or the god Amen. The kings on the throne of Egypt believed in all seriousness that they had divine blood in their veins and they acted as they thought gods would act."25

In Sumeria we have a similar story:

> "After Anu, Enlil, Enki and Ninhursag had fashioned the black-headed people. . . After kingship had been lowered from heaven, the Immortals perfected the ordinances, founded the

cities, apportioned them their rulers, and established the cleaning of the small rivers.

What the Immortals are said to be doing here is setting up a society. They modified the people, domesticated cereals and animals, provided equipment. Then they established kings to rule for them. Finally came the divine laws, their regulations governing these mortals in the built-up areas:

We can see that the Mesopotamians were convinced that they received civilization as gift from the gods, and this is the way to understand kingship coming down from heaven." 26

In Japan,

"The . . . Japanese bask in the belief that their earliest ancestors came from 'the Abode of the Gods,' and worship their Mikado as direct descendant of Amaterasu, the shining Goddess of the Sun, Ruler of the High Plains of Heaven." 27

And in *Genesis:*

"The sons of God saw that the daughters of men were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves, whoever they chose." [6:2]28

In the words of W. Raymond Drake:

Viracocha

"Indra flashed over Old India in an aerial car drawn by steeds with golden man and shining skin. Padma Sambhava soared to Tibetan skies in a marvelous tent. Celestials in China flew on fiery dragons. The Honorable Gods descended to Japan in Heavenly Rocking Boats: Horus waged aerial warfare over Egypt in his Divine Eye; Ashur of Babylon sped through the air in a winged disk. Zeus raced across the heavens in a winged chariot. Woden drove a star wagon. Keridwen flew down to Wales in a car drawn by winged dragons. Quetzalcoatl visited Mexico on a fiery serpent, Viracocha winged down to Peru on a giant condor; the Red Indians believed the Great Spirit flew on the Thunderbird." 29

H. Sapiens records of immortals, Gods, and beings from the heavens is prolific, and their having mated with man almost as ubiquitous.

A whole sequence of such creation myths are found in Africa as well. The Nyoro believe God sent the first human couple down from heaven when he established the world. Kivu pygmies believe the progenitor of man came from heaven as do the Kuluwe. In Nigeria the Yoruba believe the sky god Oldumare came from heaven to create man. [30] The Bena-Lulua say that God sent his four sons down to earth. The Ashanti say god created seven men who came down to earth from heaven. They produced men here and then returned to heaven. [31]

We can remind ourselves here that in the Genesis myth, God fashioned Man as well. Even in the so-called apocryphal texts that are not part of the accepted versions of the Christian Bible like the Book of Enoch, there are continuing references to his genetic meddling with humankind.

> "When the sons of men multiplied in those days daughters were born of them, elegant and beautiful. And when the angels, the sons of heaven had seen them they fell in love with them and said to each other: 'Let us choose women of the race of men and have sons by them."[32]

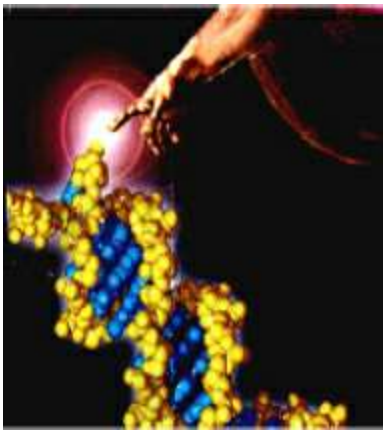
The book of Daniel reads "They shall mingle themselves with the seed of men." (2:43) Indeed there are even stories of breeding experiments with humans which went awry:

> "And the daughters of Cain *with whom the angels had companied conceived,* but they were unable to bring forth their children, and they died. And of the children who were in their wombs some died, and some came forth." [33]

All this data, of course, is dismissed as wish fulfillment, analgesic illusion, and histrionic folklore provide people a sense of importance that they were selected or chosen by God. But before we immerse ourselves in any hissing contest, there is yet more data to gather in properly preparing our database:

Laws from Heaven

There is a pervasive constellation of myths about laws of conduct being passed down from the heavens to govern human behavior. Because we tend to be most influenced by Judeo-Christian thinking, the Ten Commandments as handed to Moses atop Mount Sinai is the singular sense that human ethical behaviors from the highest authority.



But other cultures have similar stories, testimony of the ubiquity of this concept. Zoroaster received the laws of Persia from Ahura-Mazda on Mount Sabalan. And he isn't the only Moses proxy:

> "Believers in the Scriptures should know that Minos, the Founder of Knossos, received the Cretan law from a God on a sacred mountain, [quoted by Dionysius of Halicarnasus in Roman Antiquities. . A stele unearthed at Babylon depicts Hammurabi, the great Lawgiver, accepting his famous laws on tablets of stone from the God, Shamash, also on a mountain. Most countries venerate some holy mountain associated with their Gods."[34]

In fact, the notion of sacred mountains where man connects to Gods in the heavens covers the planet rather handily.[35] See table 6.2.

Table 6.2 Sacred mountains where Gods interacted with humankind

Mountain	Religion/Culture	Location
Mt. Atlas	Ancient Greeks	Greece
Mt. Waka	Incas	Peru
Mt. Ausangati	Incas	Peru

Mt. Tepeyac	Aztecs	Mexico
Mt. Olympus	Greeks	Greece
Mt. Sinai	Jewish/ Christian	Egypt
Mt. Arafat	Jewish/Christian	Turkey
Mt.Adam	Hindu/Buddhist	Sri Lanka
Kang Rimpoche	Hindu/Buddhist	Tibet
Machapuchare	Hindu/Buddhist	Tibet
Everest	Hindu/Buddhist	India
Kilauea	Native Hawaiian	Hawaii
Mt. Athos	Greek	Greece
Fujiyama	Japanese folk	Japan
Mt. Meru	Hindu	Mesopotamia
Himinbjorg	Scandanavian folk	Scandinavia
Thabor	Muslim	Palestine
Meru	Hindu	India
Mt of the rising sun	Sumerian folk	Iraq
Montserrat	Pre-Christian	Catalonia
Mount Hara	Zoroastrian	Iran

Tutors

Not only is ancient mythology filled with sky gods and flying machines—plus

an ample supply of interbreeding stories—but myriad myths deal with extraterrestrial tutelage, moral and scientific education. Here is one story from the Mayans:

> "Gukumatz was a culture hero who taught the Toltecs, and later the Maya, the arts of civilization, including codes of law, agriculture, fishing and medicine. He came from an ocean, and eventually returned to it. According to Mayan legend, Gukumatz will return to the Earth. . ." 36

A summary of sky-god tutors are listed in the following table.

Table 6.3 Twenty-three sky gods and their pedagogy

Sky god credited	People	Innovation
Manaboshu	Cheppews	Bow & arrow/ copper
Gluskap	Algonquins	General education
Quetzalcoatl	Toltec	Calendars/maize
Fria	Frisian	Moral laws
Enoch	Azerbaijan	General education
Nagas	India	Naviation, military principles, and architecture.
Solon	Greeks	Cosmology, divination, medicine, and law
Thoth	Egypt	Writing, arithmetic, architecture, surveying, geometry, astronomy, medicine, and surgery
Viracocha	Incas	Agriculture, general knowledge
Juok	Africa	Raising cattle and millet

Tsohanoai	Navajo	weapons
Hercules	Greek	Magnetic compass
Typhon	Romans	Magnetic compass
Harveri	Egypt	Compass
Phos	Greek	Use of fire
Hermes	Greek	Written language
Taut	Phoenician	Written language
Sarasvati	India	Written language
Gukamatz	Maya	Codes of law, agriculture, fishing and medicine.
Semjaza	Mesopotamia	root-cuttings
Kokabel	Mesopotamia	Knowledge of the stars & constellations
Sariel	Mesopotamia	The course of the moon
Mama Oello	Peru	Taught Incas spinning

Table based in part on Paul VonWard's Gods, Genes, and Consciousness, Hampton Roads, 2004, pp150-184. See also http://www.statemaster.com/encyclopedia/Gukumatz. See also Book of Enoch, Ch. 8:1-3. Note Viracocha was not a sky god but came from the sea. See also http://www.discover-peru.org/inca-religion/

One observation from scholar Paul Von Ward is worth noting:

> "In an extensive review of documented world myths, I have not discovered a single story that portrays the founding of its civilization resulting from the *unaided* efforts of humans. They never say this or that human did that, or even discovered it."37

Indeed, rare are human innovators receive many hosannas in ancient texts

and tablets. Only the gods get credited with a footnote. This tradition syncopates throughout ancient society and is found in *Genesis*, with the Dakota Indians, Sioux, Chinese, Eskimos, Mayans, Ethiopians, Persians, Egyptians, and Japanese.

How sky people get turned into gods

If people came from the stars and interacted with humankind, why did these star people get turned into gods? The mainstream line, of course, is that *H. Sapiens* is a superstitious creature who resorts to irrational and delusory scenarios that make him feel comfortable in this world of mystery and chaos. The Gods he creates explain things he doesn't understand.

Curiously, bonobos and dolphins have similar brain structures and neurology, but show no evidence of such superstitious longings. If all the Gods man has created are simply flights of imagination, one might ask why evolution has not extinguished such maladaptive behavior.

Another way of looking at this question can be found in the Caroline Islands with the "cargo cult" of John Frum. It is an astonishing paradigm for how humanity *might have reacted* to an extraterrestrial visit. This is also an extremely attractive psychological explanation for the very origin of religious beliefs.

John Frum we think was an American who flew his small, single engine plane and landed in the primitive and isolated Ellis Islands in the South Pacific in World War II. He was carrying "cargo," from which springs the name "The cargo cult."

Bamboo airplane the natives build in order to await the

second coming of John Frum

The people on these islands never saw an airplane, encountering this technology for the first time in their lives. His "heavenly" arrival gathered about itself all the dimensions attributes to become a supernatural event. John probably had a last name, but he said he was "from" the United States, and so "John Frum," became his formal name. Quickly he was deified, and a whole island religion developed around him and, of course, the "second coming" of John Frum. After his departure, the natives

> ". . .tried to attract the flying gods by creating 'airfields' of their own and populating them with bamboo 'airplanes' and 'refrigerators' then moving around them in ritual dances meant to emulate the airman. Some cargo cultists. . . even worshipped the back cover of an old Agatha Christie paperback they found on the ground.38
>
> "When he comes we will have riches," he said. "We will have lorries, iceboxes, and concrete houses. We will have education. We will be free." 39
>
> The cult was exclusive to Tanna, one of the southernmost islands in the South Pacific nation. Accounts of John Frum's origins are as copious as they are colorful, but it is broadly agreed that he first appeared in human form in the late 1930s or early 1940s.
>
>
>
>
> Poster for John Frum day
>
> The movement snowballed after the Second World War. . .They decided that John Frum was American . . .To encourage his return, they engaged in rituals, and twice-daily hoist the American and US navy flags. On Feb 15 - John Frum Day - men stage military-style marches, with "USA" emblazoned on their backs and spears slung over their shoulders to represent rifles."40

At first glance, this seems incredibly primitive, but it is a psychologically *reasonable* reaction of a naive people to an encounter with a being possessing awesome technology and superiority never before encountered.

If this earth was visited by extraterrestrials in its early history, then indeed a plausible psychological reaction to such an event, or events, would be to deify these entities exactly as the John Frum cultists have done. Over time, it is even possible to imagine how local religious superstitious could wrap the memory in hyperbole and spread the myths forward until full-blown religions appear where we arrive at a single, omniscient, omnipresent, and omnipotent Godhead who promises a second coming accoutered with a divine cargo of material goods and salvation.

The roots of *H. Sapiens* religious fixations may reside in something as patently simple as this John Frum template.

We have every right to draw from this story a sense that the prolific and ubiquitous stories of creatures coming down from the heavens and then ascending once again might be less fictitious than we would otherwise think, and, instead John-Frum-like *memorializations in myth.*

Rather than reflexively thinking of them as delusions, fables, and fairy-tales, the paradigmatic change in our thinking begins when we realize that myths may be encrypting real events.

Sir Arthur Evans, British archeologist

But the academy rebuts insists, resists, denies, and stubbornly clings to the politically correct view that myths are delusions with no referents in reality.

As we think this through, it would be eminently instructive to remember the

story of Troy described in the *Iliad*. The accounting was also deemed a fantasy until Heinrich Schliemann believed Troy to be a real place. With a little digging he proved the myth was an accurate record and a bona fide collective memory.

Sir Arthur Evans, fascinated by Theseus killing the Minotaur, and disbelieving the politically correct establishment of his time, which asserted that this was a mere fantasy, unearthed Knossus and the Minoan civilization of Crete.

This kind story of discovery repeats many times over as archeologists uncovered Nineveh, the city of UR, Babylon, Sumer, Acadia, the ancient birthplace of Abraham, the kingdom of King Sargon II, even Babel. . . all thought to be the stuff of fables, legends, and allegories instead of concrete *collective recollections of real places* pristinely stored in the archives of mythology.

> "One hundred and fifty years ago, much of the history in the Old Testament was considered pure fiction, including the existence of Sumeria (the Biblical Shinar), Akkad, and Assyria. But those forgotten pieces of our past were discovered in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries when Nineveh and Ur were found"41. . . "Myths' of the Bible that referred to a number of legendary ancient cities and peoples were slowly proved to be *factual history*.[42] "

The city of Khazars another putative fable and legend turned out to be quite real as well when it was uncovered in Russia in 2008. [43]

Myths have repeatedly proven themselves to be a mother lode of scientific and archeological discovery. If we follow this reasoning out, humankind's ubiquitous fascination with Gods and rituals directed toward the heavens is *more than* just an expression of a human need to think someone up there cares, more than an expression of superstitious nonsense, and more than a symptom of our penchant for irrationality. To the contrary, our vast supply of God-myths *may represent memory traces of real encounters*.

Noah's Ark

An archetypal myth-as-archaic memory is Noah's Ark. Perhaps it can be seen as a moral tale, but it might also be a collective memory trace. Before we entertain this hypothesis more seriously, remember that there is a surfeit of denial everywhere in this subject. Of course, there was no great flood, just as there are no sky gods, and so all of our explanations of myths must take into account those very strict and dogmatic assumptions: *it is all symbolic, all fable, all a product of the human imagination.* So, with these requisite, politically correct assumptions fully intact, how does the academy then look at the Noah myth? Here's an example:

> ". . .it is obvious that the great flood in this story represents a cataclysmic event that occurred in the human journey through consciousness. . . . The story of Noah's Ark metaphorically describes this time when resignation and its denial and oppression of the soul and all the associated truths became virtually universal amongst humans. It metaphorically describes the time when resignation 'flooded' the world and our soul and all its truths went under, 'drowned.' It describes the time when our soul was pushed into our subconscious, out of conscious awareness, and in its place the highly competitive egocentric way of living emerged." 44

Really! How insightful and deep! And as the academy journeys from course to course, interpretive essay to interpretive essay, we constantly remind ourselves "Of course, none of this ever happened, it all has to be symbolic," and that interpretation, among myriad others, certainly deserves another academic award—and certainly consideration for tenure.

But what if myths are representing real events, pointing to them in some way, and are archaic devices of remembering events in human history. Does that mean there had to be a flood in 1500 BC when the story was written?

Absolutely not, but it also doesn't mean the story is simply a metaphor and an allegory meant to teach little children about good and evil or about our highly competitive egocentric ways of living either.

The first observation that we need to make to come out from under the politically correct academic mist we live in is to recognize the flood myth is not limited to the Bible. It is a legend that is found in Aztec mythology, in Central American tradition among the Mechoacanesecs, in the *Epic of Gilgamesh* fifteen centuries before *Noah's Ark* was transcribed in the Old Testament, and in Indian tribes of Ecuador.

> "More than 500 deluge legends are known around the world, and, in a survey of 86 of these (20 Asiatic, 3 European, 7 African, 46 American and 10 from Australia and the Pacific. . .researcher Dr. Richard Andree concluded that 62 *were entirely independent* of the Mesopotamian and Hebrew accounts.45

So, if there are sixty-two independently arising tales, all of which have a very similar deep structure, the myth could be interpreted *as referring to a real event rather* than a repeating collective dream. In fact, one suggestion proffered is that that the ubiquity of this story may point to the retreat of the massive ice sheets that covered the planet.

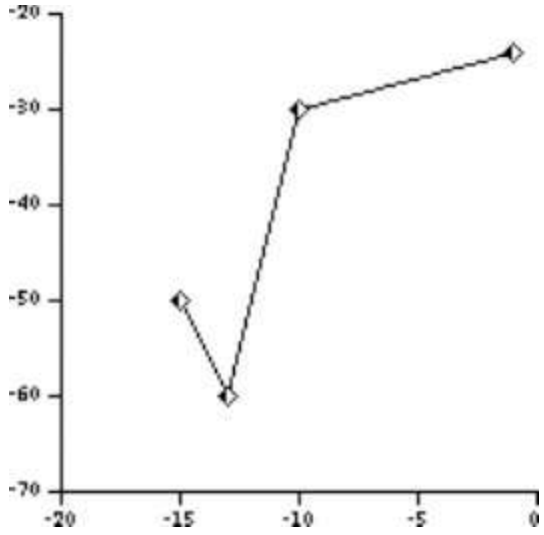
From 11,000 BC until 9,000 BC a mile-thick ice cap receded. Ice age mammals were found as far south as Texas. The graphic of the temperature of the Greenland ice sheet shows a rapid rise in temperature about 11,000 BC. Thousands of animal species became extinct, and the oceans rose 350 feet.

That's right, 350 feet!

Fig. 6.1 Temperature of Greenland ice sheets for the last 15,000 years

Deglaciation-induced flooding may be a realistic explanation for all the

consequent flood myths. [46] Imagine the stories we would write today if the oceans rose 350 feet.



The universality of the flood myth can be understood, then, as an archaic memory of a natural threat to man's survival and a very atypical alteration in the landscape of the planet on which he lived?

Just as the Deluge memorializes the recession of the ice age—*a real event* which otherwise would succumb to the Neolithic fog of human forgetfulness—humankind's vast supply of God-myths may similarly represent memory traces of real events too. The ubiquitous fascination with his Gods and rituals directed toward the heavens is *more than* just an expression of a human need to think someone up there is rooting for us.

How the academy looks at the data

Despite the universality of the myth of a great flood, most mythologists and professors of ancient history generally do not view these stories and accounts as literal at all.

Myths are *symbolic of something else:* Zeus as a weather god, or myths as primitive science which attempts to explain how earth, sky, night and day work. [47] Persephone's half-year descent to Hades explains the seasons.[48] The stories of Daedalus and Icarus show that Daedalus helps his son try to fly but "not too close to the sun or you'll get burned." The meaning, of course, is have realistic goals and avoid pie-in-the-sky expectations.

Myths, then, are symbolic entities—or more properly and in the lexicon of psychoanalysts we should say *nothing but* symbolic entities— created as stories that teach lessons of morality or easing transitions in life. Psychoanalyst Bruno Bettleheim actually does quite a masterful job of showing how fairy tales, for example, illustrate developmental challenges to children and how they function as a teaching device. [49] Therapist Bette Kiernan shows how fairy tales are used in psychotherapy. [50] Freud interprets the Oedipus myth to develop his theory of unconscious complexes.

We don't want unduly demean these insights and "interpretations" that have been imputed to understanding the world of the gods. Those meanings are important lessons certainly worthy of attention.

But the suggestion in this chapter is that when we look at the myriad descriptions of the sky gods, from Osiris to Zeus, Horus to Quetzalcoatl the academy has missed the most important central element in these stories almost *entirely*.

If we honestly tease out what these ubiquitous myths are describing, with open minds and free from the shackles of denial, what filters through is two-fold: (1) Creatures from the stars appear to have visited this planet. (2) Their historical interactions with humankind are generally described as benevolent and involving numerous instances of pedagogy, tutelage, and perhaps even interbreeding.

That concept represents *a complete revolution* in the paradigm that mythology and ancient history must address which is fully disregarded in our modern world. These archetypal narratives are not *purely* symbolic stories at all. The myths represent mnemonics that help recall deeply important events—*and encounters*— in the history of our species.

That idea represents such a fundamental revolution in our thinking it would

make even Copernicus get goosebumps.

There are many other examples of myths that are more than just prescientific jabberwocky but which function as ways of preserving archaic collective memory.

Without written language, one means of passing on critical shared experience is through the oral traditions of myth, and there are a few persuasive examples.

Consider this tale of the Klamath Indians in Oregon:

> "In *Visions and Memories of Paradise*. . . Richard Heinberg recounts a myth of the Klamath Indians of the Pacific Northwest in which a gigantic bird battles a monumental turtle. So far this sounds like the kind of superstitious fairy-tale supposed to have been invented by primitive people who explained everything by fantasy. . .When the turtle lost the battle, Mount Mazama, the site where he had taken his last stand, collapsed. His blood pooled into a lake and his back protruded from the waters, forming an island. This mythological place, the Klamath Indians say, is Crater Lake, a magnificent site in the Cascade Mountains of Oregon. The lake, six miles wide and 2000 feet deep, sits at over 6,000 feet above sea level. It is known to have been formed by volcanic action that has left the crest of the erupting mountain as an island in the lake.
>
> In other words, Heinberg says, "the Klamath Indians . . . "have mythologized a volcanic eruption *that actually happened* more than 6,500 years ago."

A similar myth-as-depicting-a-real-event is found in the disappearance of the island of Teonimanu:

> "Solomon Islanders tell the tale of Roraimenu, a man whose wife decided to elope with a man on the island of Teonimanu. Clearly vexed, he got ahold of a curse and traveled to the island with four wave murals adorning his canoe.
>
> When he got there, he planted two taro plants and kept one for himself. According to the curse rules, once his own plant began to sprout, a disaster would strike the island. Indeed it did: Watching from a mountaintop, he saw a series of waves smash into the island, causing it to sink beneath the waves.
>
> Teonimanu was indeed a real place that disappeared, although it's not entirely clear when.

> Waves alone can't wash away small but tall volcanic islands, but an undersea tremor can. As it so happens, the island was always balanced on the edge of an unstable, underwater slope. A sizable earthquake shook the region, which collapsed this weak foundation and caused the island to collapse beneath the waves.
>
> This island-sized landslide would have forced a lot of water out of the way as it took place, which would have generated a massive series of megatsunamis. So although those vengeful waves did take place, they were the result of the event, not the cause of it." 51

So the wife who elopes is only the beginning of a tale that recounts a traumatic *real event* in the lives of the Solomon Islanders, a devastating earthquake; the story is a memory device.

Heinberg furthers the argument one more step with his analysis of myths of Aborigines in Australia. These stories are renderings that actually recall prehistoric animals that have been extinct for 10-15,000 years.[52]

I have a friend who is an anthropologist who has worked extensively with tribes in British Columbia. When I told him of my research he submitted the following story of how myths encode real events:

> "An example is the Quileute tribe (of the Wash. Olympic Peninsula, who maintain a mythic memory of an even that resulted in Lake Crescent at the border between Quileute and S'Klallam traditional territories at least several thousand years ago. Briefly, the narrative is as follows:
>
> The Quileute and Clallam used to fight for various reasons "since the Time of Beginnings." Their warriors would usually meet on a flat prairie near their boundary. Over time, the mountain overlooking the battleground grew tired of these noisy battles and ripped a great hunk off the peak of the mountain and threw it down, wiping out warriors of both tribes. But, that rock also dammed up the stream that

Quileute Tribe members

> flowed through the prairies causing a lake to develop which covered the prairie. That lake is still there, called Lake Crescent.[53] The story continues to be told with by Quileute elders to this day. . Geological evidence indicates that part of Mt. Stormking slid down, causing a dam that formed Lake Crescent." [From Jay Powell, Ph.D.)

In the *Ramayan* an ancient Indian epic, there is a quixotic tale of a kidnapping:

> "Sita, the wife of the god Rama, is stolen and taken to Demon Kingdom on the island of Lanka. An army of ape-like men, along with his brother Lakshman, built a floating bridge (Rama's Bridge) between India and Lanka, from which they crossed over and successfully vanquished Ravana, the demon king. Although this elaborate tale is full of fanciful detail, *the bridge itself actually exists*. Aerial surveys clearly show a 48-kilometer-long (30-mile-long) submerged stretch of limestone shoals and sand stretching between the two landmasses. This bridge – which is only a few meters below the water's surface in some parts – is likely the inspiration for the ancient Hindu legend. It was reportedly above the water until a 15th century brought a huge storm surge into the channel and sunk it beneath the waves."[54]

Likewise the myth of Jason and the Argonaut's quest for the Golden Fleece may not be as make-believe as we were taught, but grounded in real experience and ancient memory. As reported in *Science News*, the story. . .

> ". . .took inspiration from an actual voyage sometime between 3,300 and 3,500 years ago, scientists say. Jason went from Greece to a kingdom near the Black Sea renowned for using sheepskins to collect gold grains and flakes from mountain streams. Mountain streams in the Svaneti region of Georgia carry bits of gold and gold-specked gravel that erode out of bordering rock formations, say geologist Avtandil Okrostsvaridze of Ilia State University in Tbilisi, Georgia, and his colleagues. Local villagers put sheepskins in these streams to catch floating gold, a technique that goes back thousands of years — suggesting that the region is the province of the ancient Colchis Kingdom, the Argonauts' destination in Greek mythology." [55]

So, we can see myths as less nonsensical phantasms, less symbolic moral tales, and much more grounded in real experience than we thought.

Psychiatrist Carl Jung argued "Just as the body bears the traces of its phylogenetic development, so does the human mind."[56] Myths record collective experiences, particularly those that are of great significance for our species or to its survival. Mythology and folklore can be seen as a storehouse

of memories and recollections of real events.

Psychoanalyst Karl Abraham augments this thought: ". . . In its legends and fairy tales does the race as a whole preserve the traces of its remotest past." [57] Abraham says myths and folktales operate to *encode* human experience. "Ring around the rosy, pocket full of posy," traces back to the bubonic plague . . .[58]

> "[Children] . sing the song and perpetuate the remembrance, while their parents remain quite unaware the verses are rooted in a plague that ravaged humanity 600 years earlier. If one asks why this process occurs, the best answer seems to be that oral cultural transmission through myth, fable, fairy tale, and metaphor has adaptive significance, as if the recitation triggers a genetic or unconscious impression of an event, disease, or condition that threatened our species. When 25 percent of the European population died from the Black Death, a symbolic ring-around-the-rosy memory trace seems propitious from the standpoint of evolutionary psychology." [59]

So, just as Noah's Ark may be a memory trace of a real event like deglaciation and flooding, and aboriginal myths ways of remembering long-extinct animals that inhabited that landscape, or ring around the rosy an encrypted *code* for the recollection of the Black Death, the huge archive of human preoccupation with God and the Gods similarly may be seen as archaic memories—preserved, repeated, and recapitulated—as an 'as if' attempt to remember that our ancestors were once visited by other beings from the sky.

This is precisely the notion that modern-day mythology resists and refuses to explore. To suggest it is modern-day academic blasphemy:

No, no, myths are symbols and the "elementary particles of imagination and creativity." [60] Nothing more.

Euhemerus in the fourth century BC believed myths were actual accounts of historical events too, [61] but his time passed, and his ideas were replaced by an entirely different tradition. Myths and folktales are symbolic, allegorical, and

never meant to be taken literally at all. Apollo represents the sun, Poseidon water, Athena, wise judgment, Aphrodite desire.[62]

Period!

"Of course these stories of space entities and sky gods can't be taken literally or seriously; these are only symbolic tales created by that ever fanciful, superstitious, delusion-prone human imagination," so goes the anodyne politically correct rhetoric of our age.

Berosus Caldaeus

Berosus Caldeus was a historian for his age in 290 BC, and he wrote "The history of Babylon." The following passage comes from what would appear to be at first look an actual, nonfiction, history text. Was he writing a *symbolic* tale, to be interpreted and deconstructed for its hidden meaning millennia later? Was he exercising his "superstitious delusion-prone human imagination," or was he, in fact, trying to communicate something *literal,* something real, and something consummately important to our species?

An excerpt from his historical account of Babylon will conclude this chapter:

"He had the feet of a man, and the tail of a fish; and his speech and voice resembled that of a man. . . . This monster dwelt by day with men, but took no food; he gave them knowledge of letters, arts, and sciences; he taught them to build towers and temples; and to establish laws; he instructed them in the principles of geometry; taught them to sow, and to gather the fruits of the earth; in short, whatever could contribute to polish and civilize their manners. At

sunset he retired to the sea, in which he passed the night. There appeared likewise others of the same species." [63]

7.

Pictographs and pyramids: an archeological journey

Shrines! Shrines! Surely you don't believe in the gods.
What's your argument? Where's your proof?

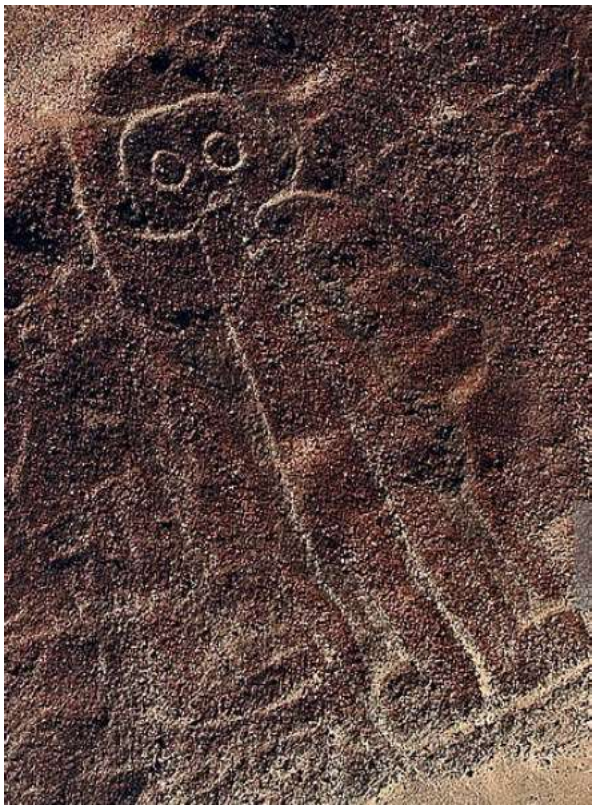
—Aristophanes, 411 BC

There are many academic controversies weighing us down when we look at archeology and the ancient alien hypothesis. First, we stumble, or trip over, Erich Van Daniken who writes of ancient astronauts riding *Chariots of the Gods*. Van Daniken sold 44 million copies of his book, but his popularizing and failure to provide sources and references throws his work into disrepute in academic quarters.

Van Daniken claimed that the Nazca plains in Peru were landing areas for ancient spacecraft, but if extraterrestrials could manage to fly light- years across interstellar space, would they need special zones all mapped out for them?

Nazca lines in Peru as seen from the air

On the other hand, if you recall how the cargo cult of the Caroline Islands built a bamboo plane in hopes John Frum would see it again and return with that precious second-coming cargo, how different is that than a primitive people making drawings on the Nazca plains so that space creatures would see their markings and return for a second visit? If the cargo cult built a mock aircraft and an airfield to *beckon* John Frum back from the heavens, are the Nazca figures similar attempts to charm star people back to Earth?



This Nazca figure commonly called "The Astronaut" is 32 meters in size and hard to see at all except from the air.

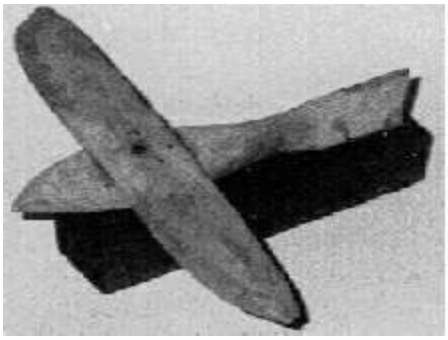
UFOs, Beings, and Artifacts

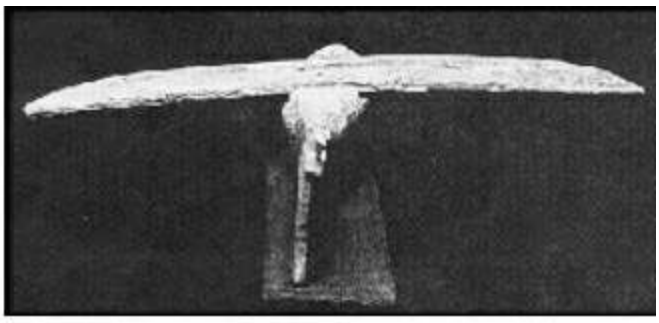
There is a ceiling painting found in a 3,000 year old Temple near Cairo showing what looks remarkably like a helicopter. And there are Dogu

figurines in Japan estimated at 2500 years of age which show creatures in something akin to a spacesuit. [64]

One day a researcher was meandering through the Egyptian Museum of Antiquities. [65]

He discovered an object previously thought to be a figurine dated to about 200 BC. It turned out to be a seven-inch wooden airplane made out of sycamore, which *could actually fly*.





Egyptian sycamore glider; hieroglyph which looks like helicopter

"It possessed characteristics never found on birds, yet which is part of modern aircraft design. Dr. Messiha, a former model plane enthusiast, immediately recognized the aircraft features and persuaded the Egyptian Ministry of Culture to investigate. Made of very light sycamore the craft weighs 0.5 oz. with straight and aerodynamically shaped wings, spanning about 7 inches. A separate slotted piece fits onto the tail precisely like the back tail wing on a modern plane."

A full-scale version could have flown carrying heavy loads, but at low speeds, between 45 and 65 miles per hour. What is not known, however, is what the power source was. The model makes a perfect glider as it is. Even though over 2,000 years old, it will soar a considerable distance with only a slight jerk of the hand. Fully restored balsa replicas travel even farther."[66] [67]

A Mayan sarcophagus allegedly portrays Pakal in a flying machine. The carving was found in Palenque and can be seen in the Mexico's National Museum of Anthropology. [68]

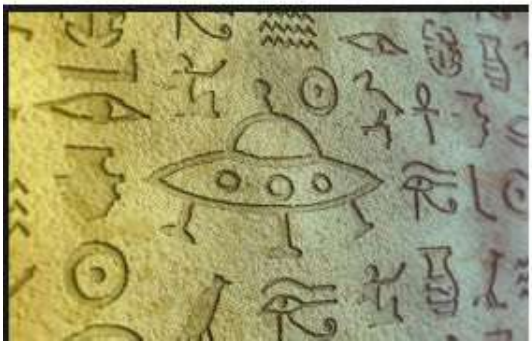
Mayan sarcophagus thought by some to depict Pakal sitting at the controls of a mysterious engine whose fiery exhaust emerges at the bottom of his chair.

Author Milton Brenner describes engravings from French cave art depicting

UFOs and a ladder-like structure (ladders were quite unlikely 12,000 years ago.) [69]

Fakes and hoaxes

But there is a long history of archeological fakes too. [70] Here are three possibles: There is always a chance they could be real, but I have been unable to corroborate any sufficiently to assure authenticity. Two Egyptian hieroglyphs look remarkably like space vehicles [71] [72] [73]

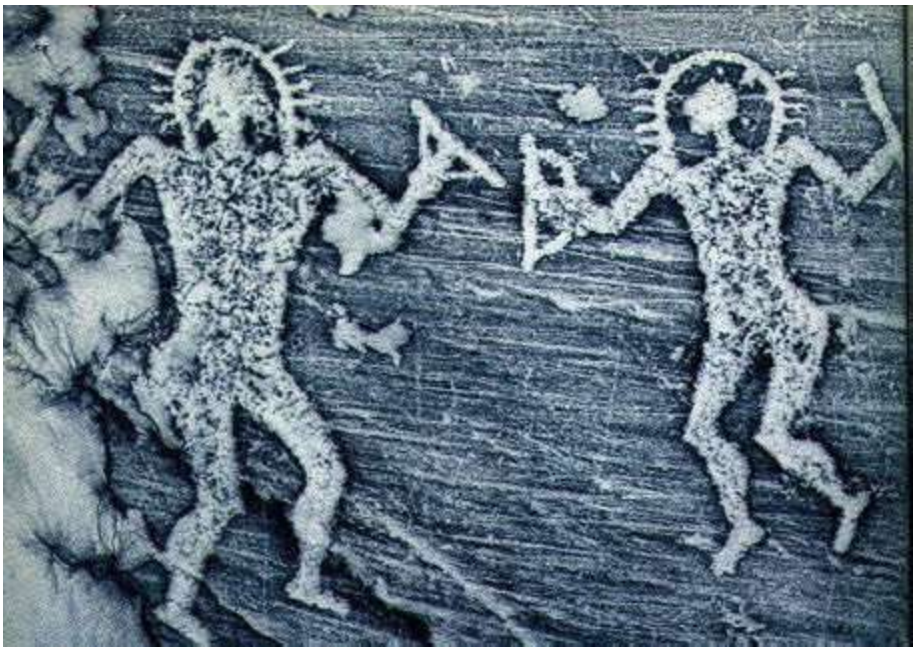


There is also an alleged UFO pictograph in the famous French caves of Niaux, (left) but, again, after perusing their photo libraries for hours, I could not find it.[74]

Not convincing.

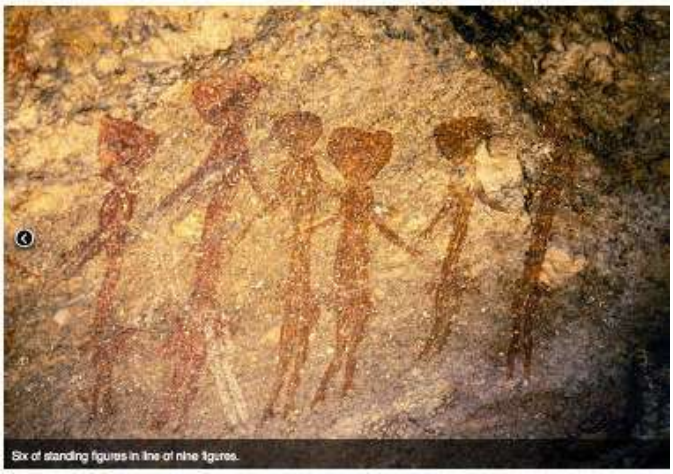
Examples with a higher level of authenticity

In Mayan culture, there are statues of helmeted creatures who appear to be in either in elaborate headdress or space suits. [75] [76] [77]



In Valmonica, Italy there is a 10,000-year-old petroglyph which seems to show helmeted beings.[78] Below we see a helmeted being from Guatemala (left0 and another from Australia.[79]

In Australia 10-16,000 year-old rock art at Kimberly, depicts helmeted creatures.



African cave art displays many large-headed figures and creatures which sport antennae or helmets. [80]

Reptilian figurines from 5500 BC found near UR and Eridu

If you recall from the prior chapter, Borosus described lizard-like beings in his text on the history of Babylon in 250 BC. Not far from Babylon is the Ubaidian culture where these lizard-like humanoid figurines were found.[81] [82]

Egyptian hieroglyph from the wall of Hathor shows an ape-like or lizard-like figure (this time with a tail) in what seems to look like a pedagogical pose.[83]

Below, the Vinca culture existed from 5700-4200 BC and displays uncannily extraterrestrial-like figurines

From Predionica, Kosovo. Vinca-Plocnik Culture, Late Mesolithic (5th mill. BCE). Height 16 cm Inv. 158 Belgrade National Museum

The British Museum holds a collection of Sumerian artifacts which strangely look like big-eyed humanoids. [84]

Niger antennae like features (left) and Utah humanoid with antennae (right); upper row from Sego Canyon, Utah

Rock art from the McGee Springs, Barrier and Wild Horse Canyon in Utah and Colorado, shows beings repeating the large-eye and quasi-helmeted theme or with antennae. [85]

Similar petroglyphs of helmeted humanoids with antennae are found in Niger and thought to be between 7000-11,000 years of age. [86] [87] This could be something more prosaic, like women with headdress holding a bag (lower right) but one cannot help but see the similarity in the antennae-like protrusions of the Niger petroglyph with the Utah figures. [88]

There are debunkers who believe many of the artifacts UFO enthusiasts cite have been photo-shopped or hoaxed, but I have not encountered any genuinely convincing arguments with the specimens cited above. [89] [90] [91]

A search of academic databases on such hoaxes has not revealed any commentary on the particular specimens shown here either.[92] Below we have more entries:

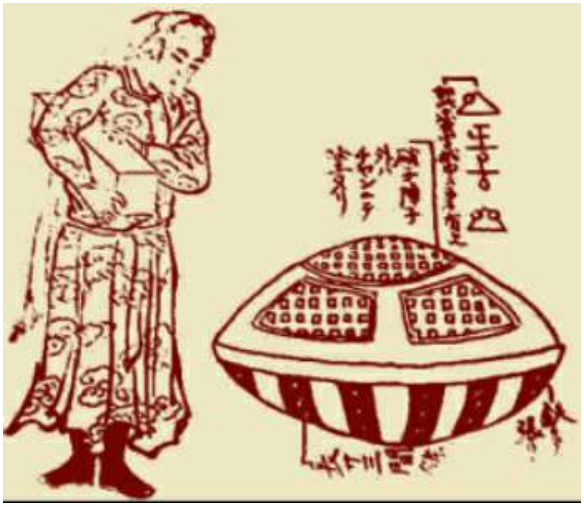
Upper left, Canada, middle right & upper right Vantage Washington, Ginkgo Petrtfied Forest, lower left Barrup Rock, Australia, middle Inner Mongolia, lower middle, Arizona, lower right, Tassil Niger (10,000 BC)

Rock art from China, Mongolia, California, Africa, Krygystan & Australia from 3000-BC to 10,000 BC Upper left China (Laudong village), Upper right Australia, middle left New Mexico (Petroglyph National Monument), Middle right (Krygystan), lower left Renegade Canyon Calif lower middle Niger, lower right

In Japan there is a drawing from the book "Ume No Chiri" (Dust of Apricot) that tells of a foreign ship and crew which was witnessed at Haratonohama, Japan.

"The outer shell was made of iron and glass and strange letters were seen inside the ship." 93

There are also representations in art. In 1583 a tapestry known as "A Summer's Triumph" clearly shows a UFO in the sky.[94]



In Kosovo, there is a fresco from the 14th century in Visoki Decani Monastery showing individuals in flying machines. This is certainly rather prima facie evidence, but mainstream art historians prefer that these objects be interpreted as "anthropomorphic symbols of the Sun and the Moon" [95]

Hmmm: beings traveling in space in vehicles or symbolic representations of the sun and moon?

Are we perhaps witnessing a manifestation of that seemingly incurable academic proclivity toward denial?

Another more modern entry (1495 AD) is from the Fitzwilliam Museum, a painting of The Baptism of Christ showing a strange UFO-like object beaming down on Christ (right).

India cave painting

In 2010, in the Hasangabad district of Madhya Pradesh, India, an unusual cave painting was discovered. It looks very much like a being in some helmeted suit and "a classical flying saucer-shaped UFO that appears to be either beaming something down or beaming something up. . . A force-field or trail of some sort is seen at the rear of the UFO." [96]

It is always possible, of course, that these cave paintings might have been hoaxed in order to increase eco-tourism or archeological reputation, and perhaps one day we will all have to blush over this. This specimen, though, has been authenticated by a local archeologist, Wassim Khan, and there do appear to be citations for a Mohammed Wassim Khan in other publications;[97] he lists himself as affiliated with the

"Archeological Environment Research and Tribal Welfare Society," and that similarly appears to be real. Further, I confirmed he was a guest faculty member at Government College.

Actually, after four months of searching, I finally found Wassim Khan, corresponded with him, and believe the rock art is not only real, but not of recent vintage. [98] [99] [100] I was not able to get a date for

this rock art out of him, however, and I am still trying, but I do have his website and he appears to be a legitimate archeologist. [101]

Rock art of space vehicle in Charma, India

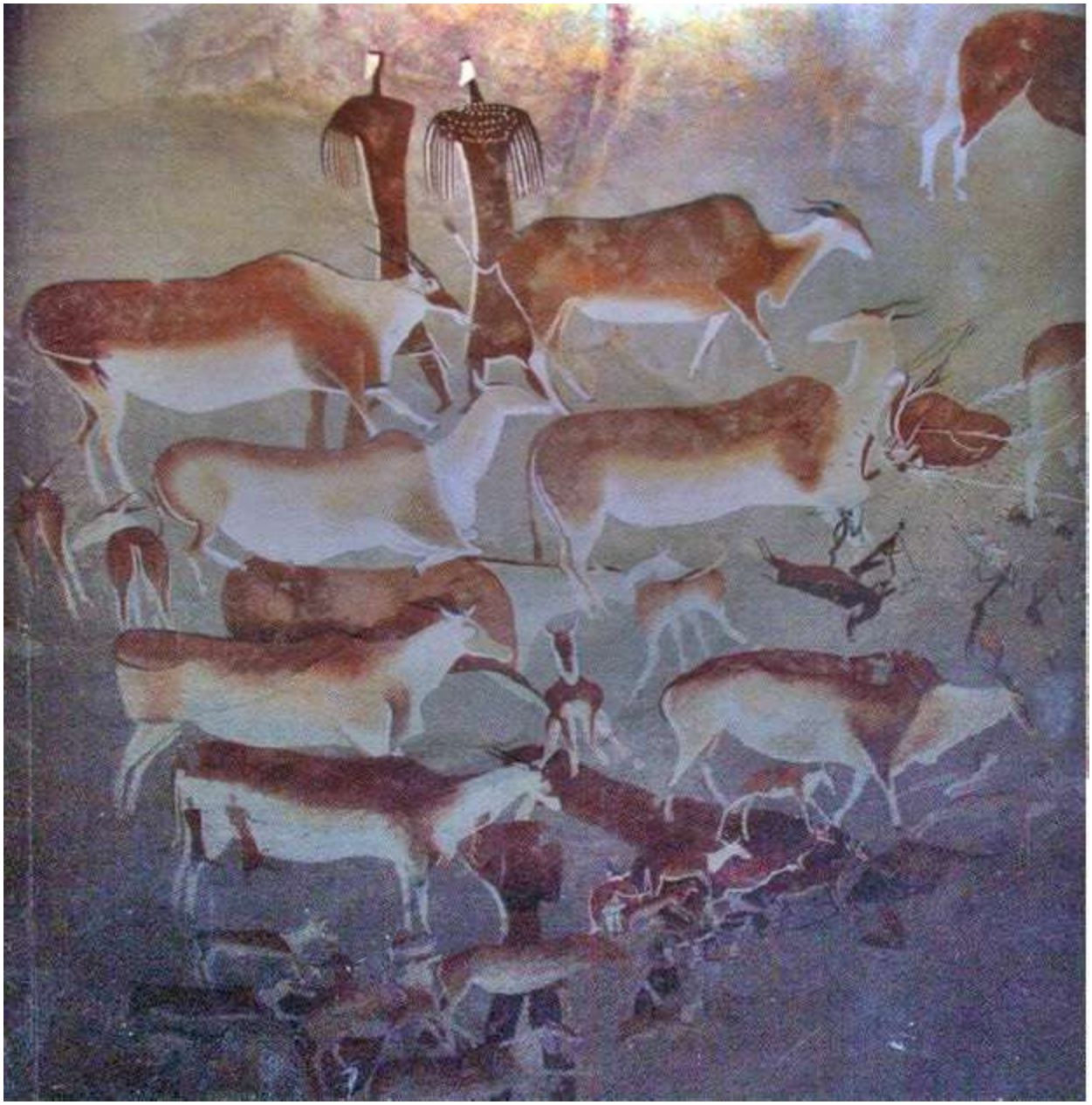
Another entry from India comes from Charama, the Chhattisgarh State Department of Archaeology which reports of a cave under the villages of Chandeli and Gotitola (right).

Archaeologist J.R. Bhagat, says these paintings are 10,000 years old and appear to depict a crude drawing of a space vehicle. [102] The legitimacy of these specimens is quite certain.[103]

So is the rock art in Africa showing a very similar kind of drawing of a vehicle. [104]

Another from the same collection in India seems to show a helmeted being.[105]

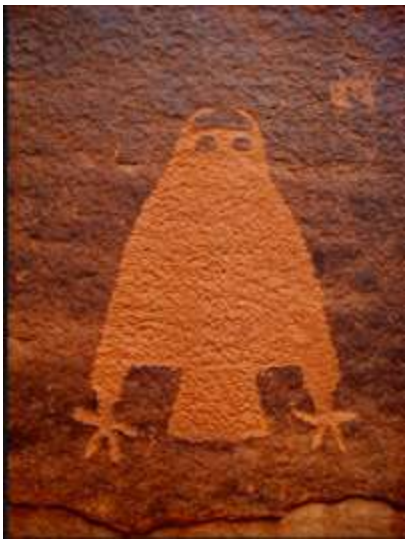
This African rock art (below) is not only stunning but shows the artists can *realistically* draw animals. Note, however, the unusual characterizations of humans (no arms, beaked like heads) is not likely due to artistic incapacity. Indeed, they may have been drawing alien visitors just as accurately as they did these familiar animals.[106]



Cathedral Park Drakensberg South Africa, about 6000 BC

In summary, despite possibilities of hoaxes, there is a thicket of authentic archeological specimens worthy of serious attention: the Nazca lines showing a 32 meter humanoid visible only from the sky, hieroglyphs, figurines, ceramics, rock art and medieval art of alien-like creatures, lizard-like beings

walking, helmeted creatures with antennae, alien-like figures with four fingers, large-eyed creatures, large headed bipedal beings, and multiple drawings of extraterrestrial craft or paintings of flying beings that date from as early as 13,000 BC well into the Mayan era (950-1539 AD) —spanning, in other words close to 15,000 years.



Moab Utah, creature with 4 fingers. Source: https://www.climbutah.com/Moab/owl.htm

The most basic question is clear: Is it possible our remote ancestors were trying to tell us they had visitors?

Chinese, Mexican & Egyptian Pyramids

There are pyramids in China which most Americans never heard of until 1945 when a US Air Force pilot flew over them and took pictures.

Generally, when Egyptologists talk of their pyramids or Mesoamerican specialists talk of Teotihuacan, they don't

take a more macroscopic view and discuss the cross-cultural dimensions of these unusual structures.

https://de.123rf.com/photo_17726414_buschm%C3%A4nn
san-felsmalereienvon-antilopen-
drakensberges%C3%BCdafrika.html

The Chinese pyramid, for example, is said to be more 5,000 years old—more reasonable voices say 2000 years of age [107] [108]— and it is the tallest pyramid in the world at over a thousand feet.[109] Its design is similar to the Pyramid of the Sun in Mexico estimated to be 2,000 years old. Teotihuacan's Pyramid of the Sun is then the third tallest pyramid in the world made from over three million tons of material.[110]

Chinese pyramid

How unreasonable would it be to suggest that similarities of these unusual structures might demand a more global theory with regard to their origin? Mainstream archeology prefers to seem them as entirely indigenous to the peoples and who created them and as separate and discreet entities.

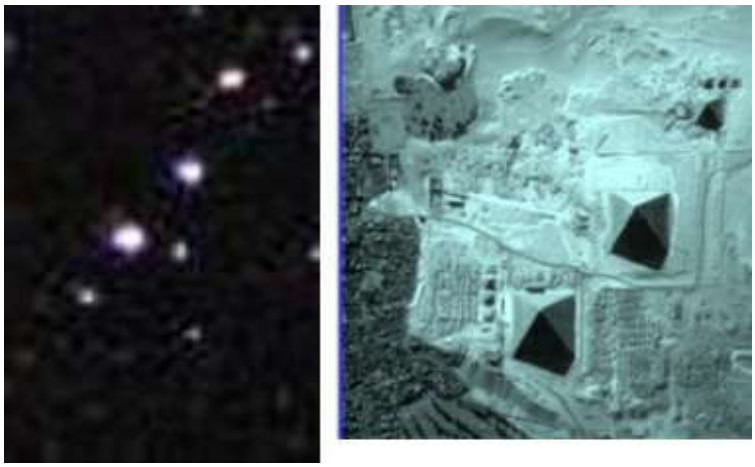
Teotichuahan pyramid

But we can't help wondering how the pyramids of Egypt, Mexico, and China might be related to one another?

Mythology certainly offers a possibility. As the Egyptians traced their origins

to the stars and Osiris, Chinese lore explains the construction of its pyramids coming from the age of the "old emperors" who reigned in China. These ancients did not originate on earth. They were the "sons of heaven who came down to this planet on their fiery metallic dragons." [111] Just as the Chinese reference the "sons of heaven," the Egyptians footnote their gods, Osiris and Horus, while the Teotihuacan is associated with the gods Quetzalcoatl, Xipe, Totec [112]. . . all star-deities mysteriously connected to these monuments.

The Belt of Orion



Belt of Orion (left) and aerial view of pyramid plane of Giza (rt).

Robert Bauval, an American engineer working in Saudi Arabia, often took his children to Egypt. A surveyor by trade and deeply fascinated by the pyramids, he enjoyed camping near the base, but found the layout of the three pyramids near Giza illogical. They were built with incredibly exacting standards but *mysteriously off-center.* He could not understand how Egyptian engineering could be so precise and yet the locations of the pyramids *skewed*. . . unless, of course, they were skewed intentionally.

Giza pyramid plane in Egypt

One evening, he was lying in the sand and looking up; he had a mind-boggling insight. He could see that the constellation Orion, directly above, was off-

center too and did not fit a straight line. He measured the displacement and skewness and then spent the larger part of his life examining the analogous similarities in the organization plan of the three pyramids. His findings were so accurate and intriguing that Egyptologists published his findings even though he had few credentials beyond a civil engineering background to gain access to these elite journals.[113]

The location of the three major pyramids in Giza are "off" by an amount which parallels the skewness of three stars in Orion. The pyramids, he concludes, are like dropping a plumb line down from the stars, as if they were an attempt to make a heavenly city on earth. The theory goes further.

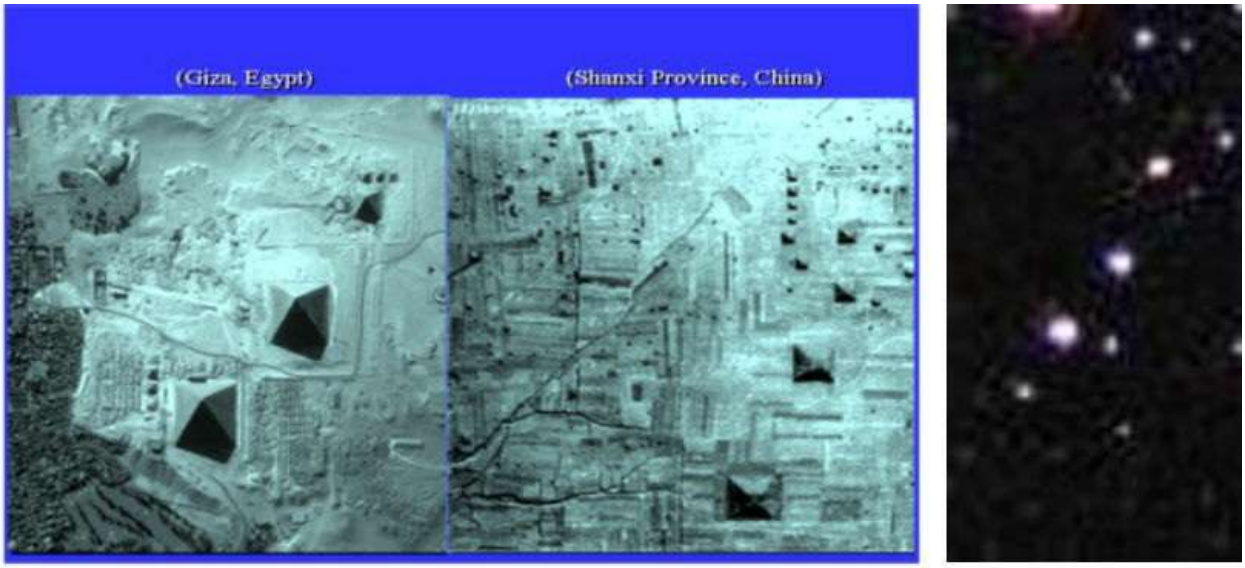
What were originally thought to be airshafts within the pyramid focus themselves exactly on Sirius on two dates, he says, every13,000 years separated from the next. If this extraordinary theory is correct, and the shafts were set to align with Sirius on those dates, *then* the Egyptians most certainly knew about precession (the wobble effect) of the planet and that it would take roughly 13,000 years before the next alignment with Sirius was set.

A far more precise study was made of this apparent correlation in angles between Orion and the Giza pyramid plane by mathematicians Vincenzo Orofino and Fisica de Girodi of the University del Salento in Italy. Their summary corroborates Bauval and is given below:

> "The results found in the previous sections can be summarized as follows: a) the relative positions of the three Giza pyramids coincide, within the uncertainties of the naked eye astrometric measurements, with the relative positions of the three stars of the Orion Belt; b) in the scale that would have been chosen by the pyramid builders to reproduce the Orion Belt on the ground, the linear distance between the Menkhaure pyramid and the Nile, along the straight line connecting the two extreme pyramids of Giza, practically matches the angular distance between Mintaka and the central point of the Milky Way along the straight line connecting the two extreme stars of the asterism; c) the visual magnitude of the stars of the Belt is presently correlated with the height of the corresponding pyramids evaluated with respect to a common reference level (i.e. the base level of the Khufu pyramid). Since the star evolution models suggest that the magnitudes of all the three objects of the Belt at the time of the

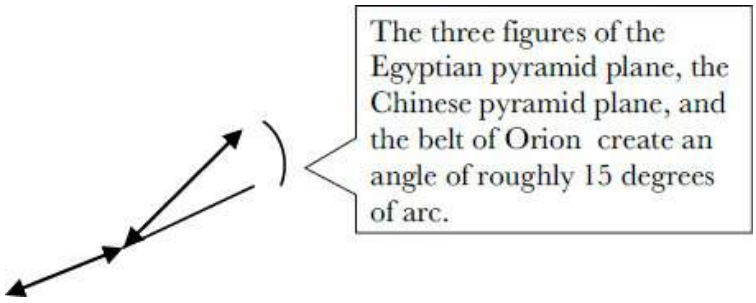
pyramids were substantially equal to the present ones, the above- found correlation was still valid at that epoch. . .” 114

We started this discussion, however, thinking that the pyramids across the Earth may have something in common with each other. What is absolutely intriguing is that the pyramid layout in Egypt *is very similar to the skewness of the pyramids in China,* as if both sets of structures parallel the dogleg turn of the Belt of Orion—and that is where things start feeling incredibly weird. (See below)



Aerial view of pyramid plain in Egypt (Left), in China (middle), and Belt of Orion (far right)

If one looks at the Chinese pyramids and draws a line through the largest, next largest, etc., the smallest, also appears to form a 15 degree angle which reaches out dogleg just like the Giza pyramids and the belt of Orion.


The three figures of the Egyptian pyramid plane, the Chinese pyramid plane, and the belt of Orion create an angle of roughly 15 degrees of arc.

It gets worse!

Since these initial observations were made, enterprising—and open minded — researchers noticed that the pyramid plot plan in Mexico could also be oriented to the Orion Belt. Here, then, is the third pyramid system to join in this increasingly loud chorus (see below) [115] [116]

This is where it becomes positively mind-blowing. Separate cultures of antiquity, thousands of miles from each other, and thousands of years from each other, build some of the largest and unusual structures on earth, all ostensibly plumb-line analogs to the Orion Belt, and all in countries with no apparent connections or communications between each other.

Regarding the uncanny alignment of the Teotihuacan pyramids,

> "The Pyramid of the Sun's size is such, that it immediately draws parallels to the Great Pyramid of Khufu in Egypt. In fact, almost unbelievably, the base of the Pyramid of the Sun is virtually identical in size to that of the Great Pyramid of Giza (which measures 230m). And it isn't just the size of the Pyramid of the Sun that strikes accord, for it also sits amidst a trio pyramids that appear identically aligned to those of the Giza Plateaux. At Teotihuacan, these pyramids are known as the Pyramid of the Moon (furthest north), the Pyramid of the Sun (central) and the Pyramid of Quetzalcoatl. Furthermore, the alignment at both sites clearly reflects the alignment of the three stars of Orion's Belt."[117]

Now, if this isn't enough, another bombshell drops upon us from the pens of researchers Christopher Knight and Alan Butler report in *Before the Pyramids* They found yet another such monument, this time in Neolithic England. A "henge" is like an earthen mound or an earthen structure. One ancient henge was found in Thornborough and it seems to trace out another analog to the Orion Belt. Butler used photos of Orion's Belt, blew them up, put them into his computer program, and compared the Google Earth image of Thornborough with Orion:

> "I drew lines as I had done with the stars and then increased the lines proportionally until the longer line. . was 366 cm long on the drawing program. I then noted that the shorter line. . .was exactly (not nearly, not very nearly, but quite exactly) a tiny bit under 360 cm. Result. The Thornborough henges are not a good copy of Orion's Belt, they are not even a very good copy of Orion's Belt. They are an exact, absolutely, absolutely, absolutely *exact copy* of Orion's Belt." 118

Thornborough henge (left) and schematic (rt) showing it has the same angular displacement as the Giza pyramid plane and the constellation Orion.

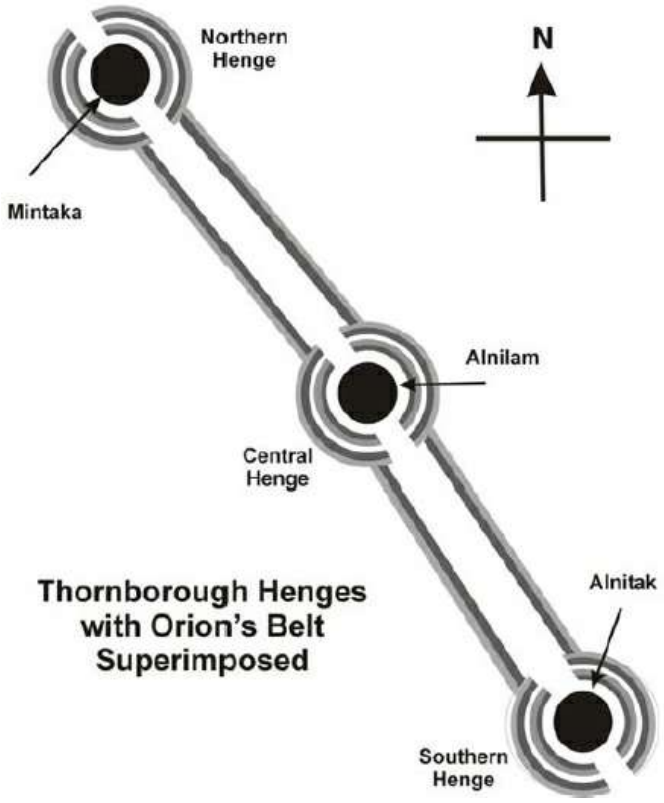
At this point my head was spinning, so I wrote to a non-ancient-alien oriented archeologist for some guidance and perhaps a different and more sobering point of view. He promptly reprimanded me, a psychologist, for even being interested in a subject outside my wheelhouse. Although he only had a BA, he had impressive publications on the Thornborough Henge and accused the authors of *Beyond the Pyramids* of "popularization."

So, somewhat chastised and, thus, a bit more suspicious of a popularized text, I thought I would buy a compass and check out these, perhaps, overly enthusiastic authors. I drew a line from C to B and continued it. Then I measured the angle between that line and B and A and indeed it comes out to rather exactly 15 degrees of arc. Surely these are amateur observations, but they are consistent with the more serious work of mathematicians Vincenzo Orofino and Fisica de Girodi cited earlier.

So, I wrote to Dr. Orofino a second time, this time about Thornborough, and he said that he found the middle star (Alnilam) a bit too close to the center, but otherwise "this not a conclusive argument against a putative correspondence between these structures and the asterism of the Orion Belt" [119] In this investigative storm, two more academic, peer-reviewed papers appeared, and both suggested Thornborough related to the Orion Belt.[120] [121]

In other words, it is not a preposterous suggestion at all.

Here is a more systematic work that shows the rather exacting portrait of Thornborough paralleling Orion. [122]



We don't know what particular sky-gods Thornborough was connected to, but a nearby lead bust of the Goddess Isis was found in Wiltshire only 55 miles away. [123] Isis was the sister-wife of Osiris in mythology, so we are not being unduly speculative in thinking that Thornborough might have been related to Osiris as well as Orion.

The thought here is that the Chinese Pyramid plane, the Giza pyramid, the pyramid plot plan of Teotihuacan as well as the Thornborough Henge all seem related to the Belt of Orion with their mutually shared angular doglegs.

Some estimate the age of the Thornborough Henge was 2500-3000 BC. [124] That is roughly the period when the Great Pyramid of Giza was constructed. However, another study dates the Thornborough Henge 1,000 years *before* the Great Pyramid! [125]

Is it merely a coincidence that disparate cultures, each unaware of the other,

built similar structures, in China, Mexico, and in Egypt—and now in England—following similar plot plans?

All of this, to believe conventional archeology, happened entirely by coincidence and without any contact between cultures. Moreover, the fact that these engineering feats are attributed to the heavens or the influence of "the Gods" is abjectly ignored in academia. It is disdainfully relegated to what is known as "pseudoarcheology." Seems at the very least curious!

The author standing in front of the Pyramid of the Sun in Teotihuacan, Mexico. The third largest pyramid in the world made from 30 million cubic feet of earth. The structure was then layered with stone and then coated brilliant-colored plaster. The plaster is now gone. The pyramid encrypts *pi* in its construction. It was built allegedly by the Teotihuacanos whose hieroglyphic language has yet to be decoded.

Despite our having timidly ventured into the waters of 'forbidden archeology, think about these connections:

- The pyramids in Egypt, China, and Mexico (Pyramid of the Sun) are similar in design.
- These pyramids are some of the largest structures made by humankind at the time.
- All three of these pyramid locations are associated with sky gods.
- The pyramid planes (Giza, Mexico, and China) appear to reference the Orion Belt.
- The Thornborough Henge may be associated with heavenly dieties too, implicating Osiris, and also appears to be an analog of the Orion Belt.

Those concordances and connections do not appear to impress the mainstream at all. It is all thrown into the dumpster of "speculation," and none of these correlations are at all relevant or worthy of further study.

It makes one wonder if perhaps somewhere there is a God of Denial where academic acolytes seeking tenure—who might have been interested in these connections—are regularly sacrificed?

Osiris, Orion, and Dolichocephaloids

It is certainly legitimate to wonder what all these monuments have to do with the Orion Belt. If the Thornborough Henge points to Orion, as well as all these pyramids, who could have come from there? The stars in the Orion Belt are between 243 to 1350 light-years from Earth, so if our stellar visitors could travel at close to the speed of light, it would still take close to *half a millennium* to make a round trip from the nearest star. [126]

Did they find a time-warp wormhole to traverse?

But before capitulating to mainstream archeology's insistence that it is all fable and nonsense, let us pay a short visit to the Papyrus of Turin. It is displayed at the museum of Egyptology in Italy, and the manuscript has been dated to roughly 1150 BC. [127]

What is unique in the document is the list of Kings. It purports to list virtually all the kings and pharaohs of Egypt like Meni, Teti, Qenti, Hepu, Seth. etc., roughly 255 names covering 17 dynasties. [128]

One would think this might cover a millennium or two, but curiously the list of kings begins with *heavenly deities* who first founded and ruled over Egypt. It then lists "demi-gods," and finally the more secular 255 pharaohs.

The founding fathers—sorry Gods—are quite numerous and include Amun, (Amen), Anubis, Horus, Osiris, Nut, and others. Quite astonishingly, the reign of all the gods, demi-gods and pharaohs spans a time from the beginning of Egypt until the time the papyrus was written, and that number is a staggering 13,420 years!

Say what?

> "The ancient Egyptians viewed their civilization as a legacy coming directly from divine beings who existed in Egypt thousands of years before the pharaonic dynasties that we know about. The papyrus of Turin (or more exactly the royal canon displayed at the museum of Egyptology of Turin), written in hieroglyphics and dating back to Ramses II, presents a list of all the pharaohs who reigned in the land of Egypt. This list includes not only the historical pharaohs, but also the "divine pharaohs who came from elsewhere" who reigned before the first dynasty of Menes. We are also told that this preceding lineage reigned for 13,420 years!" [129]

Most important to our interest is that one of those gods, Osiris, is clearly equated with Orion. In the Pyramid Texts written approximately in 2,400 BC (about the time of the construction of the Great Pyramid) it says: "Behold him who is come as Orion! Behold Osiris who is come as Orion" [130] It goes on to say,

> "Hail O King! Thou art this great star, the bearer of Orion, who ferries the ship of heaven with Orion. . . This King has come. This King glories Orion. This King exalts Osiris. This King places the gods on their thrones." 131

Certainly at least one Egyptian God, Osiris, is thematically connected with Orion, so perhaps it is the god, Osiris, who is the reason these structures are earthly analogs of the Orion Belt.

But what about China?

Surely, if Osiris was not a fantasy, but a real star-being who was part of the pantheon of gods that founded Egypt many millennia before we ever thought they did, how do we explain the Xian pyramids which also seem to point to the Orion Belt in far away China?

Strangely, in 2016 a geochemist, Sun Weidong, in China argued that the very beginnings of China were not started by Chinese at all, but by Egyptians!

> "In the past year, Sun, a highly decorated scientist, has ignited a passionate online debate with claims that the founders of Chinese civilization were not in any sense Chinese but actually migrants from Egypt. He conceived of this connection in the 1990s while performing radiometric dating of ancient Chinese bronzes; to his surprise, their chemical composition more closely resembled those of ancient Egyptian bronzes than native Chinese ores. . . .According to him, its bearers were the Hyksos, the Western Asian people who ruled parts of northern Egypt as foreigners between the 17th and 16th centuries B.C. . . He notes that the Hyksos possessed at an earlier date almost all the same remarkable technology — bronze metallurgy, chariots, literacy, domesticated plants and animals — that archaeologists discovered at the ancient city of Yin, the capital of China's second dynasty, the Shang, between 1300 and 1046 B.C. . . . Of the 200 or so items of bronze ware he was responsible for analyzing, some came from the city of Yin. He found that the radioactivity of these Yin-Shang bronzes had almost exactly the same characteristics as that of ancient Egyptian bronzes, suggesting that their ores all came from the same source: African mines." 132

This is certainly taking us on one wild ride of conjecture, but these are the only attempts that I have found which might offer to explain or link why we find gigantic monuments across the globe which appear to be pointing the Belt of Orion and which date to the very dawn of human culture and

civilization.

Dolichocephaloids

The God Horus is depicted in Egyptian hieroglyphs as a bird or falcon who is bipedal and sometimes showing an elongated skull. [133] Osiris too is portrayed as having an elongated skull or a conical headdress.

There is a compelling history of elongated skulls and cone-headed figurines in mythology, as we have already seen, but there are *actual* elongated skulls, which have been found over the whole earth from Peru to Siberia, and dating to early in human history.

Mythology meets reality!

Gods Horus (left) and Osiris (right) with headress or elogated skulls

The condition of an elongated skull is technically referred to as a dolichcephaloid, but this is not a physical aberration, but a cultural practice of boarding a child's skulls:

> "It is therefore possible, by lashing a rope around the head, with a board placed at the back of the skull, and perhaps the front as well, to alter the shape of the head over time. Many authors state that the time period to perform this shaping was about 6 months to 3 years, but since the practice is no longer performed to my knowledge, no one really knows. Examples of this technique, supposedly last performed on infants in the Congo of Africa and the Island of Vanuatu in the south Pacific Ocean area known as Melanesia, well into the 20th century, have also been found in Egypt, during the Amarna period, Sudan, Iraq, Syria, Russia, the island of Malta, as well as many places in Peru and Bolivia, and amongst the Olmecs of Mexico." 134

Many millennia after Osiris' putative landing from the heavens into Egypt, one of his successors, a mere mortal, known as Akhenaton, who reigned in 1336 BC and his wife Nefertiti, are shown in hieroglyphs holding their children with these same elongated skulls.

Numerous Egyptian royalty-mummies have been unearthed displaying elongated skulls. But they are not limited to Egypt. King Pakal among the Maya shows similar characteristics (above), and Marduk in Sumeria, another godhead, also appears as with a helmet or elongated skull as do figurines from the Olmec period.

Angel Ruiz Novelo, Portrait Head of the ruler K'inich Janaab Pakal II, based on the stucco portrait of the king found beneath his sarcophagus at Palenque, Chiapas.
From left to right: The skulls c

Sumerian Marduk Mesoamerican Olmec statues, and Mayan Pakal all displaying the characteristic elongated skull.

Below, one can see the same elongated skull unearthed in Siberia. And yet others in Peru. [135]

Colin Baras writes,

> "They are global, found in many cultures, thousands of kilometers apart . . . The occurrence of elongated heads can be found over long periods of time throughout history. . . Even more interesting they most often occurred in the elite: royalty, high priests/ priestesses, and nobility in their respective cultures. . . They have also been recorded in pre-historic *Homo sapiens* (12,000 BCE), from the Shanidar Cave in Iraq. . .in Neolithic Southwest Asia. We see them in the Old World, Huns and Alans, and Eastern Germanic tribes. Hippocrates describes macrocephali, or elongated heads, in 400 BCE. Indigenous peoples of Australia, Maya, and North American Indian tribes (Chinookan of Northwest and Choctaw of the Southwest) also had elongated heads." 136 [137]

Our first thought, of course, is "are these aliens?" One Van Daniken acolyte, who goes by the name of Brian Forester, says he has attempted to sequence

the DNA of these aliens:

> **"**But a few fragments I was able to sequence from this sample 3A indicate that if these mutations will hold we are dealing with a new human-like creature, very distant from Homo sapiens, Neanderthals and Denisovans. I am not sure it will even fit into the known evolutionary tree. The question is if they were so different, they could not interbreed with humans." [138]

Before gasping with excitement, note that Forester has, from the best I can tell, a bachelor's degree, and his DNA work has not been corroborated from anything I examined. Others have criticized his claims despite the fact that the UFO ancient alien community is quite atwitter over them. [139]

Real scholarly work which has looked at the Egyptian mummies with elongated heads, has no conclusions yet about DNA, and there is considerable controversy about making any DNA assessments because of contamination issues.[140] [141] The most definitive study appears to suggest nothing 'alien' in the DNA:

> "Our results, in conjunction with archaeological data, provide substantial evidence that the mummy found in KV55 is indeed Akhenaten, and that the KV35 Elder Lady is Tutankhamun's paternal grandmother, Queen Tiye. Moreover, the KV55 mummy and the KV35 Younger Lady mummy can safely be identified as the father and mother of Tutankhamun . . The established Y-chromosomal profiles show identical patterns in Amenhotep III, KV55, and Tutankhamun. This provides evidence that these individuals share the same paternal lineage. Control mummies examined along with Tutankhamun's putative family members yielded different Y-specific alleles. . . By evaluating the segregation of alleles through the generations, we reconstructed the most plausible royal pedigree: a five-generation family tree." [142]

In examining Tutankhamen's skull the investigators tried to learn if he and his family suffered from "Marfan Syndrome" or abnormally enlarged heads. This might be a biological condition rather than a cultural practice of enlarging the cranium. The investigators did not confirm any diagnosis of Marfan syndrome. [143] [144]

In other words, the elongated skulls were more likely the result of a cultural

practice among the pharaonic elite, and the consensus seems to hold that elongated skulls represented a sign of royalty, divinity, or a connection with a deity. The strange cultural practice dates to as long as 13,000 years ago.

A trip to Malta

As part of my research for this book, I made a trip to Malta. I gave a talk at the university psychology department, but was mainly interested in the Hypogeum, an underground necropolis where over 7,000 remains were found. [145]The architectural wonders there are intriguing because they are older than the pyramids.

I did see the rut marks in stone on the island, which appear to a naïve observer that someone was carrying goods and supplies up the mountain from the shore or vice versa more than 5000 years ago. My dismay was immense, however when they told me the Hypogeum was closed and that I would not be able to see the mystery of the elongated skulls.

When the Hypogeum was first discovered by accident in 1902 the public was able to see inside until 1985, and then access to the skulls was closed off. Even sporting a Ph.D., I couldn't get to see them.

Elongated skulls discovered in Malta
Source: https://www.paulwagner.com/maltas-secret-skulls-the-remnants-ofprehistoric-aliens/

What is unusual is that these elongated skulls do not show the usual pattern of "cranial knitting" which comes from attempting to form a child's developing skull in an elongated manner. Some have suggested these beings were born this way, and from there the idea that these could be alien rulers began.

We do not have any definitive science that I know of at this writing that would support DNA studies one way or another.

A different approach to interpretation: John Frum and psychoanalysis

What we learn from the John Frum 'cargo cult' of the Caroline Islands is that when a primitive people encounter a heavenly being with superior technology, they have a tendency to deify the intruder or visitor and construct a religious mythology about him or her, about their return, and about their heavenly ways.

Is it possible that the cultural tradition of shaping an infant's head to have this

conical form was a form of *mimicry*, an attempt to fuse with and possess or inherit some of the God-head's celestial attributes? Social psychologists have long known about mimicry that "people who are less powerful are more likely to copy the movements of those who are more powerful."[146]

Curiously, there are Egyptian texts which "show the expectation that the dead pharaoh would 'become Osiris.'" [147]

Return to psychoanalyst, Karl Abraham's, notion that in our myths we memorialize important moments in our history with tales or songs that encrypt archaic memories, like "Ring around the Rosy" echoing the Black Death of the 14th century. Perhaps the craniums of early Egyptian pharaohs from Akhenaton to Ramses to Nefertiti were "shaped" as were the craniums of their children designed to similarly memorialize, encode, or reflect their connection, or lineage, to the ancient god Osiris—and thus share in his divinity, to wit, another expression of John Frum mimicry.

Today, we may even see this encoding in contemporary figures. Who might we ask, is most closely associated with the heavens, and the divine, but the pope, the "vicar of Christ on earth?" And when we look at his headdress, as well those of his cardinals, they have an uncanny resemblance to the headdress of Akhenaton four millennia earlier—.

Papal mitre (left), Catholic cardinals, and Akhenaten 1336 BC

And Akhenaton, in turn, draws us further back recapitulating the "look" of Osiris as an epiphenomenon in his own elongated skull or skull cap.

The papal headdress called the papal Mitre, dates to Byzantium, but one wonders if students of these artifacts realize it may unconsciously echo far earlier times than that. [148]

Christ and Osiris

Scholars have likened Christ to Osiris. Osiris had over 200 divine names that sound very Christian ("Lord of Lords," "King of Kings," "The Resurrection and the Life," His coming was announced by three wise men which some argue represents the three stars of the Orion Belt.

The Lord's prayer was "prefigured by an Egyptian hymn to Osiris-Amen." Amun/ Amen is the name of an Egyptian god, and it is recited at the end of most every Christian prayer today.

Osiris' resurrection provided hope to all mankind as did Christ's. There are

parallels too between Christ and Horus. Both were born of a virgin; both had 12 disciples; both walked on water, etc. [149] [150]

Osiris and Christ were both crucified, both were betrayed, both were the progeny of star people, both rose from the dead. [151] One of the more intriguing parallels between Christ and Osiris is that the birth of Osiris is accompanied by Three Wise Men:

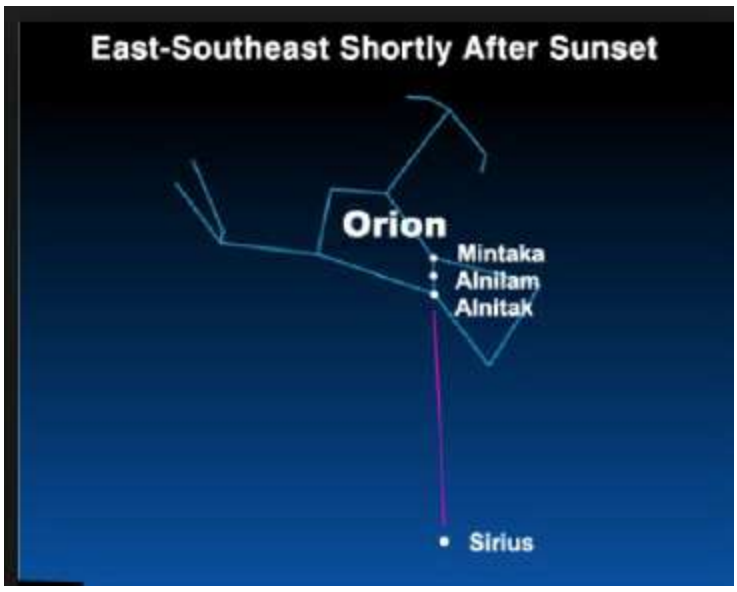
> "Osiris' coming was announced by Three Wise Men: the three stars Mintaka, Anilam, and Alnitak in the belt of Orion, which point directly to Osiris's star in the east, Sirius (Sothis), significator of his birth." [152]

And for Christ, we have another three wise men, the Magi, following the Star of Bethlehem, who some believe was Sirius as well. [153] Others disagree and say the Star of Bethlehem was not Sirius, but rather the planets Venus or Jupiter.[154]

For those of us astronomically challenged, if one draws a line through the Orion Belt, it points to Sirius, the brightest star in the sky.

Continuing with the Christ-Osiris parallels:

> ". . .Astronomer Richard H. Allen states that in European folklore the three stars in Orion's belt are often called the Magi or the Three Kings. And the Christian mythologist, Alvin Boyd Kuhn wrote: 'There is the legend of the 'Three Kings of the Orient' who came on Christmas to adorn the new-born God. . . The Three Kings were the three conspicuous stars in the belt of Orion that so easily distinguishes this notable constellation and their title was from days of old the Three Kings of Orion. They



point almost in a direct line to
the following star Sirius, which
being the brightest star in the sky was seen as an archetype of the Christ-soul in mankind."[155]

So if our Christian and Osirian mythologies are pointing to the literal Orion Belt and Sirius—and let us remind ourselves we are speculating rather wildly — what makes this more than enticing is that Sirius, is only 8.6 light-years from earth, far closer than the stars of the Orion Belt.

If our extraterrestrial visitors came from the region of Sirius, it would make their round trip far shorter than from the Orion Belt.

The next question, thus, might be "are there any exoplanets orbiting Sirius?"

Sirius is in the constellation Canis Major and at least one rather large exoplanet has been identified which is some 67 light years distant and in a habitable zone in this cluster. [156]

But let us not lose sight of the Dogon who mysteriously ceremonialized a companion star of Sirius, Sirius B, and believed humanity's ancestors came from there. That companion star was not discovered until 1862, [157] not photographed until 1970, but the Dogon, without telescopes, ritualized its existence since 1300 AD. [158] [159]

Dogon engraving with elongated skulls

A round trip ticket at 80
percent of the speed of light to Sirius B would take just under 30 years.

Pi and phi

Beyond papal miters, elongated skulls, and Osiris, it is time for a discussion of ancient mathematics. We were taught that Archimedes in the third century BC discovered *Pi* and calculated it correctly at 3.14. However, if one calculates the height of the Great Pyramid at Giza, which was built far earlier than Archimedes, and multiplies that by 2*pi,* the exact perimeter of its base is defined, hardly a mathematical accident. Others dispute these interpretations. 160

When one takes their calculator to Mexico to do the same with the Pyramid of the Sun, the height of the pyramid X 4 *pi* equals the perimeter of its base, or 2,932.8 feet. That calculation is *less than half an inch* from its true perimeter. 161

Another mathematical study of *Pi* in the Great Pyramid is given by professor Assem Deif from Cairo University:

$$\pi = \frac{C}{d}$$

> "To work out an Egyptian value for *Pi* from the dimensions of the Great Pyramid, they had a unit of length called the Royal Cubit (about 0.524m). By transforming the pyramid's height and base from western units (feet or meters) into cubits, it becomes evident that the designed height measures 280 cubits and the base 440. . . .By dividing half the base by the height (cotangent of the slope angle) one reaches the ratio Pi/4. It then follows that the Egyptian value for *Pi* is 3.142857143 being equal exactly to 22/7." 162

What is peculiar here is that, the Pyramid's value of *Pi* is accurate to two digits 3.141 vs. 3.142 (above). Archimedes calculated it to two digits more than two millennia *later.*

How did the Pyramid builders achieve such precision in 2,500 BC?

I wrote to Dr. Deif who referred me to another Egyptian authority. I asked this question in my email: "How did the Pyramid builders achieve such precision in 2,500 BC?" His answer was interesting:

> "Some think that it was just a sheer coincidence to have the pyramid so harmonically proportioned. But we have the records of Herodotus 2,500 years ago telling us that the Egyptian priests told him that this pyramid was intentionally designed so that the area of each face was equal to the square of its height. Herodotus' reports are further corroborated by the actual dimensions in the Ancient Egyptian units of cubits: 280 for the original height and 440 for the side of the base. The ratio of these two figures [280/220 = h/b = 14/11] corresponds to the square root of the Neb (Golden) Proportion, as follows:
>
> - Height / ½ Base = 280 /220 = 14/11 = 1.272727
> - Square of 1.272727 = 1.619 = Golden Ratio
>
> There is a surprising bonus. Divide twice the base by the height and you get 3.14, a practically perfect value of the Circle Index.
>
> - 2 Base / Height = 880/ 280 = 3.1429 = Circle Index
> - 3.14159 – 3.1429 = 0.0013
>
> Difference = 0.04%
>
> Incorporating the Circle Index *(Pi)* into the Pyramid's design is also significant. The angle of elevation of 51° 50' 35", expresses the Circle Index (22/7) with very considerable precision. The angle of ascent gives the pyramid a unique geometrical property that represents the mystical squaring of the circle: that the ratio of the pyramid's perimeter to its height is equal to double the Circle Index. . . This, however, is not the first time that the Ancient Egyptians used these important relationships, because Snefru's Pyramid at Meidum has the same geometric characteristics as Khufu's (Cheops') Pyramid. Incorporating both these sacred ratios into the design of Egyptian buildings was no coincidence. All Egyptian temple gateways were designed to incorporate both phi and pi—thousands of years before the Greeks.'" 163

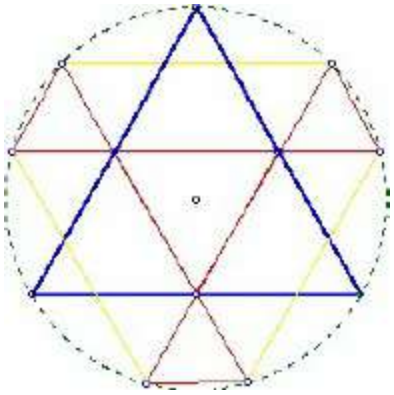
This comment does seem to add corroboration to the idea that the ancient Egyptians might have had at their disposal a mathematics that modern man did not discern for another two thousand years.

In an attempt to add more weight to Prof. Deif's assessment, a second academic study argues that the value of *Pi* in the Great Pyramid was *accurate to*

six digits, [164] while Archimedes value was correct to only two; [165] so it would appear that the architects of the Great Pyramid were not *accidentally* ahead of their time.

As we learned in high school geometry, Pythagoras was credited with the discovery of *Phi* (Φ) an irrational number called the Golden Section, also referred to as the Golden Triangle, or the Divine Proportion. Pythagoras lived in the fifth century BC, but two millennia prior to that *Phi* is found in the construction of the King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid at Giza. [166] And it was also found in Luxor. [167] [168]

A charming contemporary account of *Phi* is given in the *The DaVinci Code.* Here is an excerpt:

> "Nobody understood better than DaVinci the divine structure of the human body. DaVinci actually exhumed corpses to measure the exact proportion of human bone structure. He was the first to show the human body is literally made of building blocks whose proportional ratios always equal *PHI*.....Try it. Measure the distance from the tip of your head to the floor. Then divide that by the distance from your belly button to the floor. Guess what number you get?
>
> Not *PHI!* one of the jocks blurted out in disbelief. Yes, *PHI*," Langdon replied. "One-point-six-one-eight. Want another example? Measure the distance from your shoulder to your fingertips, and then divide it by the distance from your elbow to your fingertips. *PHI* again. Another? Hip to floor divided by knee to floor. *PHI* again. Finger joints. Toes, Spinal divisions. *PHI. PHI. PHI.* My friends, each of you is a walking tribute to the Divine Proportion.
>
> 
>
> . . . *PHI* appeared in the organization structures of Mozart's sonatas, Beethoven's Fifth Symphony, as well as the works of Bartok, Debussy, and Schubert. . . In closing, Langdon said, walking to the chalkboard, "we return to symbols." He drew five intersecting lines that formed a five-pointed star. "This symbol is one of the most powerful images you will see this term.

> Formally known as a pentagram—or pentacle, as the ancients called it—this symbol is considered both divine and magical by many cultures. . . because if you draw a pentagram, the lines automatically divide themselves into segments according to the Divine Proportion. . . the ratios of line segments in a pentacle all equal *PHI*, making this symbol the ultimate expression of the Divine Proportion. For this reason, the five-pointed star has always been the symbol for beauty and perfection..."[169]

Phi is discussed in greater depth in Giza:

> "The Great Pyramid has a base of 230.4 meters (755.9 feet) and an estimated original height of 146.5 meters (480.6 feet). This also creates a height to base ratio of 0.636, which indicates it is indeed a Golden Triangles, at least to within three significant decimal places of accuracy. If the base is indeed exactly 230.4 meters then a perfect golden ratio would have a height of 146.5367. This varies from the estimated actual dimensions of the Great Pyramid by only 0.0367 meters (1.4 inches) or 0.025%, which could be just a measurement or rounding difference." [170]

Of course there is always dispute over these calculations, [171] but to mathematician Eckhart Schmitz,

> "It is quite clearly evident that the builders of the Great Pyramid intentionally chose a perimeter measurement that would relate to 36 degrees Geodetic Latitude and in so doing expressed, not only a highly precise knowledge of the Earth's size and shape, but also demonstrated a precise knowledge of the value of the Golden Ratio or Phi the value of Pi and their relationship to a spherical body." [172]

It gets worse (again!)

Mathematician Mark Reynolds then adds more substance to these speculations and relates the geometry of the Great Pyramid to the Pyramid of the Sun in Mexico.

> "Out of all the number systems and numerical relationships that could have been used, the Egyptians selected the golden section ratio and its square root in the building of the Great Pyramid. The Pyramid of the Sun also contains a sophisticated and subtle "infusion by association" of the same ratio. . . . That two different architects would use points in the

$$\Phi = \frac{\sqrt{5} + 1}{2}$$

> geometric constructions in the singularly unique way I have discussed seems, to me, most improbable, perhaps impossible, for they serve neither a functional purpose, being totally unnecessary for construction purposes, nor a specific spiritual, symbolic, or philosophical purpose. However, it appears intentional. And if it was intentional, was it also intentionally mysterious?" 173

Reynolds work appears in a peer-reviewed mathematics journal and he may be the one of the more definitive authorities on this subject.[174] Beyond confirming that both *Pi* and *Phi* are related to Teotichuhan *and* Giza, he found other relationships that defy our understanding. He asserts, for example, that the Great Pyramid encodes information about the sun and the moon:

> "If the base of the Great Pyramid is equated with the diameter of the earth, then the radius of the moon can be generated by subtracting the radius of the earth from the height of the pyramid."175

Even more mind-boggling elements of the Great Pyramid are delineated by Livio Catullo Stecchini, an American professor of the history of science, and an acknowledged expert on ancient measurement; he says the evidence for the existence of such anomalous knowledge in antiquity is irrefutable.[176] [177] The Great Pyramid of Giza,

> ". . .is essentially a scale model of Earth and a geodesic marker of the center of Earth's landmass. The ratio of the pyramid's height to its perimeter equals the ratio of Earth's radius to its circumference."178

The traditional notion that Pythagoras discovered *Phi* now seems untrue. It was incorporated into one of the earliest structures made by man, far earlier than the time of Pythagoras, and can be found in its rather glorious exactness in Giza.

More examples of human precocity

Instead of engaging in the hubris implicit in thinking our ancestors were backward, we might also reflect on the computation of the solar year.

The Gregorian calendar computed the exact length of the solar year as 365.2422 days, incorporating an error of just 0.0003 of a day. That was the pinnacle of scientific knowledge in the sixteenth century. But the Mayan calendar achieved greater accuracy far earlier than that computing the solar year with an error of only 0.0002 of a day.[179] [180]

We are not really at the mercy of Van Daniken and the tabloid press on these matters. Knowledge of *Pi* and *Phi* reaches far back into antiquity along with a scrupulously and exacting astronomy and mathematics.

> "Indeed, at the time of its construction, the height of the Great Pyramid was said to be 147 meters, and the distance of the earth from the sun at its closest point is 147 million kilometers. [181] Multiply the height of the pyramid by one billion, and you get the distance of the earth to the sun at the perihelion. The distance from the earth to the sun was not known or calculated until 1860, yet is it possible the architects of the Great Pyramid suffused another little tidbit of astrophysics into their monument as well?
>
> Maybe we can dismiss these facts as lucky coincidences, but a competing point of view is that 4,400 years ago, a civilization of incredible brilliance existed which was one of the very *first* recorded civilizations our species produced. And let us not forget that in its mythology, *it attributed its genius, its origin, and even its language to non-earthly sources, star people, or what we today call deities, Osiris, Horus et. al— or should we say Amen!*" [182]

Knowledge of the solar system?

There is a Sumerian clay tablet which is some 4,500 years of age that portrays the sun surrounded by nine planets. [183] It could be that this is merely an artistic drawing, but is it entirely ridiculous to suppose this might be an accurate description of our own nine-planet solar system rotating about the sun?

If true, it would mean that the heliocentric theory of Copernicus five hundred years ago, was antedated 4,000 years earlier. [184] And Neptune, the ninth planet not discovered until 1930—was in human awareness four millennia prematurely.[185]

Curiously in 2,200 BC Hindus and Assyrians represented Saturn with a ring of serpents, but no other planets were given rings.[186] Were these symbolic serpents again just lucky coincidences? If not, how did Hindus, two millennia before Christ, come to know Saturn had rings?

The maps of Pyri Reis and Oronteus Finaeus

There is another mystery that underscores that *Homo sapiens* had deep knowledge of the world far earlier than supposed. In the 1500s, a Turkish navigator named Admiral Pyri Reis drew maps of the world which he said were *based upon earlier maps* from which he worked. The map of Pyri Reis dates to 1513 AD. The map rather accurately describes the continent of Antarctica. More astonishing, it depicts mountain ranges and flowing rivers which correspond to images of the continent seismically surveyed *only in 1949.*

A second map also appears at this time, the Oronteus Finaeus Map of 1531; it showed Antarctica with non-glacial conditions in Queen Maud Land, Victoria Land, and the East coast of the Ross Sea.

But Captain Cook, we were taught, discovered Antarctica in 1799. How could there be maps of the continent more than two hundred years earlier?

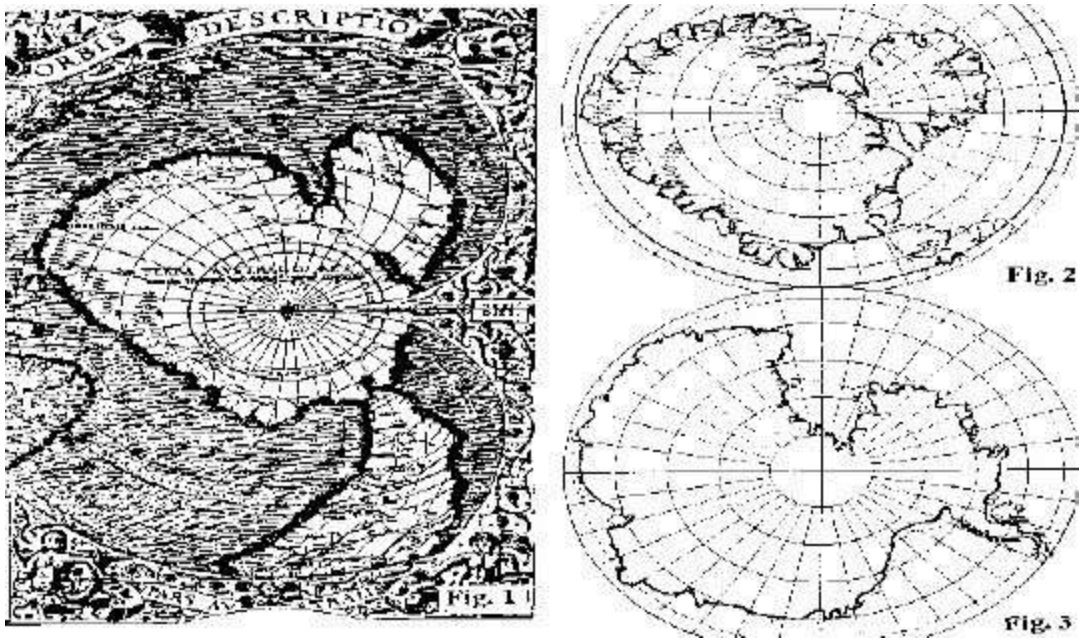
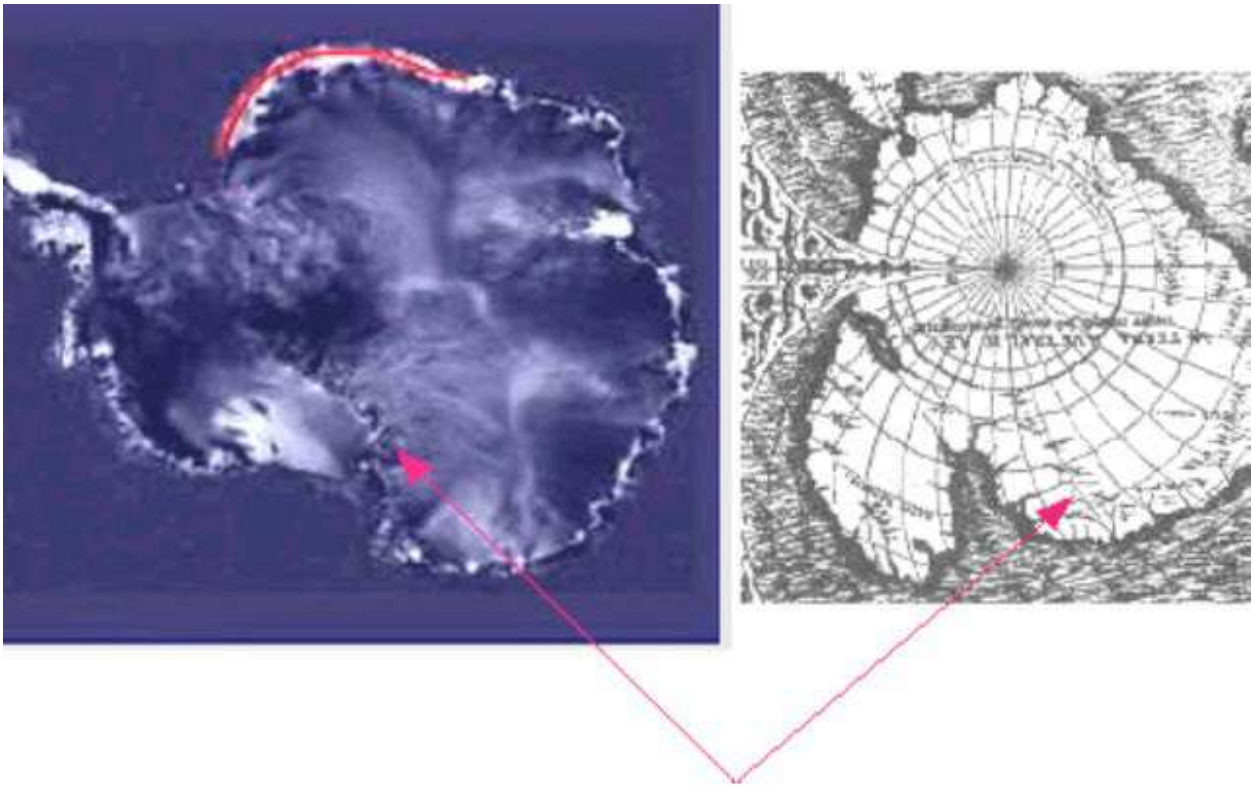


Figure 1 - Oronteus Finaeus map of 1531, southern hemisphere
Figure 2 - The Oronteus Finaeus map redrawn on a modern polar projection
Figure 3 - A modern map of Antarctica drawn on a modern polar projection
source: William Fuller, http://members.tripod.com/~Zomb/ANTARCTI.HTM

Antarctica is so shrouded in ice, how could one map its interior mountains and rivers? From the Oronteus Finaeus map, also copied from earlier sources, a mountain range can be seen outlined. Modern projection techniques when applied to the map show it possesses uncanny accuracy. According to William Fuller:

> "The Oronteus Fineaus map is more accurate than any map made anywhere up to the year 1800. Not only does this map show the entire continent of Antarctica, but also inland rivers and mountain ranges. These are no fanciful creations, the river beds and mountain ranges

actually exist although today they are buried by a mile-thick cap. This fact was unknown until (the International Geophysical Year) when teams scientists did sonar tests of the ice which mapped coastline beneath it. The modern maps match the old maps exactly."[187]



Mountain ranges noted by radar satellite image under ice (left) and identified in Oronteus Finaeus map of 1531

Professor Charles Hapgood, author of *Maps of the Ancient Sea Kings,*[188] writes that the only way to discern that mountain ranges existed on the continent would have been to see them *before* their glaciation. The earliest time when Antarctica was not entirely covered by ice, he argues, was approximately 4,000 BC. If someone really did explore Antarctica, map its perimeter, and identified its mountain ranges, those surveys had to be performed *prior to the fourth millennium*.[189]

The unmistakable problem with that conjecture is that there were no

recorded civilizations then. Sumer and Egypt did not appear until later.[190]

> "The way the Piri Reis map shows the Queen Maud land, its coastlines, its rivers, mountain ranges, plateaus, deserts, bays, has been confirmed by a British Swedish expedition to Antarctica (as said by Olhmeyer in his letter to Hapgood); the researchers, using sonar and seismic soundings, indicated that those bays and rivers etc., were underneath the ice-cap, which was about one mile thick. It showed Antarctica ice-free." 191

Hapgood's study has to be considered in light of more recent scientific investigations of the Queen Maud area and the Ross Ice Shelf (or the Ross Sea). One study on glaciation developed a computer simulation of the retreat of the ice ages. It suggests that ice pulls back from North America and Europe about 6500 BC.[192] Another argues that the area experienced a *retreat* of its ice between 10,100 BC and 8,900 BC.[193] Probably the most definitive study on this subject, however, was published in the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences.* The report follows:

> "We found that about 10,000 years ago, this thick, grounded ice sheet broke apart in dramatic fashion," Anderson said. "The evidence shows that an armada of icebergs — each at least twice as tall as the Empire State Building — was pushed out en masse. We know this because this part of the Ross Sea is about 550 meters (1,804 feet) deep, and the icebergs were so large and so tightly packed that they gouged huge furrows into the seafloor as they moved north.". . . "The really big breakup began around 3,000 B.C.," Anderson said. "We believe it was similar, in many respects, to the breakup of the Larsen B Ice Shelf in 2002. . . .We believe the large breakup of the Ross Ice Shelf occurred at roughly this same pace, but the area involved was so much larger — about the size of the state of Colorado — that it took several centuries to complete." . . .By 1500 B.C. the breakup had exposed about 100,000 square miles of the Ross Sea that had been either wholly or largely ice-covered for many millennia, Anderson said." 194

So, if a map were drawn showing an ice-free Ross Sea and ice-free mountains in the Queen Maud area, it would have had to be drawn sometime between 6500 BC and 1500 BC. Hapgood's ideas are certainly close, but rather than arguing the map had to have been drawn in 4,000 BC, it could have been drawn as late as 1500 BC.

I was invited to be on the *Ancient Aliens* television series for their show on

Antarctica. They had read a description of the Oronteus Fineaus maps in my first book, *Aliens and Man: a synopsis of facts and beliefs*, and the producers of the show and were particularly intrigued by my radar image of Antarctica vis-'a-vis the map itself showing the mountain ranges in both pictures

They wanted to know what I thought about pyramids there. I said, "I don't think there are any pyramids there." I wasn't sure why they wanted me to appear on their program, but they flew me up from my Puerto Vallarta home in Mexico (where my wife and I spend the winters), and I warned them that I was an academic and not likely to confirm any pop theories they were hoping I might corroborate. But they were most curious about the Oronteus Fineus and Piri Reis maps and luckily I was not asked any questions about pyramids in Antarctica

I appeared for all of 20 seconds on that broadcast. [195] But we did discuss the Ross Sea, and both of these maps which certainly represent a legitimate mystery.[196]

More mysteries

Longitude, we were taught, was mastered in the 1720s, but these maps appear to disclose knowledge of longitude and the capacity to do spherical trigonometry, the mathematics involved in computing projections on a globe. [197] One Russian scientist even opines that

> ". . .between the 5th and 10th millennium BC, there was a civilization on Earth that possessed great knowledge in the field of navigation, cartography, and astronomy, which was no less advanced than that of the 18th century."198 [199]

Could it be possible some kind of advanced society existed prior to this time antedating our knowledge of our own civilization and one skilled in mathematics, cartography, and astronomy? Could it have spread its influences to the Egyptians and the Chinese as well as to have mapped Antarctica? It occurred to me that rather than reflexively resorting to the

ancient-alien hypothesis, *it still could have been just a human society*. A good example might be mythic Atlantis.

Many of these incongruities could be explained by simply postulating an advanced human society, which we have no records of, rather than resorting to the alien explanation.

But it is also possible to proffer an equally speculative suggestion, namely that there could have been some extraterrestrial involvement or interaction with humankind which helped to produce these anomalies as well. It is no less implausible to suggest *that* than to attribute it all to an Atlantis we have never found.

Whatever the case, our knowledge of Antarctica, the Queen Maud area and the Ross Sea seems to appear at least 3,300 years before Captain Cook discovered it in 1773.[200]

Baalbek, Peru, and Bolivia

There are a few 'lesser' mysteries that also baffle our preconceived notions of a backward, undeveloped ancient world. Not only are the stone cutting techniques notable in the construction of the Egyptian pyramids, but one giant carved stone in the Middle East at Baalbek is 1,100 tons, seventy-two feet long, and the largest piece of hewn rock on the face of the earth. This one, single, sculpted rock weighs in at 2.4 million pounds! To budge it one inch would require an army of more than 16,000 workers. The enormous crawler which is currently used by NASA to move the Saturn V rocket is thought to be the only machine on earth today which could move this monolith.

Baalbek, in Lebanon

In Sacsayhuaman above Cuzco, Peru there are similar unwieldy megaliths perfectly cut, carried, and placed in strange arrangements. Some of these blocks weigh 300,000 pounds and are

> . . .“fitted together perfectly. The enormous stone blocks are cut, faced, and fitted so well that even today one cannot slip the blade of a knife, or even a piece of paper between them. No mortar is used, and no two blocks are alike. . . Each individual stone had to have been planned well in advance, a twenty ton-stone, alone one weighing 80 to 200 tons, cannot just be dropped casually into

150-ton stone

position with any hope of attaining that kind of accuracy. The stones are locked and dove-tailed into position, making them earthquake-proof.

Indeed, after many devastating earthquakes in the Andes over the last few hundred years, the blocks are still perfectly fitted while the Spanish Cathedral in Cuzco has been leveled twice. Even more incredibly, the blocks are not local stone, but by some reports came from quarries in Ecuador, almost 1,500 miles away. Others have located quarries a good deal closer, only five miles or so away. Though this fantastic fortress was supposedly built just a few hundred years ago by the Incas, they have no record of having built it, nor does it figure in any of their legends. How is it that the Incas who reportedly had no knowledge of higher mathematics, no written language, no iron tools, and did not even use the wheel, are credited with having built this cyclopean complex of walls and buildings? Frankly, one must literally grope for an explanation, and it is not an easy one." 201

Much thinner than presently, I'm standing at Sacsayhuaman, Peru. These megaliths not only are a mystery of construction but the entire complex is as well. The stones are organized to cut an angle of six degrees so that when the winter solstice occurs, appropriate shadows are cast to fall precisely at the foot of the protruding walls (to my left). The complex is also an acoustic marvel with echoes focused precisely on a central point across a plaza the size of a football field.

Another investigator tried to learn the origin of the rocks from a nearby quarry to Cuzco. He made the following observation:

"The largest stone. . . weighs about 150 tons. It could have been pulled up a ramp with a force of about 260,000 pounds. . . such a feat would have required a minimum of some 2,400 men.

> Getting the men seemed possible, but where did they all stand? . . . Further perplexing . . . is that the stones of Sacsayhuaman were finely dressed, yet are not polished, showing no signs of dragging. He could not figure out how they were transported the 22 miles from the Rumiqolqa quarry."[202]

The stones of Baalbek and Cuzco do not show signs of having been dragged. How were they cut, moved, or placed? And why were such large stones used rather than cut into more manageable pieces? According to author David Childress:

> "If they had cut the stone into, say, 100 pieces, they would still be of unusually large size, larger than a man, but at least could have been stacked into a wall much more easily. One is left with the unsettling thought that the reason they used these huge stones was because they *could* use them—and do it relatively easily, though today we have no idea how."[203]

Anthropologists describe the Neolithic period (literally 'new stone age') as one of hunter gatherers who still have no written language, trap fish, make beads, and are only in the early stages of domesticating plants. But appearing right along side these primitive peoples, we find inscrutable megaliths and pyramids built using mathematics, astronomy, and intricate construction technologies which absolutely mystify us.

Recently scientists discovered large pyramid and temple-observatory in Peru antedating by 800 years all archeological assessments of when advanced civilization took root in the Americas. The ancient observatory precisely predicts the solstices and was built *within 400 years of Giza over 7,000 miles away.*

> "It is really quite a shock to everyone. . . to see sculptures of that sophistication coming out of a building of that time period," says Yale archeologist Richard Burger [204] . . .Even the name of the culture which inhabited the region remains unknown, because "writing did not emerge in the Americas for 2,000 more years." [205]

Subjective observations

In preparation for writing this book, I traveled to Egypt, to visit Delphi, walked the Nazca lines, explored Cuzco and Sacsayhuaman, visited the

White Pyramid in China, and one observation stuck with me. When I was in Egypt, I noticed a 90-degree angle cut in stone, and it amazed me, but when I got to Peru, I found the same kind of stone work. Others have noticed this too.[206]

90 degree angles cut in stone (Egypt, left) and Peru (right)

And yet despite the similarities, we are taught that these cultures, 7000 miles distant from each other, had no connection with one another. It causes one to wonder.

A footnote about scientific humility and speculation

A thoroughly enjoyable scientific read is Bill Bryson's, *A Short History of Nearly Everything*. It reminds us of how flimsy our scientific knowledge is. Take the emergence of humankind. Bryson says that fossils are extremely difficult to form and avoid degradation over time. Those few we have discovered from Australopithecus to Lucy to Neanderthal to the earliest *Homo sapiens*—that is, the rare fossilized bones and fragments from which we have reconstructed *the entire history of mankind*—could all fit in the back of a pick-up truck.

In other words, all the raw empirical evidence used to reconstruct our five million year journey from

chimps through all the hominid variants to our present species can fit in the back of a Chevy. Kind of makes you cautious in attaching high levels of confidence to present scientific formulations about mankind's evolution and origins.

40,000 year-old human footprint found in Mexico

Mainstream archeology says that migrations occurred into the Americas only about 11,000 years ago. [207] Oops, a few years after that pronouncement, an archeologist reported that fossilized human excrement found in Oregon carbon-dated to 14,300 years. [208] Well, okay, then, 14,300 years ago there were migrations across the Bering Strait. But, oops again, a 2009 study analyzed the dispersion of genes in the Americas and pushed back the date to 17,000 years. [209] A 2016 report says humans reached Chile by 18,5000 years.[210] A recent DNA study pushes the date back to 20,000 years. [211] But a 2017 study found humans were in North America 24,000 years ago. [212] Then, to top it off, Professor Silvia Gonzalez of John Moore's University discovered a human footprint in volcanic ash in central Mexico carbon dated to 40,000 years. [213] All of this seems to happen rather regularly.

So maybe *Homo sapiens* made it to North and South America only 11,000 years ago, or took a tell-tale dump in Oregon 14,300 years ago, or had genes which pegged his beginnings here at 17,000 years, or perhaps 20,000 years, and then again maybe he wasn't wearing shoes 40,000 years as Dr. Gonzalez says. [214]

So, is it really completely out of the ballpark to think that ancient Egypt, Peru, Teotichuhan and even China may have been connected in antiquity in ways we have yet to understand, and that our knowledge of ancient times is not quite as solid and unshakable as we have been taught.

Tough talk from the mainstream

But some archeologists sit up on their haunches with palpable "disgust" over these speculations that ancient Egypt might be connected to Teotichuahan, or Xian, or Thornborough or Peru. In their din and roar they speak defiantly

about such "fantasies" created by what they call "diffusionists." To archeologist John Howland Rowe,

> "Doctrinaire diffusionism is a hardy weed, however, and no sooner had it been poisoned in ethnological pastures than it crossed the fence and began to infest archeology."[215]

Clearly, the mainstream has quite another opinion about all these matters and doesn't take kindly to such inquiries considering them rather poisonous *infestations* of the purity of their discipline.

The Voynich Manuscript

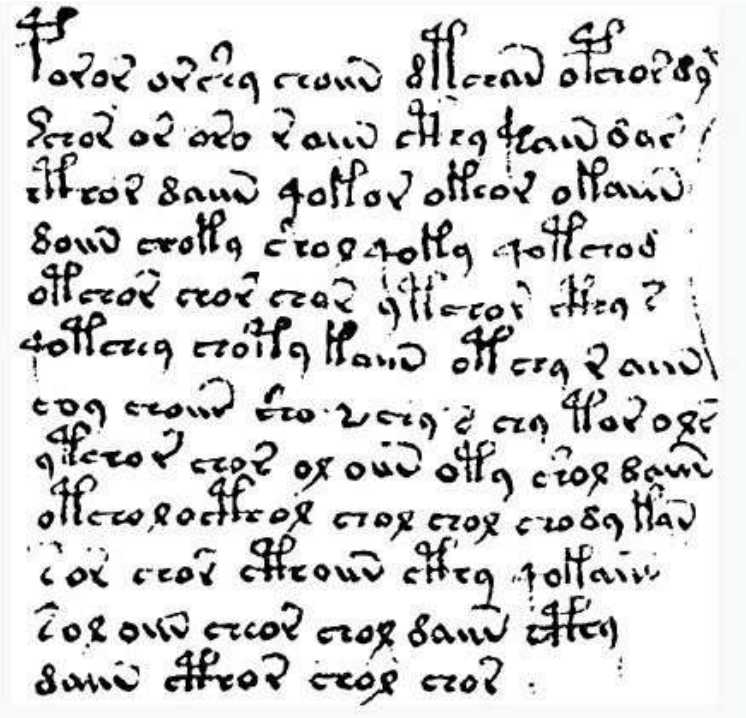
Undaunted, however, we will proceed on our archeological museum tour of possible extraterrestrial exhibits to our next room which houses the mysterious Voynich manuscript. This is a 235-page book which takes its name after American antique book dealer Wilfrid Voynich. It was found in 1912 among a collection of ancient manuscripts kept in a villa near Rome. The manuscript has 20 missing pages and is estimated to have been created in the late 13th century. It contains text and drawings of many unidentified plants, what appear to be herbal recipes, mysterious charts, nudes, and astronomical objects.

The book is written in a language which has an alphabetic script (see right), and thought to contain between 19-28 letters . The manuscript has been carbon dated to 1404-1438.[216]

This syllabary bears no relationship to any English or European lettering system.

The earliest date to which this text can be fixed is 1586. Emperor Rudolph II in Bohemia purchased it at that time. A letter accompanying the manuscript said that it was the work of Englishman Roger Bacon who lived in the 13th century.

William F. Friedman, was an Army cryptographer, who was among the first people to use computers for textual analysis. In 1925, Friedman and his wife, Elizabeth, also a cryptographer, worked on the manuscript project for forty years. Friedman and his colleagues broke Japan's code Purple during the Second World War, and Friedman became the chief cryptanalyst for the War Department and head of the Signals Intelligence Service in the forties and fifties. The historian David Kahn called him the "world's greatest cryptologist." By 1944, Friedman had formed the Voynich Manuscript Study Group with some colleagues. The group never cracked the code. "[217]



Virtually every attempt to decipher it has also failed. Decoding attempts began in earnest after the advances made in cryptography. After World War II, the National Security Agency in Washington sponsored a symposium on it in 1978 but failed to decipher it. [218]

Some computer findings are of interest. For example, one element of professional cryptography known as "Zipf's law" provides statistical criteria to determine if a language or code is a hoax. The Voynich manuscript conforms to standard word frequencies, word repetitions, and appropriate distances between letters and words. These internal consistencies suggest that it is not a hoax, but written in a natural, albeit unknown, language.

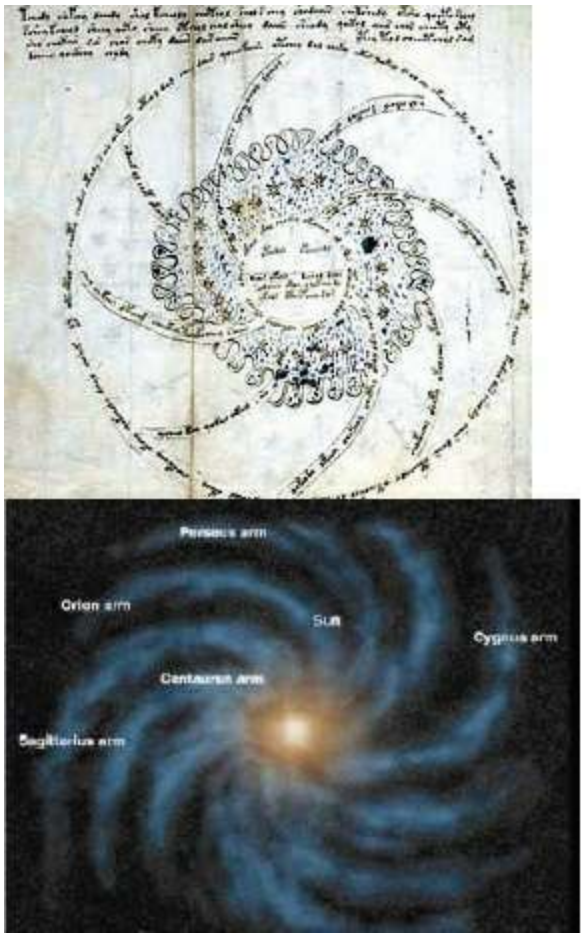
Some researchers say that the biological drawings in the text described "asseminiferous tubes, microscopic cells with nuclei, and even spermatozoa," hardly facts known at the time the book was written.

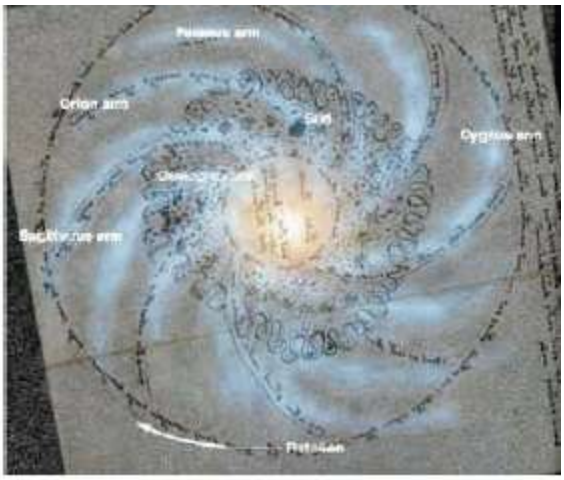
Others have called the language and its script "Voynichese." The letters loop prettily, and the text runs from left to right, top to bottom. The first half of the book is filled with drawings of plants; scholars call this the "herbal" section. None of the plants appear to be real, although they are made from the usual stuff (green leaves, roots and so on.)[219]

Two astronomical drawings are alleged to have been deciphered, descriptions of spiral nebulae and a coronal eclipse. [220]

The manuscript is heralded as the most studied and still the *most mysterious* manuscript in the world. Hundreds of researchers examined it all with no ultimate resolution. There is an on-going effort on the internet to decode it. Presently, all that is known about it is that it is *not related to any known language or any linguistic derivative*. Attempts to link it with Ukrainian, Latin, numerical systems, or European languages have all fallen on their face. One study said that the script appears to be written either by two separate individuals or by one individual at two different parts of his life. There are always alleged "breakthroughs" reported, some saying the text is in archaic "phonetic" form of Turkish. But despite the proliferation of such "discoveries" no one has translated more than a hypothetical portion and no one has successfully explained the plants and root diagrams."[221]

What is most curious to our interest, however, is that one of the diagrams has been likened to a crude drawing of the Milky Way. And in the graphic which follows, the superimposition of one on the other is impressive. So this is either one more lucky coincidence or the author had an uncanny foreknowledge far before any human beings came into possession of such information. [222]





The Voynich manuscript contains a drawing one author likened to a crude depiction of the Milky Way spiral galaxy. When the spiral arms of the galaxy are superimposed on the drawing, it has an uncanny similarity. Author's note: The Voynich manuscript seems to depict 8 arms,(upper left); however, current astronomical science believes there to be only four. However, if one considers the four arms *in rotation*, (lower left) they give the appearance of eight.

See the diagram of the Milky Way in.
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Milky_Way

Perhaps the Voynich manuscript is the work of a highly intelligent schizophrenic who created his own language, script, and alphabet. Schizophrenics are known to create fragmentary languages, but one who could make a consistent alphabet, word frequencies, and respect Zipf's law consistently for all 223 pages would mean the schizophrenic was extremely gifted.

It might also be the product of a secret alchemical sect, but if so, one would think 21st century CIA decrypters or the National Security Agency would have decoded it and linked it to some existing language or secret algorithm which would by now have given up its codes.

The most far-flung hypothesis, of course, is that the reason it has eluded modern cryptography's search for a language to which it might be linked is precisely because the manuscript *has no human linguistic counterpart,* that is, a language unknown on this earth.[223] In this sense, then, it represents an extraterrestrial artifact.

Summary: Archeology unexamined

Sego Canyon, Utah rock art between 2000-8000 years old; source: http://albertdebruijn.com/home/archives/284

We have incredibly accurate Mayan solar calendars, thousand year-old figurines wearing helmets and goggles, cross-cultural pyramid planes dotting the globe pointing to the Orion Belt and invoking sky-god deities—not to mention the Thornborough Henge—plus incredible numbers of rock paintings and petroglyphs depicting helmeted, big-eyed and big-headed humanoids with antennae, lizard-like bi-pedal beings described in mythology, pictographs showing representations of UFOs, Egyptian royalty with their elongated skulls

and dolichocephalid Peruvian and Siberian counterparts, ancient maps of mountains and rivers in Antarctica which might have been drawn 3,300 years before Captain Cook arrived—and using spherical trigonometry to boot—not to mention one of the most mysterious manuscripts in the world which has eluded translation for 600 years and which may contain a prescient description of the spiral arms of the Milky Way half a millennium before modern humans made that discovery.

Add into this mix the staggering mathematical sophistication of the Pyramid builders in 2,500 BC, antedating by 2,000 years the discovery of *Pi* and skillfully using *Phi* both in Giza, Luxor, and in Teotichuahan.

At the end of Part I of this text, we asserted that if a U.S. Congressional hearing investigated the UFO phenomenon, it would conclude by the sheer weight of evidence presented, that extraterrestrial contacts have occurred. In that sense, all of the archeological data presented here would take on different coloring too: it would begin to fit together; we would begin the process of seeing our *true history* and the events that shaped human civilization and culture. The fragments, and these isolated bits and pieces would begin to form a mosaic, and the full picture of our ancient history would organize itself in a way we have never been taught and in a way we never conceived.

Our entire view of early human history and the beginnings of human civilization would be altered.

We would not disdainfully mock the idea that Osiris, Marduk or their contemporaries influenced, shaped, or even may have launched the ascent of humanity.

Instead, we must confront the reality of how mainstream archeology has deceived us. It has lured us into an intellectual abyss with its absolutist preconceptions. This is such a fundamental assumption they—and most of

the rest of us—simply take it for granted. Their basic tenet, archeology's sclerotic shibboleth is that there are no gods, no space creatures, no aliens, no visitations, no extraterrestrial contacts, and thus, it will proceed to explain how all these mysterious things happened *without recourse to any of those concepts*:

The pyramids *had to be built by man*. Here's how they did it [they are still trying to figure that one out.] Here is why the petroglyphs in Niger have no similarities to those in Utah [still not very convincing]. Here is why the pyramid alignments in Xian could not possibly be related to Egyptian pyramids, much less Thornborough. All are either based on egregious miscalculations or nothing but random unintended concordances.

Numerous books and periodicals underscore that malignant and interminable bias: *Cult Archeology, Archeological Fantasies, Alien Chic, Fringe Archeology, Bad Archeology, Debunking Encounter Myths, The Idiocy, Ancient Aliens Exposed, The Archeology News Network.*

The myriad stories of gods from Osiris to Quezacoatl are simply superstitious, irrational fables, human fantasy, delusions, and in no way connected to reality. Therefore the calculations are wrong; the correspondences are purely coincidental. The ninety-degree carved boulder angles in Egypt and Peru nothing more than the imaginings of untrained observers; those cultures had no knowledge of one another. "Period!"

The Egyptians could not have had *Pi;* the mainstream insists that knowledge came two millennia later. That Sumerian glyph with nine planets, "Nonsense!" "Preposterous." "More Pseudoarcheology." The Voynich manuscript the writings of a space alien? "Garbage!"

"Poisonous diffusionists!"

And so it goes. Any attempt to bring these concepts into mainstream

academic thinking is reflexively dismissed as faulty scholarship, new age mysticism, or Discovery Channel gobbledegook. It is sent packing with the same indignation and outrage that is directed at any of the souls who have reported UFOs, or tried to report them— or lost their jobs because they did so.

They are thrown into the very same dungeon of chuckleheads, crackpots, nut cases, and the unhinged. If there is any revolution in our thinking, perhaps one day we will finally start to see the kind of research we need to reconstruct our distorted, denied, skewed, censored, and forbidden history.

The God of Denial is alive and vigilant in keeping the ivory tower, on which it is perched, cleansed and purged of all impurities, all apostates, and all believers that humankind may have ever encountered extraterrestrials in its history.

In 1798, Napoleon Bonaparte embarked on a military expedition of Egypt. Like so many throughout history, he was drawn to the mystique of the Pharaohs. Napoleon was an influential force in the birth of Egyptology. Accompanying his troops, were also engineers, surveyors, artists and archaeologists, who were required to document the great ruins of the ancient Egyptian civilization. The inner sanctum of the Pyramids drew Napoleon in, like so many before him and since. After exploring the chambers of Khufu's Great Pyramid, Napoleon requested to be left alone in the King's Chamber. When he finally emerged, he is reported to have been extremely shaken and shocked by something within. When asked what had happened, he refused to discuss it and insisted that the incident never be spoken of again. A friend, who visited Napoleon in his final days, asked him to tell him the secret of that day. Napoleon was ready to speak, but then shook his head and declined. Enigmatically, he responded, 'No, what's the use. You'd never believe me.' [224]

8.

Evolutionary biology and the extraterrestrial [1]

The Nephilim were on the earth in those days—and also afterward—when the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them.

—Genesis 6:1-5

There is a pervasive theme in human mythology and in its myriad creation myths that goes beyond mere visitations by other beings but speaks of Gods who mate with humans or who biologically altered our species. This theme is found in myths in China, Greece, Rome, Sumeria, Germany, and *Genesis.*

Karl Abraham's dictum that fairy tales and legends encode human collective memories may be a lot more than that. During the devastating "Spanish flu"[2] of 1918, a worldwide pandemic which took at least thirty million lives, a nursery rhyme appeared:

I had a little bird
And its name was Enza
I opened the window
And influEnza.

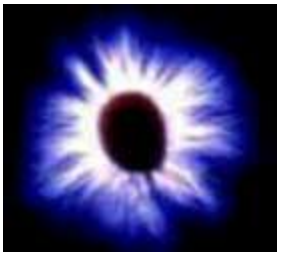
President Wilson, who almost succumbed to the disease, murmured this verse in the Oval Office as did so many others across the nation. More than half a million Americans died in the epidemic in a ravaging nine months, far exceeding American casualties in World War I. The rhyme not only

memorializes the event, but its most elegant component is that *it actually hints that the disease was 'bird borne.'*

In 1918 viruses had not yet been isolated and weren't known until 1931. Current research on this plague took extracts of frozen tissue from the preserved cadavers of victims of the 1918 flu and showed it to be a variant of swine flu.[3]

What we now know is that Canadian geese migrating south excreted droppings on Midwestern farms, which were absorbed by pigs. The bird-borne virus then incubated, mutated, and was passed on to human beings, eventually infecting the entire world. The rhyme about the bird, *Enza,* not only recalls the event, but provides a diagnostic clue, completely unknown in 1918, *that the pandemic was of avian origin as it indeed was.*

Kirlian photography and *ch'i*.



Kirlian fingerprint photo

By placing a living object directly on a photographic plate and running an electric current through it, what appears looks remarkably like an aura. First discovered in 1937 and known as Kirlian photography, the aura was most easily observable from a fingerprint. The fingerprint-aura is generally colored blue, and alters its size [4] depending on various mood states. If a psychiatric patient is in a manic state, it was expansive and pinkish; if depressed, it contracts into a deeper bluish tint. The size, coloring, and character also vary with a woman's ovulatory cycle. [5]

What is uncanny is that prior to the discovery of Kirlian auras, *ninety-six* different cultures mentioned auras, halos, and egg-shaped bubbles of

iridescence surrounding the human body. These descriptions can be found in the medieval writings of Christian mystics, the sacred works of ancient India describing *prana*, as well as China in 300 BC where the concept of *ch'i* is first mentioned. [6]

Even though science had not verifiably recorded *any such evidence until 1937*, the *prescience* of mythology antedated modern science by five thousand years. [7]

All of this creates a new respect for the ancient record.

Most scientists relegated the concept of auras and halos to the dustbin of superstitious folklore and never gave it a second thought. That same attitude holds true for much of what we will be discussing next, the possibility that the *Homo sapiens* genome has been tweaked in some manner through extraterrestrial interaction. Are these accountings mere superstitious, delusory attempts to give our species a divine veneer and a cosmic importance, or are these mythic reports of interaction between man and the Gods archaic memories?

Man as hybrid

The lyrics of ancient Greek (Orphic) song are " I am a child of Earth and starry Heaven, but my race is of Heaven.[8]" In Sumeria the earth goddess Ki mates with the heavenly god, An, and from their intercourse comes Enlil.[9] Enlil, in turn, 1,500 years before the Old Testament, reports in the saga of *Gilgamesh* of the great flood and an ark that was built according to the specifications given by the gods.

In India the gods Shiva and Devi were involved in the creation of human beings. The royal family of Japan is said to have descended from an incestuous conception of the gods. In Ireland the goddess Danann gave birth to Bres who was "given the kingship of Ireland."[10] In the Book of Noah and the Book of Enoch there are "explicit accounts of physical intercourse

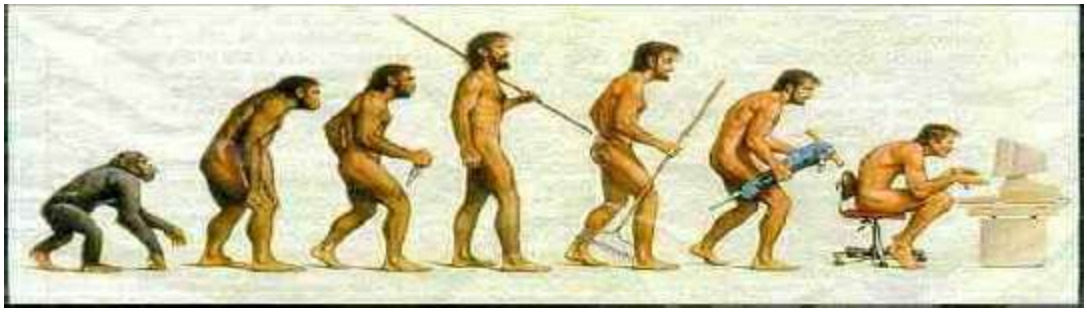
between the gods and humans."[11] In Christian mythology, God the Father mates with Mary and begets Jesus, half man, half God.

> "Greek legends delight in the amorous revels of Zeus descending as a hero, bull, even a swan, to seduce any willing maid: Mars ravished the Vestal Virgin, Rhea Silvia to father Romulus; the Gods and Goddesses of Old India winged down for pleasure with mortals procreating Kings; the Babylonian Beauty Queen won a date with Marduk in that elegant boudoir topping his great Temple; the Japanese Emperors claimed descent from Amaterasu, Goddess of the Sun. . . Jehovah's visitation to the beauteous Sarah produced Isaac, father of Jacob. . . Such unions between Celestials and Earthmen and Earthwomen may not have been the lust we imagine but divine eugenics to create a new race." [12]

Just like 'ring around the rosy' points to the bubonic plague and the numerous flood myths may encode a memory of deglaciation from the last ice age—that is, these myths seem to point to *real things*—is it possible that such creation-interbreeding myths have a similar meaning and significance and represent archaic memories of actual events?

Evolutionary biology

We were taught that the process of evolution is gradual, that man came down a special evolutionary tree, and that the ultimate manifestation of *Homo sapiens* is a logical, and slow process of evolution and natural selection. In elementary school we eagle-eyed drawings of apes walking behind a two-legged, upright hirsute Neanderthal, followed by other developing hominids until finally *Homo sapiens* appears as the endpoint of an evolution occurring over millions of years. And sometimes he was even wearing a tie.



In the last fifteen years, numerous findings impugn these traditional notions. One problem is whether we are actually descended from Neanderthal. A second is that we seem to be far older than we ever thought. A third involves the recent appearance of a DNA anomaly called Mungo Man, and the final issue sucks us into the conundrum of how the evolution of human *culture* does not seem to advance in a way *paralleling* our physical evolution.

We will drill down into these four topics in this chapter.

Neanderthal Kith and Kin?

For many years anthropologists were not convinced that we were descended from Neanderthal. It was thought he was merely a distant cousin: A Neanderthal bone discovered sometime ago was examined for retrievable DNA. Some was found, and it showed Neanderthal was not the forefather of *H. sapiens* and genetically distinct.[13]

Neanderthal

The finding, by veteran ancient-DNA researcher Svante Paabo of Munich and his colleagues, could help bring down the curtain on one of the longest-running and feud-prone disputes in anthropology: whether Neanderthals disappeared . . .because they gradually evolved into modern humans; or whether they were abruptly superseded by an evolutionary strain that left Africa only a few dozen millenniums ago and from which all people now alive are descended. [14]

It seemed then that *Homo erectus* was the common ancestor and that Neanderthals and modern humans evolved separately. Another study reports Neanderthal DNA differs from human and chimpanzee DNA in 27 different ways. [15] However, the most recent data suggests that indeed Neanderthal did mate with *Homo sapiens* and that individuals today

> Neanderthal-inherited genetic material is found in all non-African populations and was initially reported to comprise 1 to 4 percent of the genome. This fraction was later refined to 1.5 to 2.1 percent. It is estimated that 20 percent of Neanderthal DNA currently survives in modern humans.[16]

Recent findings from Indonesia in 1996 show that *Homo erectus,* was around as late as 53,000 years ago. This means that *Homo erectus* and *Homo sapiens* co-existed. One researcher alleges all three co-existed:

> "It now seems that three separate human species--Neanderthals, anatomically modern humans, and an older species called *Homo erectus*---apparently coexisted until as recently as 30,000 years ago in part of Europe and Asia."[17]

A "hybrid" four-year-old boy was found in 1999 that was approximately 24,500 years old. He was part Neanderthal and part early modern *Homo sapiens.* The find pushes Neanderthal existence ahead 4,000 years.[18]

[By the way, Neanderthal actually was taller and had a larger brain than *H. sapiens* by about 100 cc].[19]

More recent research comes from a 2009 study from the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology. They decoded 3.7 billion bases of Neanderthal DNA from a female bone found in Croatia. One interesting finding was that Neanderthals shared a version of the *FOXP2* gene related to speech, and this is the best indication so far that Neanderthals could speak. [20]

More recent DNA analyses showed that *Homo sapiens* did indeed mate with Neanderthal. What's more, the Neanderthal-modern human mating apparently took place in the Middle East, shortly after modern humans had

left Africa, not in Europe—as has long been suspected.

"We can now say that, in all probability, there was gene flow from Neanderthals to modern humans," lead study author Ed Green of the University of California, Santa Cruz, said in a prepared statement.

> "That's no surprise to anthropologist Eric Trinkhaus, whose skeleton-based claims of Neanderthal-modern human interbreeding—previously contradicted with DNA evidence—appear to have been vindicated by the new gene study to be published tomorrow in the journal Science. "They've finally seen the light ... because it's been obvious to many us that this happened," said Trinkaus, of Washington University in St. Louis, Missouri, who wasn't part of the new study.'"21

Denisovans

Something important happened in 2010. A finger bone was discovered in a Siberian cave which defied categorization. With study, scientists determined this was a parallel human species, neither Neanderthal, nor *Homo sapiens*, but a species capable of mating with both:

> "DNA evidence suggests they had dark skin, eyes, and hair, and had a Neanderthal-like build and facial features. However, they had larger molars which are reminiscent of Middle to Late Pleistocene archaic humans and australopithecines. Denisovans apparently interbred with modern humans, with about 3–5% of the DNA of Melanesians and Aboriginal Australians and around 7%-8% in Papuans deriving from Denisovans. Introgression into modern humans may have occurred as recently as 30,000 years ago in New Guinea, which, if correct, might indicate this population persisted as late as 14,500 years ago. There is also evidence of interbreeding with the local Neanderthal population, with about 17% of the Denisovan

Denisovan. Source: https://www.nationalgeographic.com/science/2019/04/enig human-relative-outlivedneanderthals/

genome from Denisova Cave deriving from them. A first-generation hybrid nicknamed "Denny" was discovered with a Denisovan father and a Neanderthal mother. [22]

How old are we?

With that short background we now take up one of our important questions, of just how old our species is. This is a second shock to our traditional understanding of evolution. First *Homo sapiens* differs from *Homo sapiens sapiens,* the former referred to as 'archaic' and latter as 'anatomically modern.' [23] Cro-Magnon is a term used for the early or archaic *Homo sapiens*

For the date for which fully modern *Homo sapiens* appears we go to the laboratories of the famed Steven Jay Gould. From this group in an article entitled "Out of Africa vs. Multiregionalism," Tod Billings[24] reviews the literature searching for the oldest known *Homo sapiens sapiens.* Some skulls date between 92,000 and 115,000 years, while the Skhul fossils in Israel date from 80,000-119,000 years, and yet another from the same collection dates to 130,000 years. [25] [26]

Earlier textbooks placed anatomically modern man at only about 50,000 years of age, but the best evidence now pushes that date back to 130,000 years and counting.

Robert Sanders, reports that "fossilized skulls of two adults and one child discovered in the Afar region of eastern Ethiopia have been dated at 160,000 years, making them the oldest known fossils of modern humans, or *Homo sapiens*." [27]

Omo I skull considered a modern *H. sapiens* and dated at

But another skull, the Omo skull, discovered in 1967, 196,000 years was redated in 2005 at 196,000 years of age, also an anatomically modern *Homo sapiens*![28]

The study was published in *Nature* in February, 2005 using isotopic analysis of volcanic ash above and below the finds reports "our species, *Homo sapiens,* has a new pair of ultimate old-timers" and reports the age of both Omo I and II skulls at 196,000 years.[29] [30]

Add to that a recent cross-cultural DNA genome survey corroborates that *Homo sapiens* may indeed be 200,000 years old: Researchers found

> "That the ancestors of the KhoiSan, hunter-gatherers living today in southern Africa, began to split off from other living humans about 200,000 years ago and were fully isolated by 100,000 years ago. That finding hints that our ancestors already had evolved behaviors seen in living humans, such as language, 200,000 years ago." [31]

I wrote to one of the authors of that study, Prof. Joshua Akey, to confirm that there was no ambiguity on this controversial dating. Indeed, the answer came back that the latest estimate is the biologically, anatomically modern *Homo sapiens* has been here not 50,000 years, or 130,000, or160,000 years, but 200,000 years! [32] A second study from Ethiopian fossils also supports dating anatomically modern humans to 200,000 years.[33]

That is far different reckoning than was taught in American high schools not that long ago.

Mungo Man, Chimps, and H. sapiens

The third problem we want to look at concerns recently discovered Mungo Man. Let us get some background first on human DNA and chimps before we begin this discussion.

Differences in DNA between *Homo sapiens and* chimpanzees are approximately 0.6-1.4 percent. Some authors have speculated that of the 30,000 genes in biologically modern *Homo sapiens,* only about 300 or 1 percent differ significantly from chimpanzees.[34] [35] [36]

A recent study looked at 97 specific genes to see what differences appeared between humans and chimps. This investigation revealed we have an even closer association with chimps sharing 99.4 percent of their DNA.[37] A more recent study using a different counting method, however, suggested that overall there might be as much as a *five percent* difference and thus only a 95 percent similarity between human and chimp DNA. [38]

The traditional argument, to which most of us were exposed, was that in the 4.8 million years separating chimps and humans, a gradual evolutionary creep pushed inexorably forward where incipient biologically modern man differentiated out greater cranial capacity and a more advanced neurology. All of that culminated in the emergence of cognitively superior, anatomically superior *Homo sapiens.*

Thus, the meager one-to-five percent genetic difference between chimps and man is the genomic *platform* upon which evolutionary biology explains how *Homo sapiens* emerged to take over and change the entire character of the planet.

Recently a discovery reported a 60,000 year-old *H. sapiens* skeleton, called Mungo Man. It is the oldest human skeleton ever to provide viable DNA. Morphologically a biologically modern man, its DNA was *substantially different from* our own, "something scientists had not expected and like nothing they have ever seen before." [39]

Mungo Man became the oldest human fossil that was physically similar to modern humans. But further analysis of Mungo's mitochondrial DNA

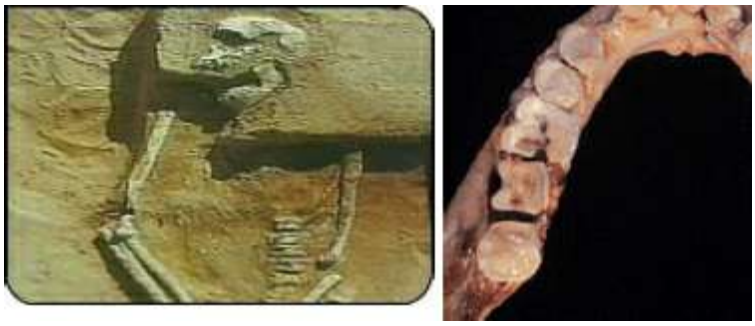
(mtDNA) *could not link him to any human population living today*. [40]

The John Curtin School of Medical Research found that Mungo Man's skeleton's contained a small section of mitochondrial DNA. After analyzing the DNA, the school found that Mungo Man's DNA bore no similarity to the other ancient skeletons, modern Aborigines and modern Europeans. [41]

Another author says "his form of mitochondrial DNA has no modern match."[42]

Some argue that Mungo Man could not have migrated out of Africa and thus different lineages of *Homo sapiens* independently emerged (the multiregional hypothesis). A more recent study seems to suggest Mungo Man was outside the range of a human, namely that he may have represented a sub-species now extinct:

> ". . . Mungo Man [Willandra Lakes Hominid (WLH3)] and Kow Swamp 8 (KS8) yielded unique mtDNA sequences. Importantly, these two sequences fell outside the range of contemporary human variation. . ."[43]



Mungo Man skeleton and jaw.

Other researchers believe that differing variants of *Homo sapiens* existed, some of which became extinct like Mungo Man. Ian Tattersall and Jeffrey Schwartz say fifteen different species of humans may have existed over time where Mungo Man would merely be one example. [44] Others stridently object to the idea of multiple and different sub-species[45] and say only a single group migrated out of Africa some 100,000 years ago [46]

Mungo Man is controversial. The evidence and DNA dating have been reviewed and the re-reviewed. The current opinion on this subject still holds that his DNA is far different from current *Homo sapiens* DNA, but the age of the specimen now has been re-dated at 42,000 years. [47] A more recent investigation uses a different DNA analysis technique and says Mungo Man's DNA has been contaminated. [48] Others dispute that [49] [50]

So, the DNA of modern *Homo sapiens* may have changed since the time of Mungo Man 42,000 years ago, or perhaps it did not. That controversy has not been settled. In other words, the significance of Mungo Man may be nothing at all if the theories hold that the specimen was contaminated.

But it also may be that the *human genome itself has changed,* and that the earliest specimen of retrievable human DNA found in Mungo Man means the human genome *has significantly changed within the last 40,000 years.*

If we look at other studies of human DNA, a discovery of a tooth in Ethiopia dates to 8,500 years.[51] I have not found definitive evidence of earlier human DNA than Mungo Man. However, thanks to an evolutionary biologist who consulted with me, I learned of a Bulgarian sample of *Homo sapien* DNA dating to 45,000 years.[52] A follow up article showed the Bulgarian sample matches modern-day human DNA between 99.4% and 99.9%.[53]

On the other hand, a researcher I contacted at the Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology told me in 2020 that he suspects the difference is greater than that, but the academic paper is still under peer-review and not yet released. [54]

So, whether it is Mungo Ban or Bacho Kiro, we can make one important conclusion: human DNA today is *different in some substantial ways from what it was 45,000 years ago.*

Since this might be getting technically a bit onerous, let us summarize our discussion up to this point: (1) *Homo sapiens* does appear related to Neanderthal, and was his contemporary up to about 30,000 years ago.[55] (2) Anatomically modern man has been here for 200,000 years. [3] The oldest anatomically modern *Homo sapiens* DNA ever retrieved, 42,000 year-old Mungo Man, appears to differ substantially in its mitochondrial DNA profile from modern humans, and even if Mungo Man's DNA profile has been contaminated, the Bulgarian sample shows that human DNA *has changed* from what it is today.

The evolution of human culture.

Although there is some meager evidence to show Neanderthal may have used stone tools, the origin of complex human symbolic behavior is recent and drastic. If we date *Homo sapiens* cognitive superiority to empirically observable tangible behavior i.e., technology, written language, buildings, cities, and the first emergence of what we call culture and civilization, then our precocity is roughly 6,000-10,000 years old. That represents a *fraction* of the evolutionary time separating chimpanzees and man (about 2 one- hundredths of one percent).

Here is a more practical glimpse of the issue. In this instance it concerns a stunning observation about Egyptian hieroglyphs:

> ". . .Remains from the pre-dynastic period around 3500 BC show no trace of writing. Soon after that date, quite suddenly and inexplicably, the hieroglyphs familiar from so many of the ruins of Ancient Egypt begin to appear in a complete and perfect state. Far from being mere pictures of objects or actions, this written language was complex and structured at the outset, with signs that represented sounds only and a detailed system of numerical symbols. . and it is clear that an advanced cursive script was in common usage by the dawn of the First Dynasty. . .What is remarkable is that there are no traces of evolution from simple to sophisticated, and the same is true of mathematics, medicine, astronomy, and architecture . . .even the central content of such refined works as the *Book of the Dead* existed right at the start of the dynastic period. . ."

According to John Anthony West, an expert on the early dynastic period,

> "How does a complex civilization spring full-blown into being? Look at a 1905 automobile and compare it to a modern one. This is no mistaking the process of development. But in Egypt there are no parallels. Everything is right there from the start."[56]

Where are the precursors to the hieroglyphs? And where are the documents spanning at least a couple of millennia corroborating a *gradual and progressive* development of hieroglyphs, pyramid building, mathematics, and astronomy?

If we are to explain all this using the traditional route, namely that some kind of genetic mutations happened which gave rise to our cognitive superiority, then we have to confront some gnarly issues. How did we get so smart *so quickly* if we have been around as long as we have?

If we share between 95-99 percent of our DNA with chimps, and the one to five percent differentiation [57] took 5 million years of evolution to accomplish, our differences in brain size, tool use, language development, and cognitive capacity should all be explained by these same genetic differences. If so, then we have to imagine rather dramatic mutations (a) *in an extremely small portion of our DNA* and *(b) in the very, very recent past.*

While you are doing the genomic gymnastics to think through that puzzle, consider what Carl Sagan says about the evolution of our big toe:

> "The time scale for evolutionary or genetic change is very long. A characteristic period for the emergence of one advanced species from another is perhaps a hundred thousand years; and very often the differences in behavior between closely related species---say, lions and tigers---do not seem very great. An example of recent evolution of organ systems in humans is our toes. The big toe plays an important function in balance while walking; the other toes have much less obvious utility. They are clearly evolved from fingerlike appendages for grasping and swinging, like those of arboreal apes and monkeys. This evolution constitutes a respecialization —the adaptation of an organ system originally evolved for one function to another and quite different function—which required about ten million years to emerge. The feet of the mountain gorilla have undergone a similar although quite independent evolution." [58]

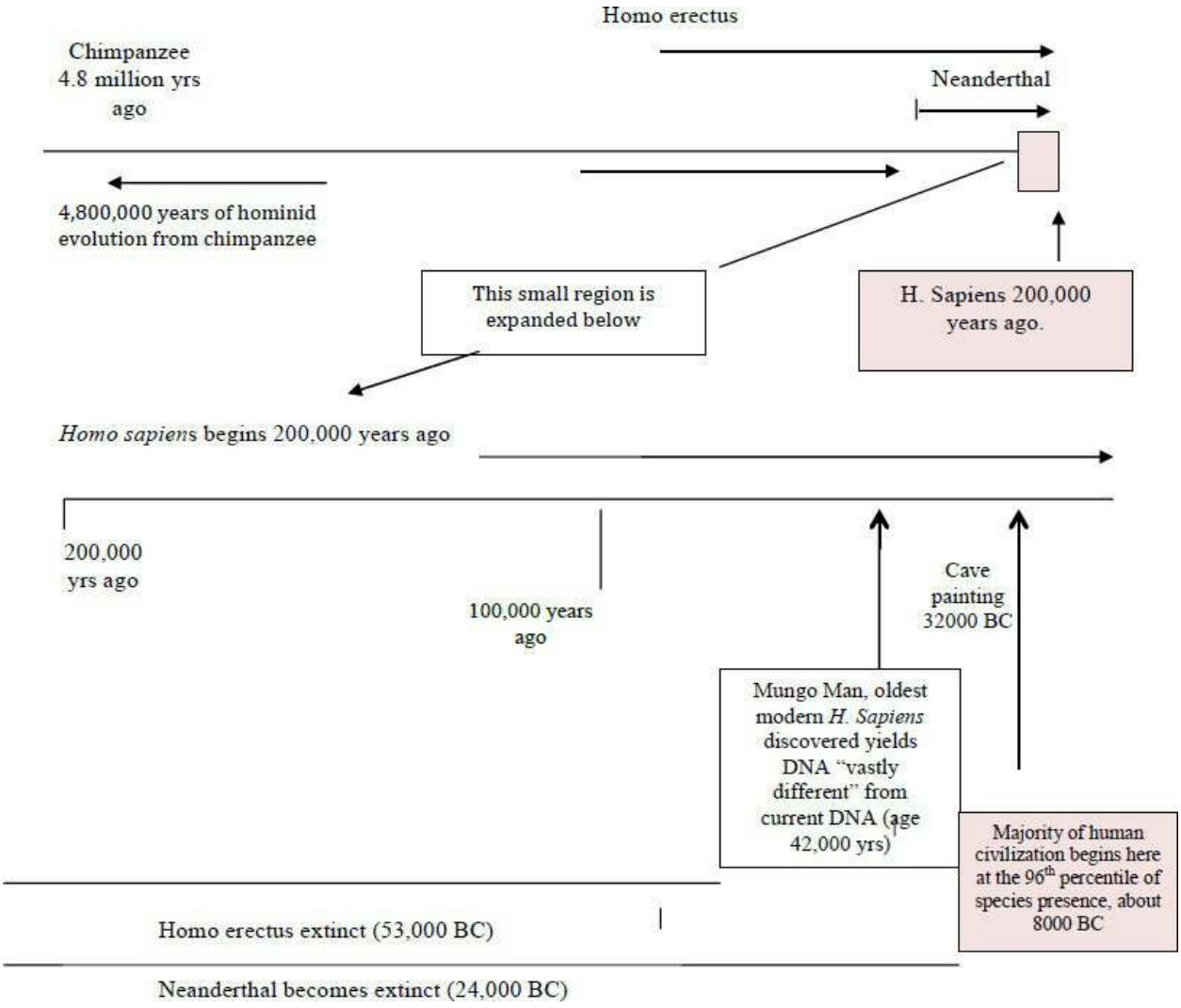
If it takes over a hundred thousand years to differentiate out a human big toe from a chimpanzee big toe, how can we use evolutionary biology to explain the *virtually instantaneous* emergence of human culture?

Of all the hominids, which diverged from chimpanzees, only one shows evidence of consummate intellectual gifts. The whole planet shivers and shakes as *H. sapiens* marches across its surface. From our first recorded civilization until the present, planet earth was altered, electrified, mined, industrialized, overpopulated, deforested, polluted, and warmed to the point of melting ice sheets at both poles *in less than ten millennia*, but our anatomically modern species has been here—at the latest count— for 200 millennia!

The hurdle over which evolutionary biology must jump is to explain this breakneck pace by a mysterious set of genetic mutations all occurring within that narrow band of DNA difference between ourselves and chimpanzees and in the narrowest chunk of Darwinian time possible.

Something does not fit!

Fig. 8.1 Chimpanzee and Homo sapiens evolution



Graphic based, in part, on K. Wong, "African Exodus," *Scientific American*, Nov 2000, pp. 82-83.

Traditional explanations

The development of agriculture:

Let us first review what traditional anthropology says about this conundrum. In *Non-Zero, the logic of human destiny,*[59] Robert Wright explains mankind's dearth of culture for such a long period of his history. The essence of his argument is that as evolution manipulates genes to move toward greater complexity (single-celled to multicellular), cultural evolution uses 'memes' or ideas/innovations, which spread from the simple to complex in very similar fashion.

The spread is like a virus and disseminates through the human population steadily finally reaching exponential proportion. Thus human populations start small bereft of any major technological innovations, and then one meme starts to appear about every 20,000 years, followed by others every 1,400 years, until finally newer advancements happen every 200 years (like the invention of the comb). In this way Wright uses what he calls "ascending non-zero sum complexity" to explain the *hastening* of human culture, and by that he means through the exponential acceleration of cultural memes and innovations.

Moving from tribe to village, village to city, city to chiefdom, and chiefdom to empire represents another ascending series of memes which grow from simple to more complex. Wright places great emphasis on the development of agriculture spurring human innovation, beginning between 7,000 BC to 10,000 BC. This allowed more people to be freed from food gathering, created a larger, more sedentary and dense human population, and paved the way for even more innovations like writing, pottery, smelting, and science. [60]

One reason Wright's argument seems unconvincing is that it did not really take 200 years to develop a comb. It took over 190,000 years from biologically modern *Homo sapiens* first appearance until the day he recognized he was having a bad hair day and decided to treat the condition.

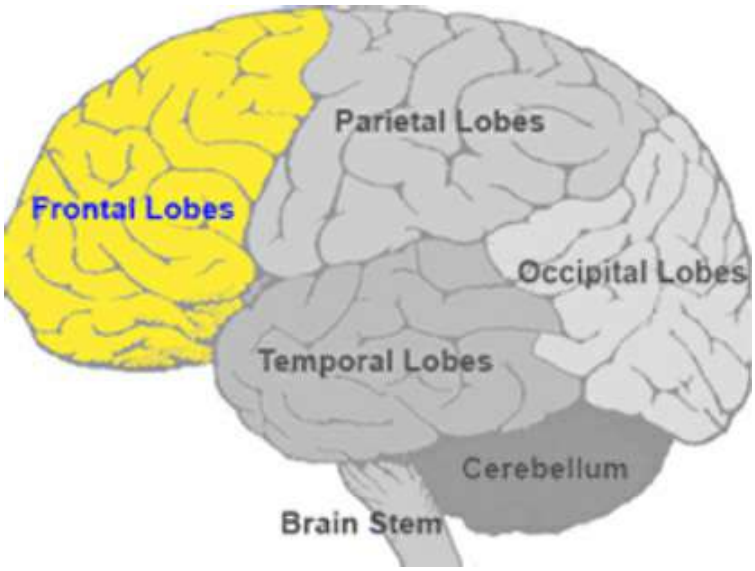
Wright ignores the biological issue that if *Homo sapiens* was biologically intact 200,000 years ago—in terms of cortical development, for example—why did cultural memes of any genuine significance not really start appearing until the third and fourth millennium BC? Wright's book *explains away* the very abrupt beginnings of human culture by stretching them out and extrapolating backward in order to give cultural evolution a patina it doesn't deserve. In this way the impetuous beginnings of human culture are made to seem gradual, progressive, and the result of ersatz uniformitarianism.[61]

The frontal lobes:

Let's try another traditional approach:

This time a biological argument is used. *Homo sapiens,* it is said, has a significantly larger frontal cortex, and this represents the *sine qua non* for the human cultural big bang.

The expansion of the frontal lobes, compared to other primates, has been the mother lode from which most contemporary explanations flow. Supercharged, *Homo sapiens* frontal lobes historically provided the base for a geometric progression in conceptual, symbolic thinking, and *this single feature* differentiates us from lower primates including Neanderthal.



Unfortunately, this explanation has to confront some rather recent bitter facts. The California Institute of Technology reports:

> ". . . researchers have traditionally theorized that the frontal cortex, a brain region linked to mental faculties such as planning and reasoning, expanded to an unprecedented extent during human evolution. However, a new analysis of brains from many different mammals takes the uniqueness out of our frontal cortex.
>
> Lemurs, gibbons, chimpanzees, and other primates have roughly the same proportion of brain tissue devoted to the frontal cortex as people do, say Eliot C. Bush and John M. Allman of the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena. Lions, hyenas, and other carnivores display a substantially smaller frontal cortex relative to the rest of the brain.

> . . . Bush and Allman widened the scope of frontal cortex analysis, focusing on primates and carnivores. They compared 25 primate species with 15 carnivore species. Computerized analyses of a series of brain slices identified various neural regions and yielded volume estimates for them.
>
> In all the primates, the frontal cortex displayed about the same relative size, approximately 36 percent of the total brain volume, while carnivores had less than 30 percent of their brain in this area.
>
> Intriguingly, lemurs and other prosimians—regarded as the most primitive primate suborder—exhibited a slightly greater frontal cortex proportion than people and great apes did. That finding challenges the influential theory that the frontal cortex progressively expanded in our primate ancestors, Bush holds." 62

If the rug has been pulled out from this traditional explanation of the human cultural big bang, a 2013 study drives the nail further into the coffin. Robert Barton, professor of Anthropology at Durham reports,

> "Human frontal lobes are exactly the size expected for a non- human brain scaled up to human size. . . *the size of human frontal lobes did not significantly increase relative to other primate species that human split off from millions of years ago."* 63

Traditional arguments indeed have problems, and many anthropologists admit to ardent head-scratching in trying to answer why human culture happened as quickly as it did after such a long period of dormancy. Trying to explain these rapid-fire events using traditional methods twists itself into a rhetorical pretzel.

But mythology sits quietly off in the corner with its own rendition of these affairs. Let's take a closer look:

The mythological theory expressed:

Let us recast the essence of the 'alien-hybrid' hypothesis we have been thinking about. It took 5 million years to quadruple the size of a chimpanzee brain so that it would fit neatly into a *Homo sapien* skull. We have remarkable propinquity to our simian cousins,[64] but a distinct behavioral difference

separates us from them. Consider what chimps do now, today, after 5 million years of evolution:

> "Among things they've been seen doing: throwing rocks at leopards; attacking a fake leopard with sticks, taking twigs, stripping them of leaves, poking them down into a termite nest, then pulling them out and eating the termites; pounding nuts open with sticks and stones. Chimps even use sticks to brush each other's teeth. Some chimps crumple up leaves, turning them into sponges with which to extract precious water from the hollows of trees. Chimps also use leaves to wipe the last bits of delicious brain from the skulls of freshly killed baboons." 65

Bon appetite!

But is this the entire panorama of their intellectual and cognitive repertoire? Not quite. Other studies report chimpanzees engage in twenty-six different practices, behaviors, and rituals which are passed down from one sub-group to the next, and these behaviors qualify as fitting the definition of "culture," i.e., a learned trait that is passed exosomatically (non-biologically). So with chimpanzee culture and the twenty-six behaviors that took five million years to develop and evolve, how do we reconcile *Homo sapiens* cultural evolution against this? 66

Just as the skull of 200,000 year-old *Homo sapiens* is like our skull now, so too is it likely that so was his neocortex. It is certainly logical to assume that when he first appeared right next to Neanderthal and *Homo erectus,* modern *Homo sapiens* had virtually the same brain size and cortical capacities that he has today. If true, then why was he so incredibly stupid?

If you look at the table which follows, you can see how long it took for anatomically modern *Homo sapiens* to develop the technology needed to start human culture. It is baffling to the extreme why it took so long, and why our species was such a late bloomer.

Table 8.1 Late Bloomer

Invention/Advancement	**Date first appeared**	**Years since beginning**

		of Homo sapiens sapiens*
Domesticated dogs	16,000 BC	181,000
Cultivation of barley & oats	9,500 BC	188,500
Domesticated, goats & sheep	8500BC	189,500
Barley lentils, chickpeas cultivated	8000 BC	190,000
First walled city, Jericho	7500BC	190,500
Domesticated chickens	7500BC	190,500
Domesticated wheat	7250 BC	190,750
Domesticated pigs	7000 BC	191,000
Domesticated horses	4000 BC	194,000
Copper & bronze	4000 BC	194,000
Cultivated potatoes	3400 BC	194,600
Brewing beer	3500 BC	194,500
First written language	3500 BC	194,500
Stonehenge	3000 BC	195,000
Invention of wheel	3000 BC	195,000

*Using the age of biologically modern man at 200,000 years. Source for the table is adapted, in part, from Jared Diamond's *Guns, Germs & Steel,* NY: Norton, 2005.[67] See Also "Science News, Dec. 14, 2013, "Modern dogs originated in Europe." See Also Steph Yin, "Who first farmed potatoes," New York Times, Nov. 18, 2016. Also Carl Zimmer, "How the first farmers changed history," New York Times, Oct 18, 2016. See also: https://www.southampton.ac.uk/~cpd/history.html

Why did it take 195,000 years to think of inventing a wheel,[68] 190,750 years to think of growing wheat, or 194,000 years before he got the idea of domesticating animals which could till the earth and grow his crops?

Why did it take 194,500 years to create a written language or fashion copper and bronze?

Why did he twiddle his Paleolithic thumbs for so long?

From 200,000 years ago to 30,000 BC one really couldn't tell the behavioral or cognitive difference between Neanderthal and *Homo sapiens.* Both species used spears, harpoons, fishhooks, traps, hunted game in groups, used flaked stone tools, and neither displayed any evidence of having constructed significant living structures. If one could find significant empirical evidence that one species was clearly superior or smarter than the other in this Paleolithic period, say from 50,000-30,000 BC, it would be a stretch.

From 20,000 BC, *Homo sapiens* shows an incipient sophistication in his use of tools and hunting techniques, but it is not until about 8-4,000 BC that we start to see a flowering of human culture and the beginnings of what we now call 'civilization'. [69]

If we were clearly a far superior species intellectually, we might find *Homo sapiens* villages while Neanderthal languished in caves, but the record in Paleolithic times is muddled. In fact, in 30,000 BC Neanderthal and *Homo sapiens'* remains were found in the same cave in Saint Cezaire, France.

To say that one species was superior to the other *then* is questionable. Multiple numbers of anthropologists make that clear. [70] [71]

In other words, the evidence shows that *we were as uninventive as they were,* and by present standards, paleolithic, biologically modern *Homo sapiens* and

Neanderthals both appear to be dullards.

Modern *Homo sapiens* reached China by 68,000 BC, Australia by 60,000 BC [72] and by that time had spread around most of the Old World, but we didn't codify a single written language. . . even by 3,500 BC!

> "We know that 20,000 years ago all people up to that time, approximately 100,000 generations---were hunter-gatherers living in simple egalitarian tribal units. By comparison, only 500 generations in total have depended on agriculture, and only 10 generations have lived in industrial civilization." [73]

That is a remarkably sudden growth spurt. In a flash, everything changed. Our imbecilic IQ seems to double overnight. Consider what one author writes about Sumeria:

> "Before the Sumerians there were no bakers, harpists, carpenters, jewelers, artists, engineers, mathematicians, bureaucrats, or scribes. All these innovations appeared for the first time in their cities between 3700 BC and 3000 BC. In addition to irrigation, kilns, and writing, they also invented the wheel, the chariot, bronze, sailboats, mathematics. . . astrology, schools, and the idea of trades and professions. In short, *they invented nearly the entire foundation of all future civilizations*---all in one fell swoop."[74]

Prior to 4,000 BC *Homo sapiens* generally lived as nomadic hunters and gatherers, but in the blink of an eye, the Sumerian civilization popped up around 3700 BC, and in addition to all of the above, a second author rhapsodizes further: They developed—and these were all *firsts*—

> ". . . high rise buildings, streets, market places, granaries, wharves. . .temples, metallurgy, medicine, surgery, textile making, gourmet foods, the use of bricks. . .carts, ships and navigation; international trade; weights and measures; kingship, laws, courts, juries, writing and record keeping; music, musical notes, musical instruments, dance and acrobatics; domestic animals and zoos; warfare, artisanship, prostitution." [75]

One could make a very defensible assertion that the cognitive and intellectual achievements of *Homo sapiens* between 4,000-2,500 BC *were more significant than in all the prior 194 millennia combined!*

Think about that.

In such a short period of time our adrenalized species struts out its cognitive stuff out like it's a fourth-of-July parade. Some kind of uncanny metamorphosis converts this being into an awesome paragon of innovation. He/she builds cities, creates the highly complex and elaborate language of Egyptian hieroglyphics, boasts a staggering knowledge of astronomy, encrypts *pi* and *Phi* in the Pyramid of Giza, and manages in 2,600 BC—some say earlier some earlier—to engineer a pyramid that uses two million blocks of stone, enough to enclose St. Peter's, St. Paul's, and the cathedrals of Florence, Milan, and Westminster combined! [76]

> "Over two million limestone blocks rise to the height of a forty-story building. Each baseline exceeds two and a half football fields. Standing on top, an archer cannot clear the base with an arrow. . . Occupying an area of thirteen acres, the entire bedrock base has been carved to less than an inch out of level. It is oriented within a tiny fraction of a degree from the cardinal points. Outer casing stones and inner granite blocks fit with such precision that a razor blade cannot be inserted between them. Blocks weighing as much as seventy tons (about what a railroad locomotive weighs) have been lifted to the height of a ten-story building and mated to the next block with wondrous precision. . . All this comes from what was supposedly an agrarian society, forty-five hundred years ago."[77]

One of the very first structures built by man, it used stones hewn and moved by processes still under debate even in the 21st century. The building even appears to encode the perihelion of the sun. [Not bad for the same dufus who took 190,000 years to come up with a comb!]

Our ancestors do not seem to be *gradually* using tools, *gradually* developing language, or *gradually* using trial and error to build a few hundred flawed structures until they finally get it right.

It does not seem to happen this way.

In an article in *Science,* the respected paleoanthopologist, Stanley Ambrose, aware of this anomaly, makes a pithy observation: "A mere 12,000 years

separate the first bow and arrow from the International Space Station." [78]

The author at the Great Pyramid

Human culture bursts on stage and gives the impression of a qualitative leap forward more than any quantitative "creep" up some Jacobian ladder of development.

And the pyramid of Giza, after standing in the sun for 5,000 years, enduring floods, earthquakes, continental drift, and decomposition, still boasts that its north points north and its south south with an *inaccuracy* of only 0.06 percent. [79] The pyramid which our idiot-savant builds will stand as tallest stone building on earth *for the next 43 centuries,* surpassed only by 18th century construction. And not to forget, our ancestor-eggheads built an almost identical set of structures on another pyramid plane far off in China.

Science writer Will Hart expresses the dilemma another way:

> ". . . We are still fumbling around trying to understand the mysteries of the pyramid cultures of prehistory, and of how we made the quantum leap from the Stone Age to civilization in the first place! It does not add up. . .
>
> As they had little to no experience with wild grains, how did they know what to do to process them, or even that they were indeed edible. . . How did Stone Age man suddenly acquire the skills to domesticate plants and animals and do it with a high degree of effectiveness? We find purebred dog species like Salukis and greyhounds in Egyptian and Sumerian art: How were they bred so quickly from wolves?

> The Sumerians were making bread and beer five thousand years ago and yet their very close ancestor . . knew nothing of these things and lived by picking plants and killing wild beasts. It is almost as if they were given a set of instructions by someone who had already developed these things.
>
> . . . Circa 8000-5500 BC, the tribes in the Nile Valley were living in semi-subterranean oval houses roofed with mud and sticks. They made simple pottery and used stone axes and flint arrowheads. They were still semi-nomadic and moved seasonally from one camp to another. The vast majority of tribes around the globe were living in a similar state. How do we get from there to quarrying, dressing, and manipulating one-to sixty-tone stones into the world's most massive structure, and in such a short time?
>
> . . where are the smaller-scale pyramids. . . much smaller? Where are the crude stone carvings that precede the sophisticated stelae? The slow evolution of forms, from simple to complex, is all that human beings knew, not mud and thatch-roof huts and then large scale architecture employing megalithic blocks of stone.
>
> . . .the developmental phases are simply not there. . .The problem is that there is no intermediate step between them and Sumeria and Egypt. . .The orthodox theories are starting to rely more on the "official pronouncements" of authorities rather than on well-argued and well-documented facts.
>
> We have reached a crisis in the field of anthropology, history and archeology, because the conventional theses are unable to solve an increasing large number of anomalies. The explanations are thin and threadbare and. . .unable to support their own weight. The pieces do not lock together and fit into a smooth coherent whole."[80]

Curiously both our Egyptian and Chinese pyramid builders *insist* they got their inspiration, their skills, and knowledge from extraterrestrial ancestors and forefathers, Osiris in the case of the Egyptians, and the 'Sons of Heaven' in the case of China. Sumerians attributed their civilization to visitations by the Gods Enlil, Enki, and their cohorts. And, as we documented in an earlier chapter, they are quite specific in saying that knowledge of medicine, surgery, mathematics, and the domestication of plants and animals came from the "Gods." [81]

Mainstream cultural anthropologists retort:

> "Oh no you didn't! We're still looking for an explanation, but we're quite sure you didn't get anything from the Gods. Your myths, epistles, cuneiform tablets, cylinder seals, and all those

> other recitals are just superstitious, deluded logorrhea. We'll get back to you when we've figured it out. Maybe it was agriculture and the recession of the ice age; maybe mutated frontal lobes, maybe non-zero sum meme acceleration, but we can tell you now, definitively and unambiguously, none of your achievements came from extraterrestrial sources. No gods were here, and none gave humanity anything, no writing, no commandments on tablets, no math, no science, no pyramid plans, no blueprints, no secrets of metallurgy . . . nothing. . . We discovered all of that, through trial and error and plodding gradualness. Sorry to disappoint, but your "gods" are just figments of your overactive imaginations!

If the explanation is to be found in the human genome, those genes took an awfully long time to express themselves after 195,000 years of dormancy. To reiterate: Neanderthal's cranial capacity is *larger* than ours, and he was here more than 200,000 years, [82] but never invented a wheel, any written language, any agriculture, or any kind of counting system by the time of his extinction. With our superior cognitive debut on this planet, we matched our retarded cousin's dullardry doltishly walking hand-in-hand for at least 190,000 years—[83] before showing any genuine signs of brilliance and inventiveness.

So is it not problematic to anchor the florescence of *Homo sapiens* culture to a *gradual* evolution of the human genome?

The changes in our capacities are far too immediate to pull out that plum. We have to postulate a storm of mutations in an extremely short span of geological time that Darwin would barely have time to put on his raincoat.

The weird thing in all this discussion is that our ancestors *actually wrote to us about their transformation!*

They left us messages on walls and scribbled pictographs on rocks all across the planet. They buried papyri in caves. They gave us the *Pyramid Texts*, the *Nihongi*, Hesiod's *Theogony*, *The Epic of Gilgamesh,* the Indian *Rig Veda,* and *Mahabarata,* the Japanese *Kojiki,* the Mayan *Popol Vuh,* the Babylonian *Enuma Elis,* the *Turin Papyrus,*[84] the *Tibetan Book of the Dead,* the Korean *Legend of Dan*

Gun, the *Aztec Song of the Dead,* Ethiopia's *Kebra Nagast,* the Persian *Shahnameh*[85] the Chinese *Shenxian Zhuan,* and the Sumerian cylinder seals. Indeed almost all of *Homo sapiens'* earliest writing dealt with the theme of humankind's relationship to celestial beings.[86] [87] [88]

Australian rock art depicting intercourse with humanoid

I'm not talking about creationism here, a, naive, and crypto-conservative view of man's origin—and this book is not an attempt to rationalize any such accounting. To the contrary, *Homo sapiens* commentary on the subject of our extraterrestrial contacts is found in the oral and written records of *virtually every culture on this planet,* Egyptian, Greek, Japanese, Judeo-Christian, Mayan, and Chinese sources. From Zeus to Kronos, Dionysus, Krishna, Marduk, Xbalanque, Osiris, and Christ, the narrative of our ancestors coming from the heavens, or our being children of the Gods—or their apprentices—is ubiquitous.

Zeus mated with morals who bore him children—as many as 92. [89] Hercules was the illegitimate child of Zeus and a mortal woman, as were Perseus, Helen of Troy, and Minos.[90]

In Assyria Tukulti-Urta, a human was begotten by a god.[91] In Mongolia Bodonchar was born as a result of a union between the God Tengri and a mortal woman. [92] The gods Romulus and Remus who founded Rome were said to have been born of a mortal woman's celestial matings. [93] In Anatolia a god "mates with a human and produces offspring." [94] The first Japanese

emperor Jimmu was born of a star-god, Amerterasu. [95]In Greek Myth the goddess Aphrodite is impregnated by a mortal Anchises, and the child of that union named Apneas. [96] The Great Indian Epic Mahabharata depicts a god fornicating with a human and giving birth to Bhishma.[97]

On and on it goes.

So while present scientific biases teach that we should treat this archaic literature as superstitious *Homo sapiens* graffiti, I have one politically incorrect suggestion: Those forefathers who putatively mated with us, or inserted a few snippets of DNA into our genome —or tutored us—and bequeathed moral codes, knowledge, written language, and cognitive precocity. . . . maybe it is just possible they came from elsewhere.

Virtually all our mythology says that is exactly what happened. Hypothetically. . . tentatively. . . guardedly. . .cautiously. . . *why not at least think about taking them at their word?*

How terrible would it be if a handful—just a handful— of evolutionary biologists, archeologists, and anthropologists actually studied this hypothesis, legitimately *within* academia rather than always outside it? Why must it be so egregious to suggest that our apocalyptic rise out of 190,000 years of stone age-stupor into the brilliant beings that created the seven wonders of the world as rapidly as we did might, just might have been influenced by outside agitators?

Why should that hypothesis be treated as occult fantasy?

Perhaps because it is confused with evangelical creationism, and, if so, that is indeed unfortunate. Or perhaps the God of Denial in academia simply refuses to budge even an inch from its pedestal.

More on the efflorescence of human culture

Our other hominid cousins, Neanderthal and *Homo erectus* in particular, do not antedate us with gawky machines, wheels that cumbrously spin, or butterfingered settlements made out of the wrong kind of mortar. They just don't seem to possess these kinds of artifacts, edifices, languages, drawings, or tools. Neither did we for the longest time, and then suddenly we did. Bang!

Big Bang!

Specifically, Neanderthal wandered the northern reaches of our planet for 230 millennia, and we explored its surface for a good 190 with nary a hint of intellectual precocity. [98]

Neither of us.

That's a total combined period of mutual, shared, cognitive sluggishness of more than 400,000 years—and still neither came up with a bow and arrow, no one thought of domesticating a wild pig, nobody thought up a phonetic alphabet—even though recent genetic evidence suggests Neanderthal also was equipped for speech [99]—and neither species seemed smart enough to consider cultivating a potato.

If we were to ask what exactly *Homo sapiens* was doing which was superior to *Homo Erectus* or Neanderthal during all this time, we would be hard-pressed to list any real behavioral differences. A recent *Scientific American* article makes clear that it is entirely indeterminate if *Homo erectus,* Neanderthal, or *Homo sapiens* was smarter or more ingenious than the other.[100] Neanderthal apparently used fire, may have developed a flute, and used mammoth bones for building material, and he seems to have developed some stone tools and used claws and feathers for decoration, so he had *some* cultural sophistication.[101] [102]

If brain size, tool use, language development, and cognitive capacity are

going to be explained by evolutionary theory, it is necessary to postulate rather apocalyptic mutations in our DNA *suddenly,* and in the very, very recent past. Even 24,000 years ago, we find a cave which both Neanderthal and *Homo Sapiens* shared, and differentiating the two with respect to tool use or *any differential cognitive sophistication* is entirely indeterminate.[103]

Beginning only about 8,500-7500 BC [104] *finally* there are signs of animal and plant domestication and organized settlements, but it is really not until about 4,000 BC that human culture absolutely explodes. Beginning after the fourth millennium with the advent of the Sumerian and Egyptian civilizations to the present, a mere 6,000 year period, human cultural advancement exponentially accelerates.[105]

Physical anthropology insists that this human cultural eruption has to be explained by biology and genetics in some way. One way is to say that a mysterious set of rapid mutations gave us cognitive capacities much greater than Neanderthal, such as larger or more complex frontal lobes. Not only was our brain smaller than Neanderthal, but research cited earlier shows that there is no substantial or significant *qualitative divergence* in frontal lobe development in comparison to a number of other primate species. [106]

A second rationale is based on the end of the ice age. The mainstream argument goes like this: With the recession of the ice-age comes farming. With farming, populations are no longer nomadic, and sedentary peoples create increasingly complex divisions of labor: populations increase, cities form, writing and technology develop. But if agriculture was the ultimate cause for the ascent in human culture, as radical environmental determinists suggest, [107] we are puzzled.

If you look at a map of the last ice age *at its maximum,*[108] there were plenty of areas still available to develop agriculture. Why didn't we? Dates, apples, and grapes were all growing, chimpanzees were eating something, but we weren't

growing anything or cultivating anything during all this time.[109]

Why did it take agriculture so long to even start up in the first place (at least 190 millennia from our inception as a species).[110]

Map of ice age at its maximum

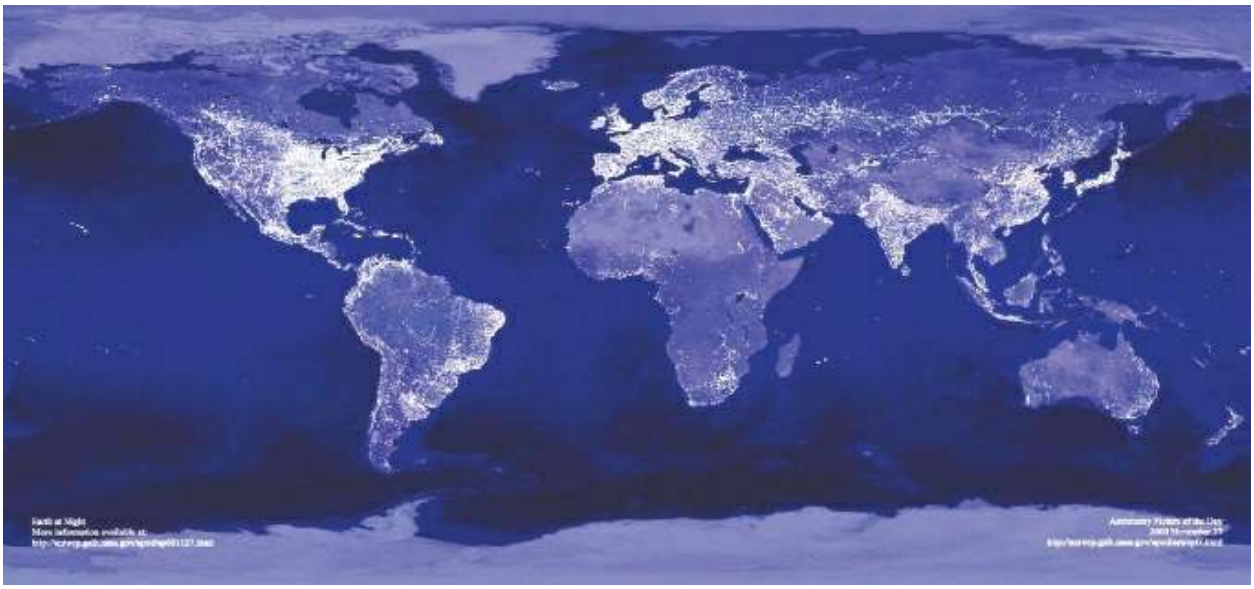
Secondly, if agriculture creates sedentary populations which, in turn, boost divisions of labor and intellectual achievement, why did great and flourishing agriculturally-based, sedentary civilizations, like the Inca Empire which stretched 2,500 miles across the continent of South America as late as 1200 AD, still never develop writing? [111]

The cultivation of maize has been pushed back to as early as 2,000 BC in Peru,[112] and yet even three thousand years later, no writing system appears. If the society was citified, sedentary, and unburdened from daily drudgery, where was the poetry and literature?

The Incas reached their zenith *forty centuries after* the Egyptians proudly mused over their hieroglyphs and the haughty Sumerians polished their cuneiform tablets, but Inca bookshelves were still empty. [113]

The step-by-step gradualness of cultural evolution seems to skip quite a few steps, if not trip and stumble along its explanatory path.

Connecting the dots.



This NASA photo shows an electrified earth on a cloudless night. A century earlier the same photo would have shown complete darkness.

The flowering of human culture from its pyramids to this interconnected planet, begins—let's be honest—not much earlier than 8,000 BC. For a species that is at least 200,000 years old, the tardiness is staggering and suggests that something qualitatively striking occurred to alter us so much in so little time.

Beginning about the 94th percentile of *Homo sapiens* tenure on this planet, there was a quantum "great leap forward," from phlegmatic stone-age intellectual simpleton to an innovative, literate, pyramid-building genius. . . a metamorphosis that happened, frankly, in a Darwinian nanosecond.

If we date the vast majority of human cultural evolution as occurring in the last 12,000 years as paleoanthropologist, Stanley Ambrose [114] argues, and we use for our benchmark the latest research for the first appearance of anatomically modern *Homo sapiens* as 200,000 years, then our cultural emergence only truly *begins* in the 94th percentile of our time on this Earth.[115]

Prior to that we were as dimwitted as our simian and hominid relatives. Only in the most recent six percent of our time here has our anatomically modern species shown significant evidence of a gathering intellectual ability. This sudden ascent is nettlesome if it is to be explained by a gradual, developmental, evolutionary set of changes occurring *within* our species in this tiny sliver of time.

While modern anthropology at least dares to admit that it is perplexed by the furious ascent of human culture, it is curious that our mythological record is so blatantly ignored.

Physicists and astronomers don't ignore it. They have no difficulty consulting ancient books to fix the date and time of a supernova or to identify the dates of various earthquakes or droughts. In fact, one Sumerian cuneiform tablet accurately describes Halley's comet. [116] The physical sciences routinely use mythology as a reliable and accurate repository of human archaic memory,

but when it comes to the issue of human origins, anthropology insists any such evidence is, of necessity, irrational, hallucinatory, and superstitious regardless of how prolific or cross-cultural.

Halley's comet

A recent discovery in Babylon dating to 350 BC shows astronomers employed a form of precalculus in describing Jupiter's motion across the night sky.

> "Until now, credit for this kind of mathematical technique had gone to Europeans who lived 15 centuries later. . . This is a truly astonishing find, said professor Mathieu Ossendrijver, a professor at Humboldt University in Berlin. . ." its a figure that describes a graph of velocity against time...that is a highly modern concept." 117

Mythology is treated like a little elementary school child made to sit in the back of the room wearing a dunce's cap and admonished to "stay quiet." The message from our ancient literature has been rendered mute; the point of view it espouses is completely and thoroughly brushed aside.

But ignored, shunned, and sitting with a frown under that dunce's cap there is still a quiet voice murmuring. And that voice says that humankind has been influenced and changed as a result of visitations from outer space by Gods, beings, creatures, vessels, spirits, angels, and in sundry other entities from Ezekiel's space ships to the vessels that carried the pharaoh off with 33 other divine beings. Sure, there is a lot of diversity in these accountings, from one language to the next, one people to the next, and one epoch to the next, but the common subtext of these mythological narratives is that we have been designed, educated, altered, *and/or* are the actual offspring of extraterrestrial interaction.

From Zeus to Kronos, Dionysus to Krishna, Osiris to Christ, the *Pyramid texts* to Hesiod's *Theogony,* the testimony that our species is the product of hybridization or tutelage from empyrean beings is ubiquitous.

But anthropology demands we ignore the misfit in the back of the room under that dunce's cap and premise everything man has done on evolution, DNA, and the human genome *without recourse to any outside intervention.* [118]

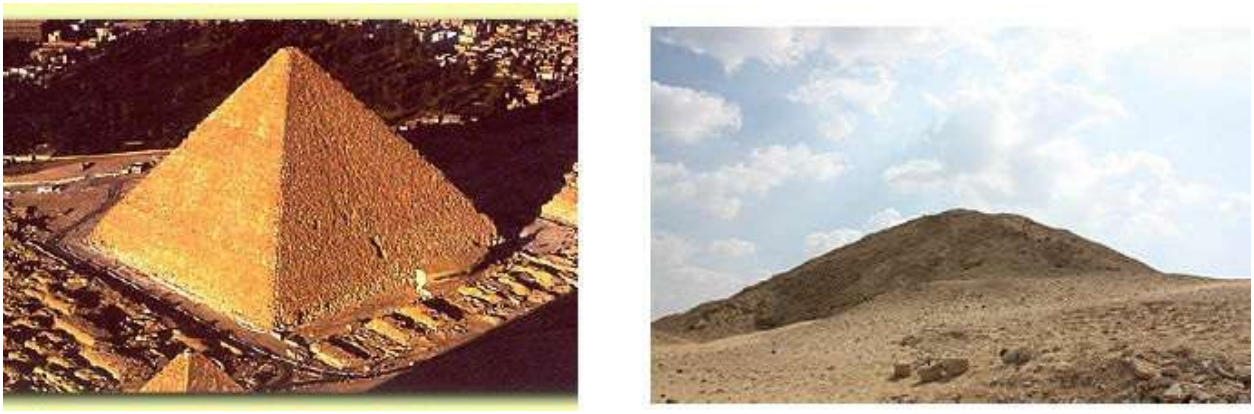
To evolutionary geneticist Dean Hammer:

> "The original humans' lifestyle was not terribly different from that of the Neanderthals. They were primarily hunters and gatherers. Then something changed. *Within an eye blink of geological time,* and for reasons that anthropologists still don't understand, man blossomed. Humans began to talk to one another. They began to paint and sculpt, to sing and dance. Soon they were farming and building permanent residences."[119]

The neurological complexity of dolphins is very close to *Homo sapiens* with respect to the ratio of brain size to body mass; its frontal lobes are similar—its cortex 40 percent larger—[120] yet in all the years that dolphins have been swimming around, close to 50 million years, we never discovered a dolphin settlement, city-state, underwater monument, religious temple, or any ongoing experiments in aqua-technology.[121] They do manage to pick up a sponge and use it as a tool in Australia to protect their sensitive snouts while foraging, and recent discoveries suggest that they talk to each other in sentences that could be as much as five words long, [122] but, so far, this is the only "culturally transmitted language or tool-use" ever observed from our neurologically sophisticated water-brothers.[123]

Beyond our inability to explain the breakneck rise of human culture premised on recent and massive still-unknown changes in the *Homo sapiens* genome, there are other problems to explain. We need to understand how the very first pyramids in Egypt were not of the stumbling, bumbling, one-of-these-days-were-going-to-get-it-right variety, but the first ones turn out to be some of the most incredible engineering achievements in the history of the human

race, *far superior to any of the pyramids that followed!* [124]



The Great Pyramid of Giza (left) and the pyramid of Pepi built 2 centuries *later*

It isn't supposed to work that way.

We don't start out with a Tesla and gradually evolve to the glorious Edsel.

Pyramid of Teti built 2 centuries after The Great Pyramid.

But with pyramids that is what seems to happen. The most spectacular human construction, the Great Pyramid of Giza, (Cheops) turns out to be superior to virtually all the pyramids built *afterward.* And these latter edifices were not improvements in structural engineering, but generally crumbling, ersatz, wanna-be imitations.

Perhaps it is as mythology reminds us, *the Gods left!*

Inside the Great Pyramid is a sarcophagus made out of a solid piece of

granite. Its measurements show an interior volume of 1166.4 and an exterior volume of 2332.8 liters, a ratio of external to internal volume that is *exactly* twice measured to the precision of a tenth of a liter. There is no indication that Egyptian craftsman possessed any equipment which would have allowed this kind of precision. As for the cutting of the sarcophagus. . .

> ". . .it must have been cut either with bronze saws studded with diamonds or saws of a much harder metal. But diamonds have never been found in Egypt, and at the same time the sarcophagus was supposedly made, metals harder than bronze were unknown to the Egyptians or anybody else on earth." 125

Pyramid of Amenemhat I built 6 centuries *after* The Great Pyramid

Middle Kingdom pyramid, built 7 centuries *after* The Great Pyramid (right)

Indeed one researcher took some modern tools, accurate to one one-thousandth of an inch, and tried them out on that sarcophagus.

> "Their smooth, flat surfaces, orthogonal perfection, and incredibly small inside corner radii that I have inspected with modern precision straightedges, squares, and radius gauges leave me in awe. Even though after contacting four precision granite manufacturers I could not find one who could replicate their perfection." 126

I decided to fact -heck these assertions and wrote to two granite manufacturers. I gave them the precise measurements of the sarcophagus and asked that it be cut from a single piece of granite. One said it would be extremely costly but that it could be done. I asked him how, with lasers, or with some kind of specialized cutting tools. He replied using diamond saws and diamond tipped tooling. Another manufacturer said "at this point we can not make your tub from one solid piece." So one says it can be done today, another not, but what is curious is that diamonds were not discovered until the 4th century BC—in India—so the question remains how the Egyptians managed to cut that pink granite sarcophagus 2,000 years before diamonds were first known. 127 128 129

So when we apply an evolutionary perspective to all of this, as if our brains, capacities, technologies and culture *gradually and progressively* improve over time, our hard drives freeze up. With the Egyptians, nothing seems to happen the way it should.

Researcher and scholar Peter Tomkins writes about the Great Pyramid as follows:

> "Till recently there was no proof that the inhabitants of Egypt of five thousand years ago were capable of the precise astronomical calculations and mathematical solutions required to locate, orient, and build the pyramid where it stands. It was attributed to chance that the foundations were almost perfectly oriented to true north, that its structure incorporated a value for *pi* accurate to several decimals and in several distinct and unmistakable ways; that is main chamber incorporated the "sacred" triangles. . .which were to make Pythagoras famous, and which Plato in his *Timaeus* claimed as the building blocks of the cosmos. Chance was said to be responsible for the fact that angles and slopes display an advanced understanding of

trigonometric values, that its shape quite precisely incorporate s the fundamental proportion for the "Golden Section," known today by the Greek letter *phi*. . . According to modern academicians, the first rough use of *pi* in Egypt was not till about 1700 BC—at least a millennium *after* the Pyramid; Pythagoras' theorem is attributed to the fifth century B.C.; and the development of trigonometry to Hipparchus in the second century before Christ. . . Recent studies of ancient Egyptian hieroglyphs . . . have established that an advanced science did flourish in the Middle East at least three thousand years before Christ, and that Pythagoras, Eratosthenes, Hipparchus and other Greeks reputed to have originated mathematics on this planet merely picked up fragments of an ancient science evolved by remote and unknown predecessors.

Whoever built the Great Pyramid, it is now quite clear, knew the precise circumference of the planet, and the length of the year to several decimals—data which were not rediscovered till the seventeenth century. Its architects may well have known the mean length of the earth's orbit round the sun, the specific density of the planet, the 26,000 year cycle of the equinoxes, the acceleration of gravity, and the speed of light."130

Not only did the culture that built the pyramids have the math and physics, incredible stone carving techniques, and an uncanny sense of the cardinal points of the earth in its construction, but their language, Egyptian hieroglyphs, appeared just as suddenly without any lengthy period of proto-

hieroglyphics preceding it and with few developmental precursors. [131] According to noted anthropologist Jared Diamond:

> "Hieroglyphic writing appeared rather suddenly, in nearly full-blown form, around 3000 BC. Egypt lay only 800 miles west of Sumer, with which Egypt had trade contacts. I find it suspicious that no evidence of a gradual development of hieroglyphs has come down to us, even though Egypt's dry climate would have been favorable for preserving earlier experiments in writing." [132]

Beyond Jared Diamond, other scholars similarly conclude that Egyptian hieroglyphs and Sumerian cuneiform, which appeared a century or two before, are entirely different from each other with neither influencing nor evolving one from the other.[133]

Earliest known writing. Sumerian cuneiform (left) develops at roughly the same time as Egyptian hieroglyphics, about 3000-3200 BC, the first known writing systems of humankind. What is curious is that from the beginning of anatomically modern *Homo sapiens*, roughly 200,000 years ago, 194 millennia pass before any written languages appear, and when they do, the first and earliest civilizations (Sumer and Egypt) display two entirely different writing systems even though the societies are only 800 miles apart.

Make a mental note of the gaping problem in our mainstream logic: Modern anthropology would tell us that it takes 194 millennia of anatomically modern *Homo sapiens* dimwittedness before the species finally gets the idea of

domesticating a horse—*that's 1,940 centuries*—but the time it takes from the very first appearance of Egyptian written language to the building of the Great Pyramid, which cuts, moves, and fits the largest blocks of stone on earth in ways that today we cannot even duplicate, *that* only takes only six centuries!

It is incomprehensible to reconcile that these structures and their monumental technology were built in a culture that between 400-600 years earlier *had no written language and, no symbolic mathematics.* [134] [135] In other words, only 4-600 years pass from the first appearance of hieroglyphic writing to the construction of the Great Pyramid, but it takes over 190,000 years from our beginnings as a species before we first get the idea of domesticating a goat.

As TV cynic, John Stossel, might say, "Gimme a break!"

Something strange happened to our species that seems *enormously* atypical and certainly not a gradual, developmental, progressive, unfolding of inventions, technologies, or memes.

A new twist is added in 2020. . .

To add more spice to this discussion, a recent report reveals a British engineer retrieved some wooden artifacts *from inside* the Great Pyramid in 1872. They are called "The Dixon Relics," and they were found inside the Queen's Chamber. They were recently carbon dated to 3341-3094 BC. [136]

The Dixon Relics

This would hypothetically move the actual date of the Great Pyramid's construction back 600 years, and, if that were true, then we might think the Great Pyramid was built at the very same time that hieroglyphics first appeared! In other words, the building of the most magnificent structure on the planet and the very first written language to appear could have been contiguous events!

Curious new genes

Dr. Jonathan Pritchard from the University of Chicago reported recent results of a genetic study called "The Hap Project." Researchers identified 700 regions of the human genome where genes appear to have been shaped "within the last 5,000 to 15,000 years," and some of these genes appear related to cognitive functioning, [137] although the majority seems correlated with physical attributes like taste, smell, poison-detection, etc.

> "The average point at which the selected genes started to become more common under the pressure of natural selection is 10,800 years ago in the African population and 6,600 years ago in the Asian and European populations." [138]

Reporting in *Science,* Bruce Lahn and his colleagues at the University of Chicago, identified two genes which have gone under substantial evolution in the last 37,000 years, one having to do with brain size, and an "ASPM variant" of that gene arising some 5,800 years ago and now found in roughly 30 percent of the species. [139]

A third line of recent research isolated the *HAR1* gene, differing from chimp DNA by only 2 out of 118 base pairs, and this also seems to be a recently evolved gene that could be related to reasoning and learning.[140]

Another study reminds us that the genomes "of any two individuals on the planet are more than 99.5 percent the same." Despite that similarity, researchers have noticed that 7 percent of human genes "fit the profile of a recent adaption with most of the change happening from 40,000 years to the

present." In this study roughly 100 may be associated with cognitive functioning i.e., neurotransmitter genes including serotonin, glutamate, and dopamine "*with the majority emerging in just the past 10,000 years.*" [141]

Many notable specialists, among them Francis Crick, assert that we should be cautious in interpreting this data.[142]

Another study from the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* speaks of the "extraordinarily rapid recent genetic evolution of our species" which it links with the growth in human culture. [143] One new and very recent variant in our genome originated about 5,800 years ago and now

> ". . . shows up in approximately 30 percent of today's humans. These time windows are extraordinarily short in evolutionary terms. . . Each variant emerged around the same time as the advent of "cultural" behaviors. The microcephalin variant appears along with the emergence of such traits as art and music, religious practices, and sophisticated tool-making techniques--which date back to about 50,000 years ago. The ASPM variant coincides with the oldest-known civilization, Mesopotamia, which dates back to 7000 BC."[144]

In fairness, *none* of these authors attribute our evolving genome to anything extraterrestrial, but they do note that something very peculiar happened to the human genome in very recent times. Explaining our delayed cultural advance will probably take on the character of proposing these kinds of recent genetic alterations like *HAR1* or *ASPM*.[145] Together these discoveries could represent the 'smoking gun' for *Homo sapiens* exponential cultural emergence, the springboard from which human culture jumps after its long period of dawdling.

> "The Social Science Genome Association Consortium, an international collaboration involving dozens of university labs, has identified a handful of regions of human DNA that affect cognitive ability. They have shown that a handful of single-nucleotide polymorphisms in human DNA are statistically correlated with intelligence, even after correction for multiple testing of 1 million independent DNA regions, in a sample of over 100,000 individuals." [146]

An even more recent study reports there are 538 genes associated with

cognitive capacity and 187 regions of the genome associated with thinking skills. [147]

Certainly it is possible these modifications evinced themselves in a manner entirely governed by the process of natural selection, but mutagenic changes usually take eons more evolutionary time. Recall that it took roughly 1.5 million years for the *Homo erectus* cranium of about 1000 cc to evolve into our 1350 cc skull. [148] To have hundreds of modifications in the human genome—so very recently—raises an eyebrow.

Agreed, professor Bruce Lahn, may not yet genuflect at the altar of alien genetic intervention, but he does at least admit the human brain is the result of "extraordinarily fast evolution."[149]

Certainly, these variants could have arisen from a mysterious, unprecedented, turbocharged evolutionary process entirely governed by natural selection, but they also might have come from extraterrestrial manipulation as well. Could it be possible they occurred as a result of outside interaction or intercourse with the beings our mythologies have rhapsodized?

Has the human genome been tweaked, or *edited*, with extraterrestrial snippets here and there?

Already our species, that is human beings, in 2019 experimented with editing the genetic makeup of a rat and actually succeeded in improving its cognitive abilities. [150] Who is to say a similar kind of experimentation might have happened only this time we were the lab rats?

The ancient Egyptians told us where the hieroglyphs came from. They didn't come from Atlantis. They didn't come from trial and error. They didn't come from a millennium of gradually improving doodles. They came from the gods, from the sky. They were *imported,* the hieroglyphs, that is the words *mdju*

netjer mean "words of the gods."

Ditto for the Chinese who identified the source and builders of their White Pyramid complex not from any mariners of Atlantis, nor from a millennia of piling up dirt with little buckets until someone stood up and said "Gosh, we've got a pyramid here!" No, they credit their gigantic mound and its celestial alignment to their *ancestors from the sky.* [151]

And they footnote the development of agriculture and medicinal herbs to the "divine farmer," Shennong, another sky god. [152]

But it is *de rigeur* in anthropology to dismiss all of that testimony as nothing more than occult fantasy.

Bragging rights

On their elaborate tablets and steles, the Sumerians might have told us of their long, enduring, and frustrating developmental struggles to create that advanced system of weights and measures, how they painstakingly cultivated botanical domesticates generation after generation, or how they spent a few centuries perfecting the very first musical instruments.

Just as we inscribe our elementary school books with the names of Edison, Eli Whitney, and Henry Ford, how proper if the Sumerians and Egyptians gave credit where credit was due. How helpful if they serenaded us and celebrated the names of all their great inventors and developers, in metallurgy, shipbuilding, musical transcription, and ceramics, *but they didn't.*

None of these cultures wrote of themselves in this manner.

Sumerian art depicting domesticated horses and wheels

The Egyptians tell us explicitly that their knowledge came from the stars. Why should we reflexively throw out that testimony without a shred of doubt that they might have been trying to tell us something?

> "From far Antiquity the Egyptians believed that Osiris and Isis descended from the skies to bring a wondrous civilization to the Lands of the Nile. . . The Book of the Dead vividly described the Shining Ones from the stars. . . after great cataclysms the Gods returned to those glittering constellations bejeweling the night leaving their descendants, the God-King, to govern Egypt."153

The Sumerians referenced their gods Enlil, Enki, and other sky gods for their knowledge and advances in agriculture,

> "Without Enlil, the great mountain, no cities would be built, no settlements founded. No stalls would be built, no sheepfold established. No king would be raised, no high priest born." 154 155

The goddess, Inanna (circa 4000 BC) is presented the arts of civilization by the God Enlil:

> "O name of my power, O name of my power,
> To the bright Inanna, my daughter, I shall present . . .
> The arts of woodworking, metalworking, writing, toolmaking, leatherworking. . . . building, basket weaving." 156

Inanna graciously received those gifts, and there are no alternate cuneiform tablets that celebrated that *actual, mortal* inventors of woodworking, smelting, and writing, but all advances were invariably credited to the gods.

By the way, just as the Egyptians list of pharaohs begins with the gods followed by demi-gods, Sumeria also boasts a list of kings, and, as you can probably guess, the list also begins with sky-gods.[157]

Ashur, one of the Sumerian's pantheon of sky Gods

So from all these accountings—Greek, Sumerian, Chinese, Mesoamerican, Egyptian, Japanese, Persian, Indian—we see ubiquitous mythologies trying to tell us something: *Homo Sapiens* appears to be the heir of a few centuries or millennia of tutelage, and may indeed be a creature whose genome was manipulated, amplified, edited, or influenced in some manner through intercourse with these same visitors.

Back to psychoanalysis

Jung differed from Freud especially with respect to dream interpretation. Freud was preoccupied with finding out how the psyche *hides* things from itself, and thus the manifest content of the dream was a distorted representation of a deeper, latent, *hidden* truth. Jung interpreted dreams too, but he also suggested that sometimes a dream tells you exactly what it says; all you need to do is to look at it clearly.

Joseph Campbell, the mythologist, was influenced by Jung and believed myths could be interpreted or seen the same way we look at dreams. To him, a dream is a personal myth and a myth a collective dream. Consider, for example, the mythology of the Nativity, Christmas, and the manger.

About 31 percent of all *Homo sapiens* alive today—some 2.2 billion people—celebrate Christmas.[158] Nativity scenes are constructed across the planet and

a very large chunk of the human race memorializes this event. So, taking on a Jungian perspective, what exactly are we looking at, honoring, or memorializing when we stare at it?

What do you actually see here?

We see three Wise Men wearing mitres or crowns who followed a star which directed them to a blessed and holy scene, a birth. But it was not just an ordinary birth. It was the birth of a *hybrid child* whose mother was an earthling and whose father a celestial being, a heavenly father.

Is the star Sirius? Are the three Magi, the three stars of the Orion Belt? Perhaps, but that is where "interpretation" begins.

What is *not* subject to interpretation is that humanity is celebrating the birth of a human being whose heavenly father—whose paternity and ancestry—comes from the stars.

That birth, St. Paul, the Apostle, says ushers in a "new man" and that is not singular, but meant to imply a "new humanity." [159] To Paul, we are all "children of the Gods." And religious literature reminds us the meaning stretches beyond just one birth and one child:

"You are My Son: today I have begotten you." (Psalm 2:7)
"You are all sons of God" (Galatians 3:28)
"God created Man in his own image" (Genesis 1:27)
"You are all sons of the Most High" (Psalm 82:6)"
"You, O Lord, are our Father." (Isaiah 63:16)

"[Ye are] the sons of the living God." (Hosea 1:10)
"Our Father which art in heaven." (John 20:17)
"We are the offspring of God." (Galatians 3:26)
"We are the sons of Allah and His beloved ones." (Koran Al-Maeda Verse No. 18)

Today, any tenure-track anthropology professor who thought of taking that hypothesis seriously, namely that the *Homo sapien* genome reflects interaction with an extraterrestrial source—the gods—either through interbreeding or some kind of extraterrestrial gene editing, would be gingerly escorted out of the ivory tower in a heartbeat.

Simply not going to happen.

The symbolism of the Sphinx & creation myths

Oedipus is asked to solve the riddle of the Sphinx. "What walks on four legs in the morning, two legs at noon, and three legs in the evening?" He answers "Man!" Man crawls on all fours in infancy, walks upright on two legs in adulthood, and uses a cane in old age. Riddle solved.

The riddle of the Sphinx, so attractive to Freud and the ancient Greeks, is solved by the assertion that *the Sphinx is a structure that represents Man.*

While Oedipus was looking at a different sphinx entirely in 350 BC, Jung alerts us to interpret symbols by just looking at them and just asking *what we see.*

The Sphinx currently dated to about the same time as the Great Pyramid, is, to this day, the most maximalist sculpture on earth over thirteen stories tall and a city-block long. And what does it depict?

It shows the head of a man or god attached to the body of a beast, claws and all. Perhaps that is exactly what the ancients wanted to memorialize. The "beast" here is one *Homo sapiens* animal indistinguishable from Neanderthal in intellectual dexterity. He had something attached to him, however, a head, a divine nature, an astonishing intellectual capacity that metamorphosed and transformed a hunter-gatherer half-wit into the most awesome reigning species on earth.

The Sphinx is a hybrid. Jesus himself is a hybrid, half man, half god. Just as so many ancient Greek heroes were the offspring of the Immortals, is the riddle of the sphinx saying the same thing about humankind?

Archetypes, genes, and hard wiring

If *Homo sapiens* is some kind of alien hybrid, do we have any more proof for such a speculation? Actually no, not directly, but Harvard geneticist Dean Hammer says he found something peculiar: *Homo sapiens* spiritual sense, his tendency to look towards the stars and the Gods, might actually be genetically based.

For a psychological trait to be considered genetically rooted, it must pass through a rigorous methodological filter. Take homosexuality as an example. When data is obtained on the frequency of adult homosexuality in pairs of identical twins and then *compared to the frequency of that trait in fraternal twins,* whenever a statistically significant *discrepancy* occurs, the most reasonable explanation for the divergence falls at the feet of the genetic invariance shared by identical twins, but not fraternal.

Using this methodology, homosexuality, for example, has been shown to possess a 'heritability' factor of 0.50, meaning its occurrence can be explained as roughly 50 percent nature and 50 percent nurture. "Obesity" and "criminality" also passed through the identical-fraternal twin filter, and both are considered partially genetically based, albeit possessing lower heritability scores.

Using the procedure with the reliably measured, psychometric trait of "spirituality," Hammer finds its heritability almost as high as homosexuality or 0.43. That is to say the spiritual sense in our species appears to be an *inherited predisposition.*

> "The correlation for identical twins was .37, about double the correlation of .20 for fraternal twins. When these numbers were analyzed, the estimate for heritability came out to 43 percent. In other words, nearly half of the reason the twins felt religion helped them, spent time privately praying, and had a sense of God's presence, was inherited. Since these twins were raised by different parents, in different neighborhoods, and sometimes even in different religions, their similarities seemed to be the result of their DNA rather than their environment." 160

If spirituality is a genetically based, inherited predisposition, then one might easily pose the following dilemma: if religious belief is delusional and absurdly magical, how did it get into the genome?

Ever-skeptical evolutionary biologist, Richard Dawkins, refers to religion as "a virus of the mind. . . (from) a parasitic group of myths and falsehoods that

serve no biological function or advantage." [161] If *Homo sapiens'* propensity toward religious belief is really the expression of a maladaptive and aberrant genetic mutation, what adaptive purpose could such a mutation have served all this time?

Is it possible the Gods not only have been delivering aphorisms, parables, caveats, and moral codes *verbally* on tablets and scrolls from umpteen mountain tops, but also etch-a-sketching on the human genome and grafting a divine imprint in a way not possessed by other creatures on earth?

Curiously, even in the Bible, there is a cryptic reference to such hard-wiring in which God has inscribed his code and "written in their hearts." [Romans 2:13-15] John Calvin called it sensus divinitatis a "sense of deity inscribed in the hearts of all.[162]" Herodotus said the same in 350 BC. Ditto for virtually all primitive cultures, which seem to posses religious mythologies—and *cognitive imprints*— pointing to the stars. In Ecclesiastes, it is written "God has set eternity in the hearts of men, yet they cannot fathom what God has done from beginning to end."

Table 8.2 Cultures with creation myths pointing to the heavens

Ainu
Algonquin
Altair
Arikan
Assyrian
Bagob
Boshongo
Buriat
Celtic
Cheyenne

Dhammai
Dogon
Dyah
Efik
Ekoi
Fang
Fulaini
Hopi
Hottento
Huron
Ijaw
Inca
Iroquois
Joshua
Indians
Kagba
Krachi
Lanoan
Lugbara
Malozi
Mande
Maori
Minyong
Modoc
Mosetene
Nandi
Negritos
Ngombe
Ngurunderi
Nyamwezi
Pawnee
Popo

Skagit
Society Isle
Swahili
Tahilian
Thonga
Wakaranga
Wapangwa
Yoruba

In an earlier chapter we pored over a long list sky gods who interacted with man, but we could add into this mix all the ancient creation myths that, in one variant or another, describe how creatures from the heavens created man. Not all cultures possess such myths that look up to the heavens, *but the majority do.* [163] Table 8.2 lists quite a few more.

There are two ways to think about this discussion. One is to consider the *Homo sapiens* archetypal religious fixation as an aberrant genetic mutation that has caused our species to adhere to a delusional and magical set of maladaptive beliefs which are mysteriously fully resistant to the corrective surgery of natural selection for eons and eons or, to the contrary—that the Gods *left a genetic footprint in the form of an archetype.*

As one writer put it: "When tribes living in remote areas come up with a concept of God as readily as nations living shoulder to shoulder, it is fairly strong indication that the idea is preloaded in the genome than picked up on the fly…."[164]

Carl Jung articulated the concept more eloquently He said about God—or the gods—they have. . .

> ". . . made an inconceivably sublime and mysteriously contradictory image. . . without the help of man, and implanted in man's unconscious as an archetype. . . not in order that theologians of all times and places should be at one another's throats, but in order that the

unpresumptuous man might glimpse an image, in the stillness of his soul, that is akin to him and is wrought of his own psychic substance. This image contains everything he will ever imagine concerning his gods or concerning the ground of his psyche." 165

Conclusion and synthesis

Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting
The Soul that rises with us, our Life's Star
Hath had elsewhere its setting
And cometh from afar

—William Wordsworth

Certainly, one quintessential idea of this text is that mankind's sense the gods and another world beyond this can be understood as a *memory trace,* preserved in myth, of contact with extraterrestrial civilizations which interacted with or even mated with our ancestors.

We have become far more intelligent than our simian brethren, not because we have a few more neurons than *Homo Erectus,* or because we have up to a five percent edge in DNA ahead of chimps, or even because agriculture developed allowing humanity to flourish *finally* after an insipid 190 millennia of hunting and food-gathering.

Something *weird* happened in *very recent history* that is behind the cultural paroxysm of the last 12,000 years.

That *Homo sapiens* is an alien hybrid, or perhaps the heir of an apprenticeship of extraterrestrial pedagogy, is a *competing hypothesis* that purports to account for our tempestuous cultural big bang.

Our origins are not merely of this world. They stretch back in time, to touch ancestors who were not merely our chimpanzee brothers and sisters but may implicate a progenitor *not of this planet.*

Perhaps mankind's need to feel important or wanted or free of death, pain, and misery, prompts those divine aspirations, and maybe that is why our mythologies were concocted in the first place.

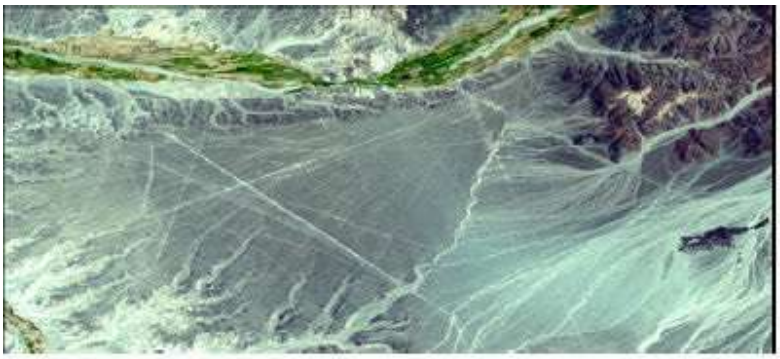
But is it not curious that these heavenly notions and our star-studded bias seem to exist everywhere and for all ages past and present. More interestingly, we cannot find any such ideas in very similar creatures. Neanderthal, in 2,300 centuries of nomadic wandering never created a cathedral much less an altar.[166] There are no *Homo erectus* sacrifices [167] to the gods of which we can be sure, and certainly no dolphin, bonobo, or orangutan behaviors betray any concern for a divinity or the heavens.

> "Jane Goodall records how the death of an adult male chimp, who broke his neck falling out of a tree, led others to display intense excitement and anxiety around the corpse, even throwing stones at it. . . yet as close as chimps and other higher-order primates are to us biologically, they appear not to indulge in any elaborated behavior towards the corpse which is simply discarded and left." [168]

Only our species, it seems, drags out the incense and the red ochre to paint its face with untold designs and tattoos to adorn a conspicuous symbolism that solemnizes a thousand after-death rituals, pointing to the stars, pointing to our ancestors from the sky, and pointing to life elsewhere. What makes matters worse, it manages to carry on these dances, sacraments, ceremonies, and spectacles virtually *everywhere on earth* and has engaged in such practices as far back in time as we can extrapolate. Today some 84 percent of the human race believe in some form of divinity.[169]

The cult of the Caroline Islands built a memorial, a straw airplane and a runway which was a replica of the plane that brought John Frum to them. Their rituals recapitulate and memorialize that event as they await the promise of their sky-god to return with more precious "cargo."

John Frum worshippers look to the heavens. Above they have constructed a straw replica of his as they await the return their god's return.



Homo sapiens did some marvelously suspicious things as testament to his belief in his forefathers coming from elsewhere. Consider again the Nazca lines of Peru. We know that these lines when seen from the air (photo to the right) depict creatures, birds, and are so large they can only be seen by flying above them in a plane. Recently, however, NASA released photos of other Nazca lines, significantly larger, which can be seen best not from airplanes but from outer space. These perfectly straight lines (left) are roughly 4 miles by 7 miles in length.

Humankind does the same thing—and far earlier —constructing strange and unusual monuments all across this planet, tracing lines large enough to be visible deep in outer space, and worshipping gods who come from stars and star systems which are identified *as the source of his ancestral origin, as well as his destiny.*[170]

All this happens while his cousins, from chimps to Neanderthal, all with

coextensive brain structures, almost identical DNA, and often transplantable organs, keep their noses to the ground, preen themselves, forage for food, and languish in their natural habitats blissfully intact without any acknowledgment of deities, divinities, or the vaguest superstitious interest in the stars.

Our rituals and myths often are ways of remembering, of memorializing important events in our collective history, whether it is a planetary flood—which myriad cultures record in their respective mythologies—or visitations from people of the sky.

Academic political correctness

When you search academic databases for 'human extraterrestrial origins,' you find no articles at all. I do not know of any academics presently studying the issue of whether the *Homo sapiens* genome may have had an extraterrestrial influence. Such papers are entirely nonexistent in anthropology and archeology databases.

On Google, however, if one punches in "alien hybrid" there are 38 million hits, and if you use "mankind extraterrestrial origin" you get 3 million, so there is considerable *popular* interest in these topics, but in both the anthropology and archeological databases, there are *fewer than ten articles,* and all of these deal *solely* with geological evidence for extraterrestrial meteors.

We only need recall the problems of Nikolaus Copernicus, Johannes Kepler, Galileo—and even Sigmund Freud—to remind ourselves that simply putting a hypothesis on the table can cost a person their reputation. And in some cases more than that. After putting Giordano Bruno to death for suggesting the earth revolved around the sun, it took the Vatican 400 years before they got around to absolving him of his crime. [171]

In these days of political correctness, we have to admit science sometimes is

shackled and bound to an agenda that places many ideas, like the one we are pursuing in this chapter, *totally* outside its margins.

Personal sidebar:

In the case of this text, one valiant research microbiologist and genetic anthropologist kindly reviewed the biological section of this chapter for accuracy. I paid her a fee for an independent assessment of this chapter. I wanted to make sure my characterizations of biological data were not inaccurate nor my references too outside the margins. She answered quite emphatically, "No!"

That was reassuring.

When I asked her how the extraterrestrial hypothesis might be experimentally tested. She said "if extraterrestrial contact had a mutagenic influence, ancient DNA samples would look significantly different from DNA sampled today."

This idea was certainly underscored in our Mungo Man discussion where mitochondrial DNA was surprisingly different 42,000 years ago than it is today; ditto for the Bulgarian DNA sample. [172]I then asked her whether I could cite her as a source, but she deferred and said I should simply refer to her generically as a "research genetic anthropologist."

I asked "why?"

She said she had a reputation to protect.

So my "anonymous" external reviewer privately thought the hypothesis was reasonable and even had empirically testable edges, but for reasons of her career and professional standing, she sought to remain nameless.

This is the ethos in which this idea is tendered. The hypothesis that species

Homo sapiens might have been schooled or that the human genome might have been genetically altered by extraterrestrial contact regrettably *is found nowhere in serious academic discussion.* [173]

Doing to others what they did to you?

US researchers have genetically modified mice to be better at learning and remembering. Team leader Joe Tsien, a neurobiologist at Princeton University said simply: "They're smarter". . .The research team from Princeton, Washington and MIT universities found that adding a single gene to mice significantly boosted the animals' ability to solve maze tasks, learn from objects and sounds in their environment and to retain that knowledge. . . It is the blueprint for a protein that spans the surface of neurons and serves as a docking point, or receptor, for certain chemical signals. This receptor, called NMDA, is like a double lock on a door; it needs two keys or events before it opens. . . Humans also have the added gene, although it is not yet known whether it has the same function in people.

This new strain of mice is named Doogie, after a precocious character on the US television show Doogie Howser, MD.

—"Genetic engineering boost intelligence."
BBC News Sept 1, 1999

9.

Writing in the fields: a serious look at crop circles

The most beautiful thing we can experience is the mysterious. It is the source of all true art and all science. He to whom this emotion is a stranger, who can no longer pause to wonder and stand rapt in awe, is as good as dead: his eyes are closed.

—Albert Einstein

Our journey now makes a stop at crop circles. The first known circle appears in 1678.

The Mowing Devil:

Drawing of The Mowing Devil, from Hertfordshire, England, dated 1678.

"Being a True relation of a Farmer, who Bargaining with a Poor Mower, about the Cutting down of Three Half Acres of Oats: upon the Mower's asking too much, the Farmer swore That the Devil should Mow it rather than He. And so it fell out, that very Night, the Crop of Aot shew'd as if it had been all of a Flame: but the next Morning appear'd so neatly mow'd by the Devil or some Infernal Spirit, that no Mortal

Man was able to do the like. Also, How the said Oats ly now in the field, and the Owner has not Power to fetch them away. Licensed August 22, 1678." [1]

Today crop circles have been found in New Zealand, England, Germany, France, Spain, Bulgaria, Poland, Israel, Canada, Russia, Japan, and China. Most Americans believe crop circles are fakes and hoaxes. One problem with that is that despite the alleged 10,000 circles discovered, only about 70 persons have ever been caught making them. [2]

Youtube video allegedly captures ball of light forming crop circle using infrared photography. See "Wiltshire England Infrared camera picks up UFO light beam," https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3BF41YCGmtw

Many eye-witness accounts report UFOs and what are referred to as "BOLs" (balls of light) which silently and quickly carve them into field. If only 70 have been arrested making them, that leaves 9,730 hoaxers grinning ear-to-ear in their anonymity.

Four high school students in Sonoma, California boasted they made a crop circle, but a group of physicists noted the circle had an advanced geometry that was not taught in high school. When they asked the students to reproduce the circle (only on paper), none were able to do so. The hoaxers were themselves a hoax.[3]

Another group of 3 MIT students attempted to copy a crop circle to show how it can be accomplished, but their results were anything but stunning. You can see their work at the following URL: http://www.bltresearch.com/published/mit.php. As one commentator mentioned, "I'd think twice about sending my kid to MIT."

One investigator walking around an intriguing circle said:

"In just moments it became only too clear how difficult it would have been to have constructed such a unique pattern in the tall standing wheat. Being completely flat made it impossible to see where you were in the design, which I estimated to be over 60 yards in length and breadth. . . it if was a hoax, well, then these people were certainly not messing about."[4]

Stonehenge crop circle, 1996

Stonehenge crop circle, a "Julia set" comprising over 151 circles.

One of the most breathtaking crop circles appeared less than a mile from Stonehenge in 1996. One of the most awesome circles ever created appeared in Stonehenge in 1996. It is made of 151 circles and covers an area of 380 feet. What makes it so interesting is that it seems to have been made in broad daylight, but no one saw it constructed.

> "A pilot, Graham Taylor, had flown over Stonehenge at about 5:30 p.m., and had not seen anything, yet a little more than half an hour later, he flew back and discovered the magnificent formation. 'My friend habeen looking at crop circles with me since 1988, and he knows what he is looking for. He flew over there at half past five in the afternoon, and he flew around Stonehenge seven times. The crop circles weren't there at half past five.' David Kinston, ex-

> RAF pilot and now full time crop circle researcher, told me that three independent witnesses had been found, all confirming the same event: *the 1996 Stonehenge formation appeared within about half an hour during broad daylight.* A farm worker also confirmed the absence of any shape in the field throughout the day, and a Stonehenge security guard confirmed that there was nothing unusual there all day long." 5 . . . "That day there is a gigantic traffic jam at Stonehenge as people wanted to view the circle created right under their noses. As one investigator said "Was it possible that a group of human beings, skilled in both advanced mathematics and environmental art, had mastered the principle of invisibility and flouted the laws of gravity to levitate above the untouched wheat in order to create this masterpiece?"[6]

In the village of Alton Barnes in England, another circle appeared as a DNA-like double helix and it was said to have been put down in less than a four-hour time span [7]

More on hoaxes

In the early days of crop circle hoaxing, a vandal would walk on boards and use a simple foot stomping method for creating the design. Two self-proclaimed British hoaxers, Doug Bower and Dave Chorley, involved garden rollers or rotating PVC pipes.

As more and more people began to study these constructions and gather data, a number of anomalies appeared which started to challenge the popular belief that all circles were man-made.

- "Most hoaxes are made in grain fields, but rarely in maize, carrots, potatoes, mustard, spinach,

This Wiltshire crop circle is composed of 409 circles and spans 800 feet. One researcher said it was the size of a cruise ship, and had one circle been created every 120 seconds, there was insufficient time to create it all in one single night

before sunrise

tobacco, grass, snow, or another milieu where the circles also have been found. When one investigator looked at a crop circle made in a carrot patch, his footprint was immediately noted some 5 cm. deep, and yet within the patch, not a single footprint was visible. Secondly, burn marks were observed on the plants inside the circle, some burned to ashes, and sometimes the entire leaf had been burned away, yet no similar marks were seen on the plants outside the circle. The Wiltshire crop circle pictured here leaves one with a similar impression.[8]

- Unusual deposits have been found inside crop circles, "American researchers measured the magnetite concentration in the soil inside numerous crop circles all around the world. The macroscopic appearance of crop circle magnetite has been recognized as meteoritic in origin. This meteoritic dust drifts down daily from the atmosphere on earth resulting in a nominal maximum concentration of 0.4mg per gram of soil. Any higher concentration is remarkable. In crop circles, nevertheless, concentrations of 20 to even 250 mg per gram of soil have been found, which is more than a six hundredfold increase of the normal value." [9]

Dead flies inside a crop circle. Photo courtesy of Janet Ossebaard; source: http://www.cicap.org/crops/en/006.htm

- Researchers from the Netherlands identified dead flies which appeared stuck on the seed heads of wheat plants. The insect tongues

were against their ears and legs and wings spread out as if in a spasm. Some had exploded with legs and pieces of bodies and wings spread out of the seed heads. Others were still as if frozen in place almost as if they could fly away at any moment, but they were all dead.[10]

- Germination anomalies were also detected. Those inside the circle were shown to grow at close to five times the normal rate. In addition, unusual burn marks were noted along with cellular anomalies like lengthened nodes in corn, exploded notes, or strange levels of radioactivity in the formation.

- Marshall Dudley and Michael Chorost reported they discovered short-lived radionuclides in soil samples. These included tellurium-199m, lead-203, and rhodium-102 with a natural lifetime of days only. These features were found inside the crop circle, but not in control samples taken outside the formation.[11] "The presence of these particular short-lived radionuclides is surprising, since they must be synthesized in particle accelerators or experimental nuclear reactors which makes them very difficult and expensive to obtain."[12]

  > ". . . In a 1999 paper titled, 'The Discovery of Thirteen Short-lived Radionuclides in Soil Samples Taken From an English Crop Circle,' all of the radioisotopes had a half-life of less than 14 days. In this paper they ruled out several mundane explanations for the presence of these radionuclides, including hoax. In addition, . . the authors show how each radionuclide could have been created by the bombardment of deuterium nuclei to existing soil compounds. . . such anomalies cannot be explained by the efforts of hoaxers. . ." 13

- There have also been infrared photos taken and some circles (those not created by hoaxes) show an unusual heat signature while others do not. [14]

There have not been many peer-reviewed studies of crop circles. I count fewer than 10, but one which appeared in *Physiologia Plantarium* discussed the anomalies in crop circles which purported to distinguish between hoaxes and

"the real thing." Here is an abstract:

> "Plants from crop formations display anatomical alterations which cannot be accounted for by assuming the formations are hoaxes. Near the soil surface the curved stems often form complex swirls with 'vortex' type patterns. In the present paper, evidence is presented which indicates that structural and cellular alterations take place in plants exposed within the confines of the 'circle' type formations, differences which were determined to be statistically significant when compared with control plants taken outside the formations. These transformations were manifested at the macroscopic-level as abnormal nodal swelling, gross malformations during embryogenesis, and charred epidermal tissue. Significant changes in seed germination and development were found, and at the microscopic level differences were observed in cell wall pit structures. Affected plants also have characteristics suggesting the involvement of transient high temperatures."[15]

One way researchers try to identify hoaxes is to see if the stems are bent versus blown. Most hoaxes involve the latter.

Another article on authentic —that is, *alien*—versus hoaxed crop circles summarizes the major findings that wheat stems are bent not broken, there is an absence of human footprints, often dead insects appear frozen in place, the circles appear almost instantaneously despite their complexity, and unusual mineral deposits have been found in control versus sampled circles etc. [16] [17]

William Levengood published some 50 scientific papers and a few on crop circles. [18] He summarizes "authentic" crop circles from man-made hoaxes with the following criteria:[19]

(1) Plant stem node elongation and bending
(2) Node "explusion" cavities or so called "blown nodes."
(3) Seed germination abnormalities
(4) Microscopic enlargement of cell wall pit diameters

(5) Unusual crystallization of dissolved minerals within crop circle plant stems.

Two additional reasons to assume they are not hoaxed.

I would also add two more reasons for thinking some crop circles are not wholly human constructions, (1) their complexity and (2) their immunity from cultural influence.

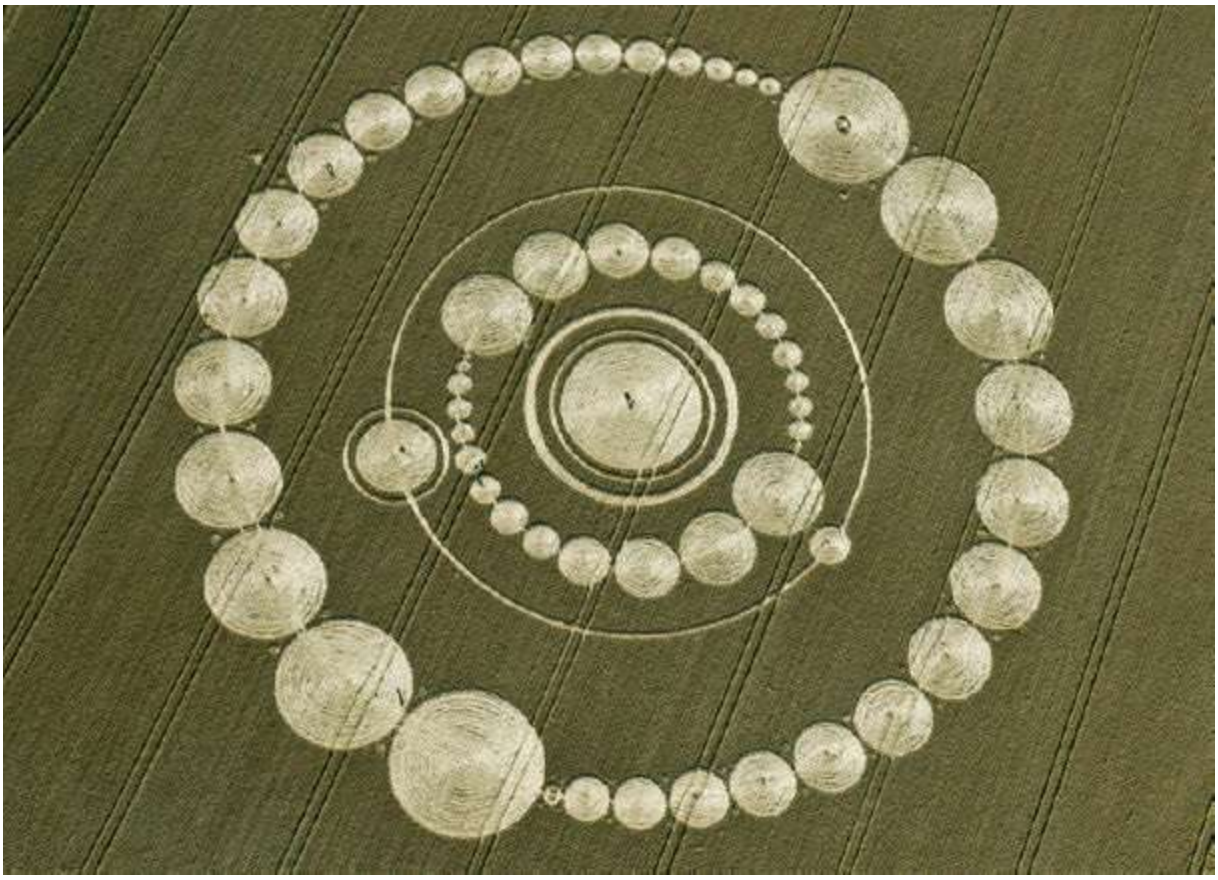
Let us discuss complexity first.

If you look at the "Mitsubishi" crop circle portraying an automobile, it was commissioned and done with the farmer's permission; it is clearly man made, not that impressive, and it was accomplished in daylight, by a team of 15 people.

The same holds true for shredded wheat.

But if you look at what are deemed *non-man-made* circles, and realize they are reported to have appeared overnight, you cannot be anything but in a state of awe at how such precision could be achieved in the dark, without the farmer's knowledge, and as rapidly as in one evening.

If you look closely at the circle below, you can see a person standing in the circle to get a sense of both how massive it is.



But beyond their complexity and beauty, if you examine circles made in Britain or Bavaria, the Netherlands or Kansas, they seem to share one characteristic: there is nothing German, American, or Dutch about them! They appear immune and independent of any cultural or national origins.

Can you tell which of the crop circles below is from Kansas, which from Switzerland, and which from the Czech Republic?

Circles that have no apparent cultural, ethnic, or national traces. Circle on top is from the Czech Republic, lower left, Switzerland, lower right, Kansas

What debunkers say

One crop circle researcher, who is no devotee of the alien hypothesis, responded to my rationale by saying that crop circle artists *copy one another*, like one would copy a Picasso. Therefore, the circles appear this way—beautiful, abstract, inscrutable—regardless of culture or national origin.

I respect that thought, but respectfully disagree as well. Their complexity, and indecipherability seem ubiquitous to the year or the place where they were laid down, and to allege that all these cross-cultural specimens were created by anonymous copy-cat artist-vandals roaming the planet from Australia to Poland, stretches incredulity to its maximum, at least for me.

Another noted debunker, Francesco Grassi, cites contrary data on the discussion of dead flies, soil anomalies, and the work of Marshall Dudley and Michael Chorost and challenges their claims. [20] [21] He also alleges two crop circles cited earlier (the Julia Set and Stonehenge) were man-made, although I was not particularly impressed with his analyses in these latter cases.

What farmers and observers say

The vast majority of crop circles appear with no authorship, usually done at night, within one night, and the farmer is left with a crop that has been seriously damaged. Of the more than 1,600 crop circles that have been recorded since 1990 and listed in the cropcircleconnector.com, the clear majority fit this model. Here are some comments of farmers to these realizations: [22]

"The grain flattened like a lady's fan opening up. A perfect circle resulted in less than a minute, while a very high-pitched tone could be heard."

—Arthur Shuttlewood

"Suddenly I heard a sound. It was as though something was pressing the wheat down. There was no wind during this night. I looked around. The moon had just come out, was shining brightly, and here before my eyes a large imprint was formed."

—Bryce Bond

"Mysterious lights which moved slowly and rather slow above the stalks of the wheat field."

—George Wingifled

"The farmer in whose field "The Scorpion" was found reacted very indignantly..."

—Anderhub & Roth, *Crop Circles*

"A military helicopter flew very low over the field. . . suddenly the research team noticed a small blinking light in the grain. As the strange object moved swiftly, like a bolt of lightning, across the field to the other side of the valley, the pilot temporarily lost his orientation."

—Ibid

"Farmer Woodtly was the owner of the field. Seized with rage, he rode his tractor around the interior of

the circle in curve the field looked like a motocross track."

—Ibid

"I know of numerous imitations right here in the Avebury region. But now and again something takes place in the fields, as for example on my land in 1996 (referring to the Triple Julia Set) or again this year as well, which in my opinion cannot be explained with rational logic."

—Mr. Butler, Avebury farmer.

"What is taking place in the fields is pure vandalism!"

—Anderhub & Roth, Ibid

"Thomas Peterlunger believes that the Gummenen circle is not some trick of a nocturnal prankster. He supports this idea by citing among other things his observations of grain-stalk samples. "The seeds taken from the interior of the circle seemed dried out to a certain extent. They were smaller, lighter than samples taken outside the circle and showed irregular malformations."

—Ibid

The other side of the coin

On the other side of this issue crop circle artists, hoaxers, and vandals have become more skilled, and there are some quite beautiful circles which do appear to have been man-made. Colin Andrews has studied crop circles for 30 years and learned some of the recent hoaxers techniques (stomping, using rollers, avoiding human footprints by walking in track lines, identifying internal access tracks, etc. His article is a significant contribution to understanding the man-made side of this question.[23]

Here is more of a sampling of skeptic opinion:

- "Hmm ' BENT HEADS ', now that's 2 words which we should remember and give you all a clue !!! For the last 30 years or so, plant anomalies have been their only way to capture your minds by telling you that crop circles were created by aliens or by other paranormal means. So they say that a crop circle is ' authentic creation ' if various plant anomalies are found within. But they won't tell you that such

anomalies are also found in crop circles, which you yourselves have declared as man-made. This is know as ' Selective Reporting where information is withheld - its simply filtered out so you will not be influenced by other possibilities . . . .We don't need to tell you that plants behave in various way when placed under stress as you have the ability to check for yourself that ALL anomalies within every crop circle to date, was a natural process of plant behavior and stress recovery. . . This is no ' science, it's fact."[24]

- Physics professor Michio Kaku who is an ardent believer in UFOs, is not a believer in crop circles and says they are all man-made and done with lasers and microwave ovens.[25]

- Professor Richard Taylor a physicist from the University of Oregon believes he can duplicate crop circles using microwaves (but he has yet to demonstrate it). [26]

- Brian Regal believes crop circles are all man-made and write his conjectures in *Pseudoscience: a crucial encyclopedia.*

- Tony Baraglia, a UFO devotee, nonetheless believes crop circles are all man-made and he suggested a video on how they are done. See http://www.wikihow.com/Make-a-Crop-Circle

Most impressive to me is a peer-reviewed article refuting the physical evidence and the electromagnetic findings proposed by crop-circle alien devotees. It challenged these findings saying,

> "Three papers published by W. C. Levengood (1994), W. C. Levengood and N. P. Talbott (1999) and by E. H. Haselhoff (2001) suggested the involvement of some kind of electromagnetic radiation during the creation of crop circles. Here we discuss the methods and conclusions of the three articles, pointing out the misrepresentation of the experimental protocols, the misleading application of statistical procedures, the arbitrary discarding of unwanted results and the weakness of the proposed physical model to the suggested hypothesis. In particular, we show that Haselhoff's conclusions are unsubstantiated and do not prove the

involvement of an electromagnetic radiation source in the creation event." [27]

Taking matters into my own hands

I decided to try to get better clarity on this dilemma by contacting all the skeptics I could find. I asked them to submit examples of beautiful crop circles that they were *certain* were man-made and that they could assure me were *done under cover of darkness and in a single night*. After receiving their comments, I wrote the following summary of this brief qualitative research study:

Report of findings

"As far as the natives here in Wilshire County are concerned, the majority opinion is that the crop circles are not made by human hands. . . But that doesn't change the city folk who come here from London year after year and tell us that it's not so. . .They always think they know everything better than we do, and then publish the same nonsense ideas in the media."

—Janet Parr, Wilshire farmer [28]

I've written to skeptics, that is, individuals who believe all crop circles are man-made, and asked for data in support of their position. That request alone resulted in a torrent of negative feedback and finger-wagging. I frequently heard the term "fact" versus "theory." It is a "fact" that all crop circles are man made and there are "no doubts about it!"

If we could use the word "theory," for a short moment of clarity—that is, the theory that these crop circle skeptics hold—let us express it in its fullest profile. In their perspective, a group of vandals and trespassers who are obviously skilled in math, geometry, and physics, decide to go to a farmer's field under the cover of darkness. They carefully walk down track lines so as not to leave a single footprint. Furtively they gather their sextants, boards, PVC pipes, spirographs, microwave ovens, or lasers—all the contemporary constituent construction materials belonging to the man-made theory—and they create magnificent, incredible, pictographs sometimes involving as many

as 409 circles to form a fractal, gigantic structures hundreds of meters in size, or triple Julia Sets and Klein Four Group mathematical intricacies.

Then they quietly gather in their equipment, before sunrise of course, walk down those same track lines so as not to leave a single footprint, and are careful not to break any of the stems either, but merely bend them.

Once accomplished, these meticulous, anonymous teams of precocious vandals go off to a pub and celebrate that they hoaxed another circle and that the population will once again be duped into thinking aliens did it, or that they might one day appear on Circlemakers TV.

We should note that our geek-vandal-trespasser platoon—or platoons— does not show evidence of sensitivity to recognize that they destroyed a farmer's field and, in the vast majority of instances, they don't compensate the farmer for the destruction they wrought in the prior evening. They languish in their anonymity, sip their beers, congratulate themselves on their art, and leave the farmer to deal with his losses.

The farmers often believe supernatural forces were at work (ha-ha), or the farmer's are so indignant they plow up the field the next day.

Crop circle skeptics may find these words unkind, but there are hundreds of crop circles that have been made in this anonymous cloaked way, and certainly a skeptic cannot be naive enough to believe otherwise.

So, while I have been shown a crop circle commissioned by Mitsubishi, one of Shredded Wheat, or one of a basket-weave heptagon, the conclusion "all crop circles are man-made" is merely a "theory" that must explain *all* crop circles. It must account for the hundreds of crop circles made under the cover of darkness, outside the farmer's knowledge, and with magnificence and precision that is resolutely mind-boggling.

We must also take into account that these vandal-trespasser teams have putatively, subtly, and routinely factored in undulating hills so that the geometric precision of the circles is not disturbed by any variable topography, and all of it is done silently, anonymously, and in a single night. They did it in Straight Soley or Crooked Soley or Kansas or Poland or Bavaria or New Zealand in remote regions in the same abstract inscrutable style, and the farmer and his family never heard a thing, never woke up, and they got away with it scot-free.

Ha Ha!

From my request to a group of skeptics to send me crop circles that are authored, that were precise, that featured bent rather than broken stalks, and that were made during a single night in crop fields—not in sand, or snow, or in daylight, or over a number of days—all I received was a total of 8 specimens. A noted crop circle maker from Italy submitted four. One man, who asserts he was the only person ever prosecuted for making a crop circle in England, submitted others. Another circle maker said to me, "I did not make the Windmill Hill formation, but I know who did, Jerry, and they won't cooperate with you by admitting it."

That's hearsay evidence, but, in my frustration, I accepted it. That made a total of 8 circles made and accomplished in one single night—my entire set of submissions of all the skeptics I contacted, and I contacted them numerous times.

Lucy Pringle is probably the most informed person on earth when it comes to having seen, photographed, and examined the world's crop circles. She admits some are man-made, but categorically does not believe all are. [29]

So, as a respectful message to crop circle makers and debunkers, I am merely saying that the "ha-ha theory" " of circle formation, offered as a means of

explaining *all* of the 1,600 crop circles that have appeared since 1990, needs to be far more objectively grounded in evidence than it is. N=8 is an insufficient standard to support that generalization to me or to anyone else. Even if we assumed that we have not reached all those anonymous, vandal, closeted circlemakers, and we increased that number ten-fold, it would still represent only 5 percent of all the crop circles that have appeared in the last 25 years.

To date, I have received no further responses.

Interpreting Crop Circles

Let us first begin with peer-reviewed studies (of which there are very few) and then we will look beyond these confines.

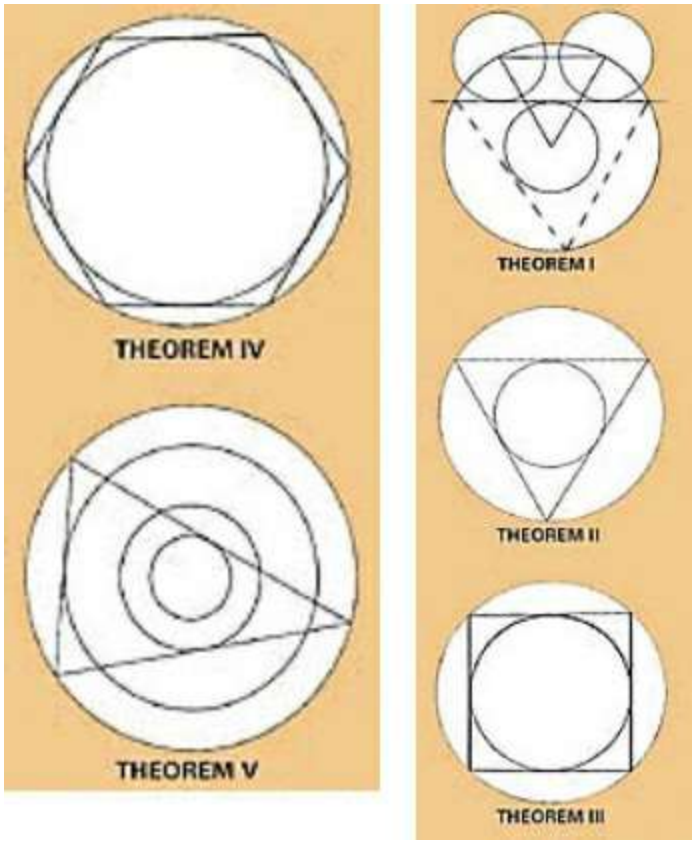
Mathematical Studies of crop circles

One of the very first peer-reviewed studies on crop circles came from the Boston University's, Dr. Gerald Hawkins.

> "Analyzing dozens of photographs in which proportions, circle diameters, and the areas inside the rings were known, Hawkins discovered that ratios showed that they corresponded to integer numbers, more specifically diatonic ratios, similar to the distance between the white keys of a piano keyboard. All the *known* hoaxes Hawkins reviewed did *not possess this characteristic*, but the others did. 30 In a second study Hawkins showed that numerous pictographs possessed five geometric theorems (shown at left) deeply embedded within their structures" [1] [2]

Euclid's undiscovered theorem appears

Hawkins was a radio astronomer with Jodrell Bank and the first to report that Stonehenge was a calendar measuring the rising and setting sun and moon over an 18l6 year cycle.



(V) As the triangle changes shape the circles expand and contract to touch the sides, and the diagram generates the four crop circle theorems.

The following is an excerpt of a 1992 interview he gave on crop circles:

> "When asked how he got interested, Hawkins said he was intrigued by a book entitled *Circular Evidence*. He measured patterns in the circles and found incredible, telltale ratios "The ratios I found, such as 3/2, 5/4, 9/8, 'rang a bell' in my head because they are the numbers which musicologists call the 'perfect' intervals of the major scale. . .I took every pattern in their book, *Circular Evidence*. I found that some of them were listed as accurately measured and some were listed as roughly or approximately measured. . . We finished up with 19 accurately measured formations, of which 12 were major diatonic. . .The difficulty of hitting a diatonic ratio just by chance is enormous.
>
> When asked if he felt these formations could be due to natural processes, whirlwinds, bacteria or other physical processes he strongly asserted the statistical rarity of that is beyond measure. When asked about hoaxers, Douglas Bower and David Chorley, and whether they could have made these patterns he replied, "They could have, if they knew about the diatonic scale, and

wished to put it in the circles. But I think we have to quote their reason for making the circles. They said they "did it for a laugh." That's fine. If they did it for a laugh, then it doesn't fit with putting in such an esoteric piece of information. I did write to them. They never replied.

ML: You wrote to them saying what?
GH: "Why did you put diatonic ratios in?"
ML: And they didn't reply?
GH: No. I think we can eliminate them. It's so difficult to make a diatonic ratio. It has to be laid out accurately to within a few inches with a 50-foot circle, for example.
ML: And many if not all of these circles were created at night.
GH: Yes. Mostly they seem to be created at night.

Later Hawkins is asked about his major discovery, Euclid's 13th theorem, and whether he has an intellectual profile of the hoaxers.

"The suspected hoaxers are very erudite and knowledgeable in mathematics. . . there's more to this than just the diatonic ratio. . . Undiscovered theorems.

ML: How so?
GH: Very interesting examples of pure geometry, or Euclidean geometry.
ML: You found Euclidean theorems demonstrated in these other patterns?
GH: These are plane geometry, Euclidean theorems, *but they are not in Euclid's 13 books.* [Emphasis mine]. Everybody agrees that they are, by definition, theorems. But there's a big debate now between people who say that Euclid missed them, and those that say he didn't care about them — in other words, that the theorems are not important. I believe that Euclid missed them. They should be in Book 13, after proposition 12. There he had a very complicated theorem. These would just naturally follow. Another reason why he missed them was that we are pretty sure that he didn't know the full set of perfect diatonic ratios in 300 BC." Asked if these unknown Euclidian theorems were now widely accepted, Hawkins replied that they were, but only after he published them. Up to that time, "they were unknown."

Asked if he had any other discoveries about the more recent formations, his reply was somewhat modest: " Now we enter the other types of patterns — the pictograms, the insectograms. Exit Gerald S. Hawkins. I don't know what to do about those. . I haven't gotten anywhere. I see no recognizable mathematical features."

The interviewer then asked if other scientists were working in this area, Hawkins surprised the interviewer by saying "No. It boils down to two factors. You wouldn't get a grant to study this sort of thing. And, two, *it might endanger your tenure. It is as serious as that.*" [Emphasis mine].[1]

Post-Hawkins

Since this 1992 interview, only a few academic journals have published anything significant on crop circles.[2] One research group near Harvard calling itself "BLT research" reports controlled studies of grains inside and outside the crop circle with ostensibly reliable data showing the crop circles were not made in a mechanical way with boards or PVC pipe. Here is an excerpt:

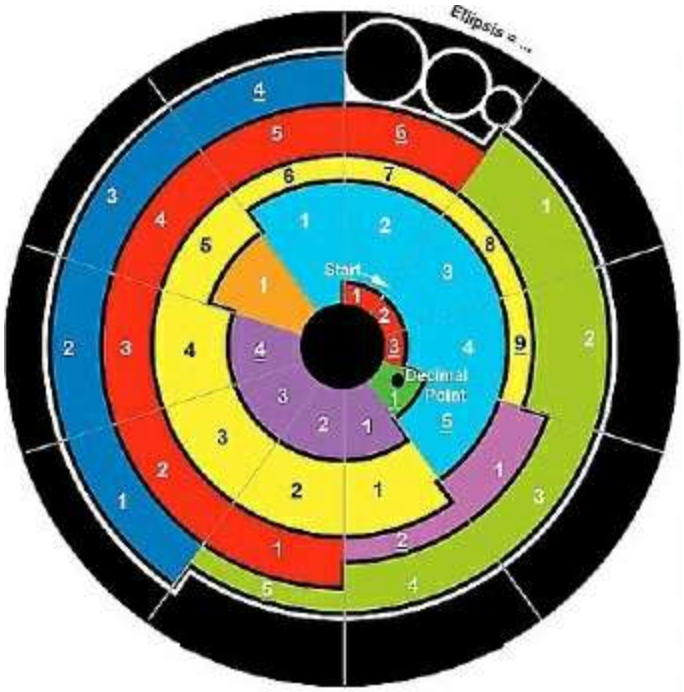
> "The data, however, rule out direct mechanical flattening of the crop circle plants by human beings utilizing planks or boards as an explanation for this event. Control studies carried out by BLT over the last several years have shown that significant node-length increase and expulsion cavities do not occur in crop flattened by boards or planks, human feet, or cement rollers, or to crop which has been 100% over-fertilized. And, since either geologic pressure and/or intense heat is required to cause decrease in KI of the clay minerals—and neither can be produced by planks, boards, cement rollers, feet, etc.—this, or a similar mechanical mechanism, must be ruled out. It is our intent to carry out additional plant and soil research in an attempt to replicate the results that appear to have been designed with some kind of heat or radiation methodology."[3]

That kind of work is to be applauded, but overall there has been very little scientific interest. One more study is of interest though in this peer-reviewed category.

Crop circle with pi

A mysterious and intricate crop circle (below) appeared in a barley field near Wroughton in England in 2008. While it stood as simply one of many complex, fascinating designs, a retired physicist, Mike Reed, tried to decipher it. He succeeded and published his work in *Science.* In a delightful moment of insight he discovered it encoded *pi* to ten digits or actually 3.141592654. . .to infinity.

"The little dot near the center is the decimal point," he explains. "The code is based on 10 angular segments, with the radial jumps being the indicator of each segment." The three largest circles on the edge represent an ellipsis indicating that pi's absolute value extends toward an unknown infinity. [4] [5]



Barbury Castle Crop Circle
1 June 2008, Barley
Indicates the value of π

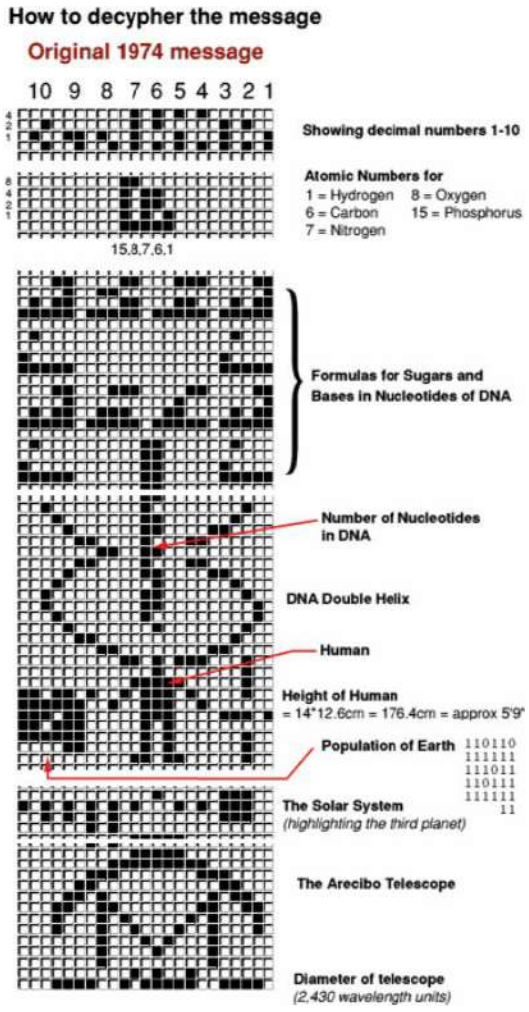
π = 3.141592654...

Chilbolton

Another completely unique crop circle appeared in Chilbotlton England right next to a large radio telescope. It seems to have been made out of pixels in wheat.[6] It did not take long for researchers to recognize it had an unusual resemblance to a message sent out from the Arecibo radio observatory back in 1974. It was a coded message developed by the late Carl Sagan as an attempt to communicate with other species.

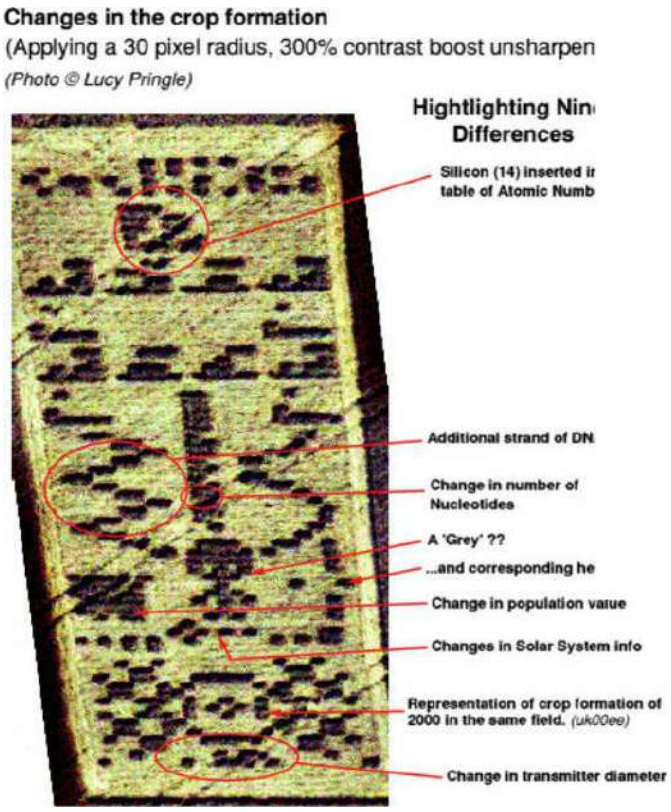
Chilbolton pixelled crop circle

This is a complex discussion and crop circle interpretation, so first let us look at the message that was sent out from Arecibo in 1974.



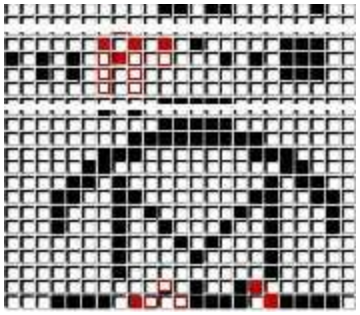
The population of our planet earth in 1974 was estimated as 4.29 billion humans and was also transmitted. For the source of the transmission, planet Earth, Arecibo, we sent our solar system identifying the third planet from the Sun - Earth - just under our feet. Also with the source was the Arecibo Telescope, and its diameter. Expecting the transmission to take 22,800 light years might have been an exaggeration when, in reality it may reach life much earlier. In fact, the transmission has now traveled nearly 27 light years from Earth (156 trillion + miles) - towards M13, and has passed the distance of the closest star from our Sun which is 4.3 light years away.

The Arecibo radio telescope dish. . . is the largest in the world. The most interesting experiment in 1974 with Arecibo however was its 3 Terawatt narrowband transmission of a "human template" in the direction of the M13 globular star cluster which consists of 300,000 stars and is in the constellation of Hercules." The Arecibo template and how to read it are described next:


Changes in the crop formation
(Applying a 30 pixel radius, 300% contrast boost unsharpen
(Photo © Lucy Pringle)
Hightlighting Nin
Differences
Silicon (14) inserted ir
table of Atomic Numb
Additional strand of DN
Change in number of
Nucleotides
A 'Grey' ??
...and corresponding he
Change in population value
Changes in Solar System info
Representation of crop formation of
2000 in the same field. (uk00ee)
Change in transmitter diameter

The human template transmission (left) was made originally by Frank Drake with cooperation from astronomer, Carl Sagan, whose book, later was made into the movie "Contact." The journey of the template message from Arecibo would take 22,800 light years to reach Messier 13. The human template transmission in 1974 was sent at the speed of light and in binary form. The Arecibo message included, among other things, the binary equivalent of the numbers 1-10 showing a "base of 10" identifying our math syst. em and a way to decipher the message. Below these numbers identified the most common atomic numbers in life that we knew at that time. We transmitted our atomic numbers for Hydrogen, Carbon, Nitrogen, Oxygen and Phosphorus. We didn't stop there and added the molecular formulas for our human DNA (Deoxyribonucleic Acid). We also sent, as the human race, our average height, and a rough proportional representation of our bodies

The late Paul Vigay made an amazing and creative attempt to discern the message. His interpretation is nothing less than stunning.



"The numbers 1 to 10 appear exactly the same in the formation. However the atomic numbers indicating the prevalent elements making up life on Earth, has an additional value inserted into the binary sequence. This is precisely added in the correct location, and in the original binary code. . . Decoding from the crop formation, this additional element has an atomic number of 14 = Silicon. Moving down, the next change is an obvious one - consisting of an extra strand on the left side of the obvious, change is in the binary coding of the number of nucleotides in DNA itself (in the center). . . There are quite significant changes to the shape of the humanoid, which becomes almost 'alien-like' and to the diagram of the Arecibo dish. . .There are changes to both the 'population' figure and also the height value. The latter is. . . roughly 3'4" (three feet four inches). . . Below this we notice additional changes to the Solar System chart. The third planet from the sun is not the only one 'highlighted' now. The fourth and fifth are as well. The fifth even appears to be emphasized even more, with three additional 'pixels'. . .If you decode the 'population' binary sequence in the actual crop formation you get a value of approximately 21.3 billion - a lot bigger than the original transmission. . . There is also some indication of a change in the basic DNA structure. . .. The additional (third) strand shown on the left and also a change in the number of nucleotides indicates a different DNA to ours." [Source: Paul Vigay, 26th August, 2000 http://www.cropcircleresearch.com/articles/arecibo.html]

There is at least some possibility this is the first message sent to us from alien beings. The original Arecibo transmission did not simply go out into space in 1974, but it was rebroadcast in the 1990s from spacecraft.

On the other hand, if we imagine it is a hoax, we have to admit it was crafted with incredible diligence, creativity, a very dark sense of humor and a beguiling ingenuity by designing and articulating an almost impossible construction to represent pixels, all done without the hint of a footprint.

But if it is genuine, it suggests our alien cousins live in a solar system of nine planets, with a population of 21 billion beings, that they possess similar DNA

which, weirdly, involves silicon in some manner, and that, like our fictional representations of them (and our Roswell reports as well), they are approximately 3.5 feet tall. [7]

It could be an elaborate hoax. After all, silicon may be the hint that this is all a computer-generated silicon-based fantasy, and that living beings cannot have DNA involving silicon in the first place. That sounds plausible save for the fact that a recent scientific study actually suggested that extraterrestrial silicon-based life forms could indeed exist.[8]

James Deardorff, an erstwhile senior scientist at the National Center for Atmospheric Research, attempted to calculate the odds Chilbolton was hoaxed. His analysis is both amusing and thought-provoking. It is somewhat long and detailed, but inasmuch as he calculates the odds it was hoaxed at 10 billion to one, it is worth our attention:

> "[What is] the probability that hoaxers could:(a) be creative enough to construct a new type of glyph like that, involving rectangular "binary units" in the "Arecibo" response, and no circles, (b) repeatedly practice making the Arecibo glyph first, in some field(s), without these practice attempts being spotted from the air and reported (c) actually carry it out, producing all those right-angle corners in the Arecibo-like pattern, without making any mistakes, (d) do it all in just a few hours overnight, (e) do it without showing up on the security cameras there, one or more of which looked out towards the relevant direction …(f) do it without leaving undesired trampled stalks or stake holes, etc., behind, from having accessed the location along some tram line and laying out the surveying lines, etc., which would be necessary and not claim credit for it afterward and not offer to show skeptics just how they did it by being willing to quickly reproduce the same designs within a pristine area of a wheat field while under the watchful eyes of veteran crop-circle researchers.

Deardroff then estimates the probability for each of these independent events. For example here is how he calculates the probability of (c) above:

> "Concerning the probability of (c), I notice that there are some 700-1000 right-angle corners of standing stalk involved, on a relatively small scale, in all those binary units of the "returned" Arecibo message. It would be difficult to generate even 30 of them without making a mistake - and once a mistake is made, with the wrong stems bent over to stay, they can't be raised again. If the chance for error was only 0.5 (50-50) for each succession of 30 corner units, then the

probability of making just one right-angle corner come out right is quite high, 0.9782. However, the probability of one or more persons continuing the process on 800 of them without botching any of the corners or trampling down the wrong spot would be this figure raised to the 800th power, which is only $2 \times 10^{-8} = p(c)$.

While this might seem amusing, Deardroff is deadly serious and goes on with his calculations of each of these items and plugging them into a probability formula with the following startling conclusion:

" . . . The simple formula is: P = M1/(M1 + M2) where M1 = p(a)*p(b)*...*p(g) and M2 = [1 - p(a)]*[1-p(b)]*...*[1-p(g)], where the asterisks denote multiplication. Plugging in, we get: P = 7 x 10-11 That is - less than two chances out of 10 billion (U.S. billion). So why is the "hoax" hypothesis given any credence at all?" [9]

Interim conclusion:

Frankly, the thought that these amazingly complex and massive figures are hoaxes done by vandals for a laugh seems increasingly improbable. Instead, I find myself agreeing with Professor Hawkins:

"There are whole areas in the scientific community that are not informed about the crop circle phenomenon, and have come to the conclusion that it is ridiculous, a hoax, a joke, and a waste of time. It's a difficult topic because it tends to raise a knee-jerk solution in people's minds. Then they are stuck. Their minds are closed. One can't do much about it. But if they can keep an open mind, I think they'll find they've got a very interesting phenomenon."[10]

Indeed one day, hopefully, we will see more analytic inquiries into these designs and find that academic interest if far less biased from this subject..

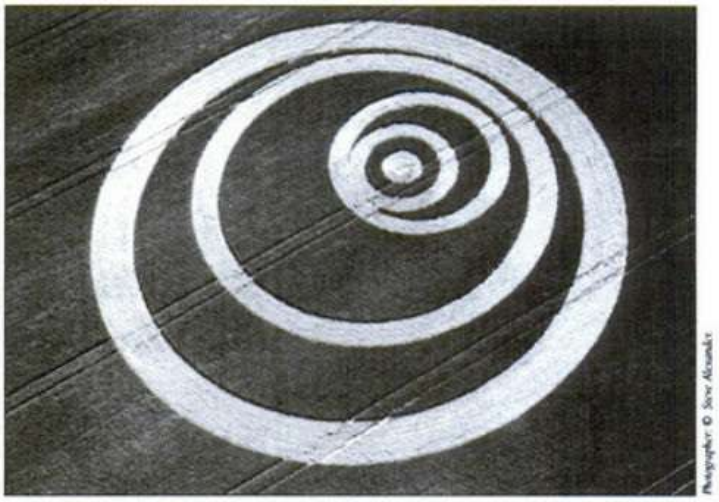
More interpretations: From the ridiculous to the sublime.

The crop circle community is certainly made up of diverse elements, and I would like to start with the most ridiculous and then work toward more interesting interpretations.

This crop circle to the right has been interpreted as follows:

"This crop circle is a spinning calibration device that vibrates a frequency in the atmosphere

that will bring profound unconditional love and resonate in the energies of faith and hope. This is the frequency-energetic device that will spark our divine potential through emanation from the emotional mind-heart of those awakened beings who have reached bodhisattvahood or enlightenment."11

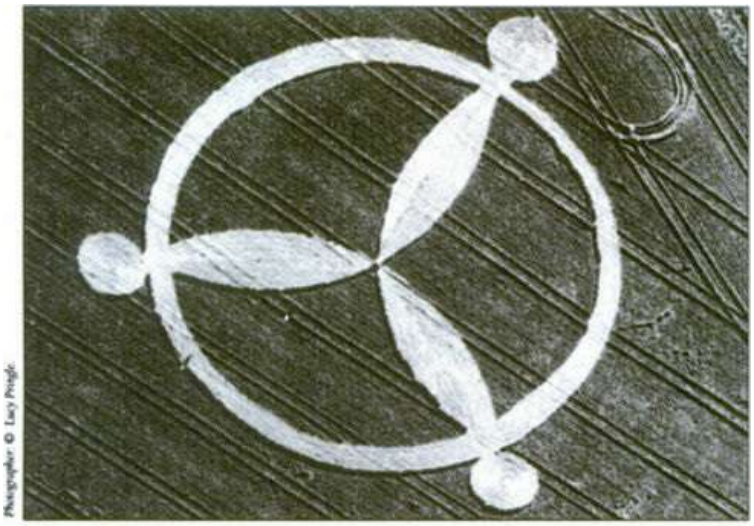


May 30, 1999, Penton Grafton, Hampshire County, barley crop.

How do we go about discerning the meaning of these specimens while separating out how they so obviously represent a Rorschach blot where people project what they want to see into them and unconsciously create the fantasied life images they need? Where is the "device?" What frequency does this device resonate at? How does "profound unconditional love" spring from this design?

Another specimen that belongs in the 'ridiculous' phase of this discussion follows is the interpretation given for the crop circle to your right:

"This crop circle is a surge protector to guard the planet from massive upheaval as this frequency is beamed from the Arcturian mothership's tetranoic reactor through the shaft in Silbury Hill. Frequencies are first balanced and resonated with this formula before the surge enters the sacred temple of the birthing mother on Silbury Hill. Group meditations are particularly useful with this set at times of planetary alignments, eclipses and other cosmic phenomena



July 16, 2000, Avebury Down, Wiltshire County, wheat crop.

> that influence the
> electromagnetic balance of the
> planet." 12

How definitive!

Little wonder there is such cynicism and disbelief about any genuine meaning attached to crop circles—or any genuine scientific interest—when we see such consummately promiscuous levels of projection going on.

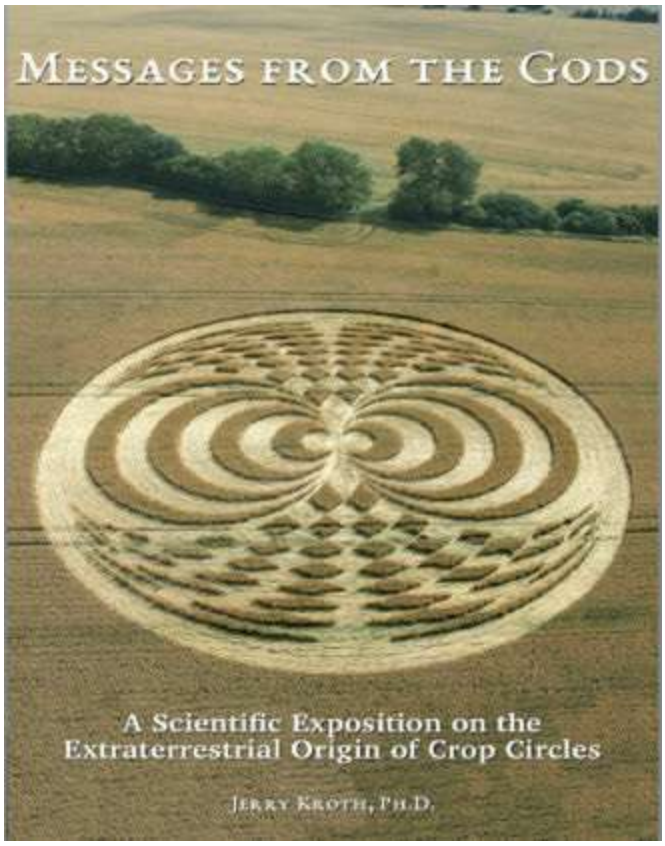
Getting serious

In 2019, I decided that the issue of crop circles required a new approach, one involving scientists far more than had been developed before in crop circle literature. But how could this be done in view of the fact that most scientists have very strong biases against the subject, and those that do not are afraid that their careers might be compromised if their names were in any way attached to a crop circle discussion?

So, as a professor, I had a way "in" to the hallowed halls of academia, but if I mentioned crop circles, I similarly would be escorted "out" just as quickly. I decided that the best way to get around the dilemma was to simply ask questions based on science but to never mention the word crop circle. That way I could write physicists, geometricians, molecular biologists and ask all sorts of questions, even showing them "diagrams," of what I was talking about, but never once mentioning that these were drawings of crop circles.

The result was quite amazing. I enlisted over 15 scientists to consult with me on interpreting circles, but none of them (except one) knew that I was asking them questions because I was looking at a crop circle. Instead, they thought I was a very smart precocious psychology professor asking questions far outside his discipline, and they were most willing to reply to my sometimes multiple queries. The more naïve I appeared, the more they wanted to help.

The result was that I published *Messages from the Gods: a scientific exposition on the extraterrestrial origin of crop circles* as a result of these efforts. I managed to comprehend about 45 of the 4,000 crop circles in existence, and those *scientifically based* interpretations were included in the book.



45 crop circles analyzed with scientific consultants may be accessed here https://www.amazon.com/Messages-godsscientific-exposition-extraterrestrialebook/dp/B07RF9TQLL

What follows next is a brief overview of just a few of these studies.

Some crop circles seem to be warnings of danger, others educational in nature. In almost all cases, the authors of these circles seem incredibly benevolent.

We begin with crop circle red flags:

(1) Crop circle warnings

A nuclear meltdown, The Woolaston Grange, Gloucestershire crop circle near the Oldbury nuclear reactor, Jul 18, 2010

There is a crop circle that looks like an interference pattern in physics, which appeared in Gloucestershire in 2010. Because it was so very close to an aging nuclear reactor at the Oldbury Nuclear Power Station just across the River

Severn, I thought it might be interesting to look at it from that perspective.

Oldbury was opened in 1967, so it was 43 years of age at the time this circle appeared.

When I showed it to a physicist for comment, he said he never saw any interference patterns that looked like that and advised me to consider it just a pretty picture.

But whenever you suggest a crop circle be taken as something more than a pretty design, there is an omnipresent and reflexive sense of ridicule in the air, so I thought maybe I would pursue this further and not simply be waved off by one physicist.

Oldbury nuclear power station

First, if you draw a line through the nucleus of the two largest circles, that line points directly to the nuclear power station across that river.

That's certainly an interesting observation.

Many thanks to physician Richard O'Connor for that insight.

Secondly, I especially wondered what these rings were, and then, focusing on the two big circles, I asked, "What has six rings around it (the two bigger circles) and what has two rings around it (the two smaller circles)? [13]

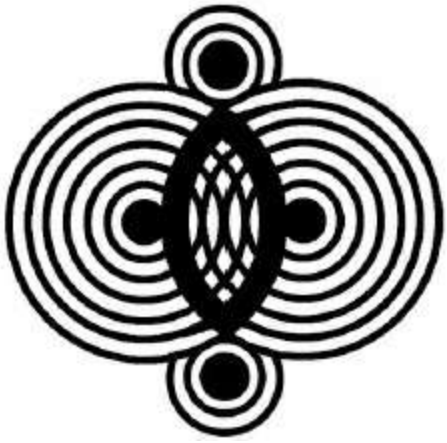


Diagram of Woolaston Grange circle

In the periodic table, the term "period" refers to elements, which have the same number of electron shells. On the heels of that fact comes the question, "What are the elements that have six electron shells?" There are 32 elements that qualify e.g. barium, lanthanum, etc., but then the question evolves into, "What elements with six electron shells *are radioactive*?"

Not many actually.

Most radioactive elements are period 7 elements with 7 electron shells. But this crop circle has only six rings around its nucleus, so we are stuck with period 6 elements. So "What radioactive elements have only six electron shells?"

There are a few. One is polonium, another astatine, and a third cesium. [14]

We will look at polonium, astatine, and cesium more closely, but let us turn our attention to another aspect of the croc circle that displays a figure with two rings. What are the two smaller circles in this crop circle that have two rings around them, and thus two electron shells?

There are a number of two-shelled elements, lithium beryllium, boron, nitrogen, oxygen, fluorine, and neon, "how many period 2 elements *are radioactive*?"

There is only one element beryllium which is radioactive and which belongs in this category. So, I suppose the smaller circles with two rings in the crop circle would then represent beryllium.

Curiously beryllium is used in nuclear reactors because it is one of the lightest metals and has one of the highest melting points. It melts at an astonishing 2,348 degrees Fahrenheit and is useful in reactors precisely because of this high melting point.

As this inquiry, and these questions, got more refined, the next one became more obvious: "What if an aging nuclear reactor has a meltdown? What happens to beryllium?"

What happens is problematic. At very high temperatures, like during a meltdown, beryllium becomes airborne, an aerosol, and it is here that it is highly toxic. The meltdown in the Chernobyl disaster showed a serious release of beryllium. One author says beryllium is *one of the most toxic substances in existence*.[15]

With this background, let us put this discussion into some relation to the nuclear power station at Oldbury. First the two larger circles that seem to be colliding with one another perhaps do not represent an interference pattern as originally thought, but something more general, some activity, *an interaction*

of particles, perhaps a fissile reaction.

Now these larger circles each with six rings could be one of the three elements we uncovered that have a period of 6 or 6 electron shells, cesium, astatine and polonium. [16]

Do these elements have anything to do with nuclear power stations like Oldbury?

That is where things get interesting. *Yes, indeed they do.* Let's talk about each individually:

Astatine:

Astatine is extremely rare. It is "not found in any significant quantity in the geosphere.. . . The total amount present in the Earth's cruse is probably less than 30 g at any one time." Talk about rare! Since it is so rare, it is" artificially produced by nuclear reactions," says Bruce Marsh at CERN [17] and is produced by the radioactive decay of uranium, neptunium, and plutonium. The half-life of astatine -210 is only 8.3 hours.

Polonium

Another radioactive element with 6 electron shells is polonium. It is highly dangerous and has no biological role. The smallest amount, as little as 0.08 micrograms, is enough to kill a person.

Recall the Russian defector, Alexander Litvinenko, who was poisoned by polonium in England in 2006 and died. According to Prof. Nick Priest of Middlesex University, an environmental toxicologist and radiation expert. . . "Litvinenko was probably the first person to die of the acute radiation effects of polonium."[18]

Polonium was discovered by Marie Curie in 1898 . "Its intense radioactivity makes dangerously toxic to life. . . . Only about 100 grams are produced each year, practically all of it in Russia, making polonium exceedingly rare. [19]

Cesium

Cesium is our third candidate since it has a period of 6, and we are interested in what our circles with six rings represent. Cesium is a rare shiny metal with brilliant blue spectral lines. It reacts explosively with cold water—and Oldbury sits right next to a river!

Radioactive isotopes of cesium may be released into the air by nuclear power plants during nuclear accidents and nuclear weapons testing.[20]

There are a few variations of cesium but one 135 CS has a radioactive half-life of 2.3 million years. Accumulation of Cesium -137 came out of the Chernobyl disaster. A single dose of 3.8 millicuries will kill a dog. Cesium 137 decays more rapidly and has a 30-year half-life.

Chernobyl jettisoned lots of cesium -137. The contamination is expected to be in soil, water, and food for another 270 years and "was found to some extent in every country in the Northern Hemisphere." [21]

The same effects were noted in the Fukushima nuclear meltdown in Japan in 2011 causing "the release of significant amounts of radioactive caesium (Cs) isotopes 134Cs (half-life, 2 years) and 137Cs (half-life, 30 years)."[22]

But Fukushima also emitted dangerous levels of polonium too which appeared in fish even in parts of the US.[23]

Back to Oldbury

With that background, we return to Oldbury. Our crop circle with 6 rings

and 2 ring circles intimates a few substances: astatine, cesium, polonium, and beryllium, but were any of these substances found, or manufactured, or in danger of being released in Oldbury?

Here is where the hairs on your arm start to stand up.

The crop circle appeared in July 2010, but three years earlier in 2007 there was an "incident" at the antiquated reactor. British authorities decided to shut one of the two reactors down, but the other kept operating. When the crop circle appeared, one reactor was still working. Almost a year to the day after this crop circle went down, there was a second incident. Large plumes of steam rose from the facility affecting nearby residents. [24] The government then decided to decommission the entire reactor complex and clean up the site removing all of the fuel. The fuel was removed completely by 2016. .

So I wanted to try to get an answer to my question: "Was beryllium, astinite, cesium, or polonium produced or found at this site?

We think they are symbolized in the crop circle, *but did they exist in reality in this plant across the river?*

The company charged with the decommissioning was Magnox Ltd, and they sent me a list of trace elements of radioactivity in the contaminated site. And, you guessed it, three of our crop circle contenders were found as contaminants, beryllium, astinites and polonium 210. [25]

Smaller details

While we may have explained the major circles in this pictograph, if you return to the original crop circle, you see three tiny circles too, like dots. They are not in the diagram, but they can be seen in the crop circle itself. You might want to flip back to check on these tiny dots.

Two of these tiny dots are on the left and one of them is on top. I scratched my head and simply did not have the physics background to even speculate, but a crop circle researcher Dr. Richard O'Connor once again came to my aid.

He previously interpreted this circle, but he said the central circles were Uranium. When I told him Uranium had 7 electron shells, while the crop circle had only 6, he agreed with me and thought that the better analog was polonium. Wonderful, I thought, but then I raised the issue of what these tiny circles might be. He gave an absolutely astute answer. Here it is:

> ". . .and I must say that this reflection finds me embracing your interpretation - that the 6-ringed atom does indeed represent polonium and the 2-ringed atom beryllium. Both elements would be highly toxic to surrounding flora and fauna in the event of an Oldbury nuclear reactor meltdown. As for the smaller "grapeshot" circles, perhaps these are intended to represent *radioactivity* emanating from the polonium - *alpha particles* (helium nuclei) characteristic of polonium's radioactive decay. That would be my guess."

So if we use O'Connor's analysis, then the crop circle is identifying the elements as radioactive with those tiny dots. They signify alpha particles alerting us to the fact that the crop circle is picturing radioactivity and a possible meltdown in the aging reactor.

Thinking this through: Type 1 and Type 2 errors.

In statistics, there are two types of errors, false positives (Type 1) or false negatives (Type II). You can accept a hypothesis which is false (Type 1) or reject a hypothesis which is true (Type II). [26]

So what is the hypothesis? Well, when we strap on our seat belts for this bumpy ride, the hypothesis is that some extraterrestrial intelligence is attempting to communicate with humanity through the venue of crop circles.

If your reaction is "Absurd, ridiculous!" you may be entirely correct, or you may be guilty of a Type II error, rejecting the hypothesis when it is true.

Now think about the issue of risk and reward with respect to making these two kinds of errors.

The type I error

If you make the Type I mistake and accept the hypothesis (of E.T. involvement) *when it is false*, what you risk is embarrassment. People will think you are crazy, an imbalanced conspiracy nut or a shoddy scholar with tainted references, facts, and conclusions. All you really risk here is ridicule, embarrassment and perhaps damage to your academic reputation. Sigh!

But one can get over a Type I error with a little therapy!

The type II error: whistling past the graveyard

On the other hand, if you reject the idea of ET involvement when it is true, and you think this crop circle is just a pretty design, nothing more, just a piece of landscape art drawn in a field by vandals—when, in fact *you are wron,g* and should have taken the matter more seriously, then what exactly did you risk?

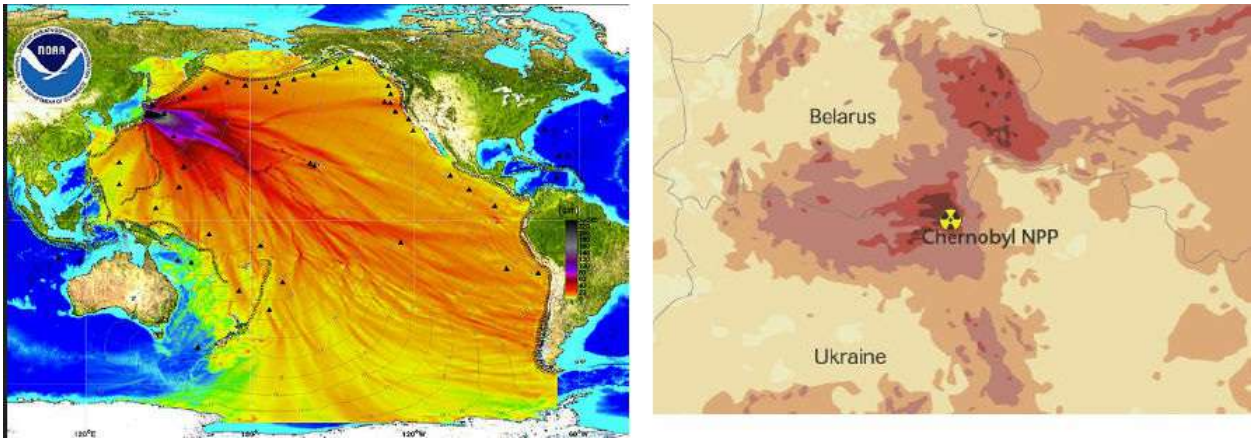
This crop circle seems to be saying something. It gives a description of radioactive elements. It seems to show an *interaction* of substances in the overlapping two center circles. It is symbolically portraying *activity* between these radioactive elements, and if we consider the totality of the rings around these substances, we discover beryllium, astinite, polonium, and cesium all related to nuclear power stations, all related to toxicity, all related to a possible "event" or explosion of an aging nuclear power station.

With the Type II error, all of that thinking is considered ridiculous. All treated as silliness. And every warning manifestly ignored as insane conspiracy blather.

What type of error should be risked, type I or type II?

Isn't it better to risk a bit of ridicule than to ignore this writing on the wall about the dangers of a nuclear power station that could make a large part of England uninhabitable in perpetuity? If this crop circle represented a warning —ignored and unheeded in case of a Type II error— we only have to think about what a meltdown in a serious accident at Oldbury would have involved.

In the Fukushima meltdown in Japan, an area of 12 miles around the facility may be permanently uninhabitable, and over 100,000 square miles of the Pacific Ocean have been irradiated as seen in the NOAA photo below.[27] [28] The estimated cost of clean up is $125 billion.[29] In Chernobyl, an area the size of Rhode Island became permanently uninhabitable as well and one estimate of the total contamination argues that it could last for 3,000 years. [30]



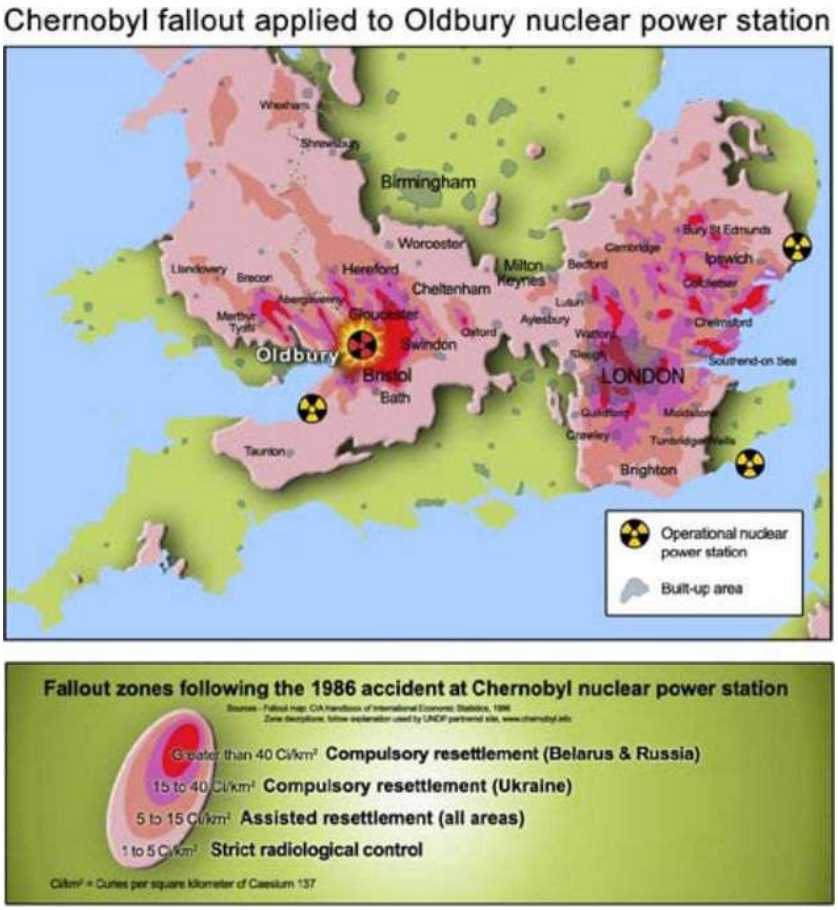
Fukushima contamination of Pacific (left) and Chernobyl contamination (right) Source for Chernobyl: http://1.bp.blogspot.com/-WOo0m5MKj6Q/TjxS0wsskNI/AAAAAAAAAa4/OIhAlu9ZVAc/s1600/chernobyl.png

Had such an incident occurred at Oldbury, a radiation spill into the Irish Sea and in the environment might have had similar consequences.

A Green party candidate expressed worries that a meltdown at Oldbury could occur.[31] But even after the 2008 incident, the facility kept going. A

local district councillor, Philip Booth, said "Why waste any more millions on propping up this dinosaur?" [32] John Large, a TV commentator, said as far back as 2007 said "it could lead to a catastrophic nuclear fuel fire and release of radiation" but officials discounted the comments, and Oldbury was repaired and continued to hobble along.

By the time this crop circle appeared in 2010, the old dinosaur was in the 43rd year of its life. Indeed, an environmental activist group warned that a Chernobyl-type meltdown could happen at Oldbury and it published a map of the kind of radiation damage that would occur in England. It is positively chilling. [33]



So clearly it is better to be alarmist and risk a Type II error than to discount this crop circle warning as nothing more than pretty landscape art that carries

no meaning other than to be appreciated for its beauty. Indeed one crop circle writer believes that is what they are, and that is all they are.

Conclusion:

Perhaps it is a coincidence that a crop circle appeared very close to a nuclear power station.

Perhaps it is a coincidence that if you draw a line through the nucleus of the two largest circles, it points directly to the Oldbury nuclear power complex on the other side of the river.

Perhaps it is nothing more than another silly coincidence that the large circles in this pictograph have 6 rings, and radioactive elements like cesium, astatine, and polonium also have 6 electron shells.

Perhaps it is merely a coincidence that in this crop circle there are two smaller circles with two rings, and a radioactive element beryllium also has two electron shells.

Perhaps it is a simple coincidence that the crop circle seems to show two of these circles interacting with each other —as in an on-going fissile reaction— and that the aging nuclear power plant across the river experienced reactions which could have resulted in a catastrophic nuclear event as well.

Perhaps it is merely a coincidence that the crop circle appeared almost a year to the day year before the final nuclear incident at Oldbury which ultimately resulted in shutting down the entire complex.

And perhaps it is a coincidence that the elements which might have been depicted in the crop circle (polonium, beryllium, and astatine) were all found in the radioactive debris of Oldury when it closed.

But then again, maybe all these coincidences were not coincidences at all.

Another warning: The Beggars Knoll crop circle in July 2010

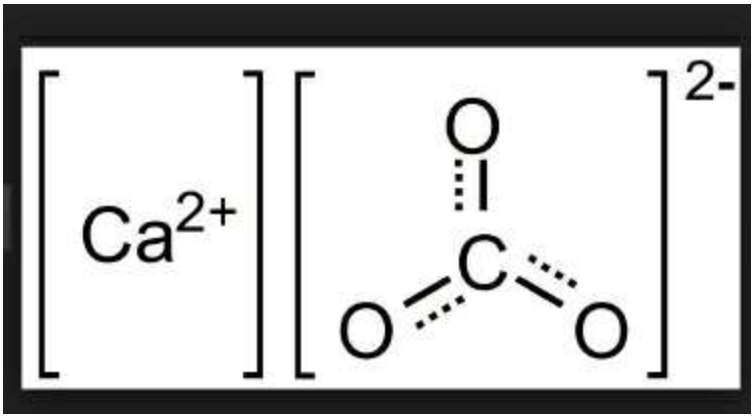
There is an open-pit chalk mine in Wiltshire England, and right next to it a bizarre crop circle appeared at what is known as Beggars Knoll in July 2010. It makes one think there might be a connection.

Early investigators saw no human activity. "A few of us dashed over to search. . .there was little sign of previous visitors . . .and most of the formation had not been touched or walked upon." [34]

Chalk is related to calcite which is an ionic salt called calcium carbonate.' Its Lewis structure shows it to be made of three oxygen atoms, and I noticed the larger circles in the pictograph had 3 rings.

So this gigantic crop circle shows two large circles with three rings; quite a nice symbolic representation of calcium carbonate right next to an open pit

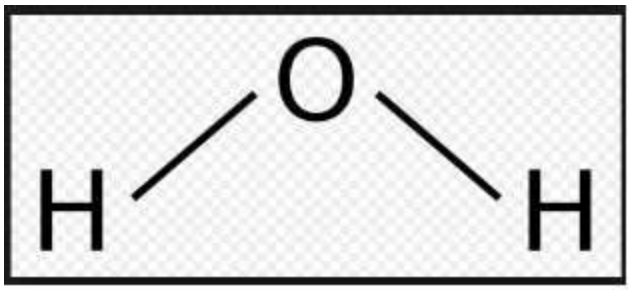
chalk mine, don't you think?



But the center circle shows portions of a circle *with only two rings*. Just look at the center circle for a moment and complete that in your head. So we have two circles with three rings (on the left and right sides of this pictograph) combined with two halves of one circle with two rings.

Does that ring a bell?

If this crop circle could speak, it might be saying "combine a molecule made out of three elements with a molecule made up of two elements."



Water is a molecule made up of two elements.

So what would happen if you mixed calcium carbonate with water? The formula according to one blogger is $CaCO3(s) + H2O(l) \rightarrow Ca(OH)2(s) + CO2(g)$

Is it possible the center sphere is suggesting a combination? In other words, a recipe. I just wonder what is cooked up in that recipe when a water molecule combines with calcium carbonate.

In a stunning moment of humility, I reminded myself that I am a mere psychology professor, and that I have no right to be making these speculations willy nilly. I thought I would query a number of scientists. My first question, of course, was that maybe calcium carbonate in this open pit mine is joining with some other two-atom entity which could be dangerous to the environment as if this was a warning.

I wrote experts in the area of calcium carbonate research, mostly materials scientists, and, to my surprise, two delightful replies came back. Not bad considering I mentioned a crop circle and the level of intellectual bias on this topic is so palpable one should expect one reply for every twenty queries at best.

One professor wrote,

> "In answer to your question, the only thing I can come up with is that chalk, which is a limestone, when it reacts with water breaks down to liberate CO2 gas. Limestones store huge amounts of CO2 (basically the Earth's ancient atmosphere), which if released back into the atmosphere would produce a runaway greenhouse effect so that Earth would look very much like Venus. Thus, limestones are good for the Earth's climate, and are one reason why our planet is habitable."

So, in effect limestone/chalk *captures and stores* C02 and water liberates it into the atmosphere.

A second professor took this discussion further:

> "That is a wonderful picture!. . . The bad thing that might make sense to me is that when you actually use the CaCO3- it releases CO2- so calcium carbonate is a form of stored carbon, and when it reacts in soils it produces CO2. . ."

Okay, so if there is anything bad about it, it might release C02. But then I asked the intrepid professor—who surprisingly continued to reply to my questions— if it could cause that much C02 damage? She replied "That is a major source of C02 actually, one reason it is bad to build with concrete."

Off I went to find out how much concrete contributes to global warming, and here is where the hairs on your arm once again start to rise. Limestone, chalk and marble are all forms of calcium carbonate. Limestone is used in the manufacture of concrete.[35]

> "Cement is made by heating a mixture of limestone and substances such as clays . . in kilns at high temperatures until it almost fuses. The mixture is then cooled and ground to a fine powder and mixed with calcium sulfate (gypsum). This is *cement*. . . When it is mixed with water, chemical reactions occur to form a hard solid, impervious to water. . .About 3.6 billion tonnes of cement is produced annually, of which China accounts for 2.1 billion tonnes." [36]

The cement industry is *one of the primary producers of carbon dioxide*, in fact it is one of the two largest producers of carbon dioxide "creating up to 5 percent of worldwide man-made emissions of this gas,"[37] As one writer put it, "A single industry accounts for around 5 percent of global carbon dioxide (CO_2) emissions. [38]

Bingo!

So let us review this complex crop circle interpretation very slowly, and step by step.

(1) We have a pictograph showing a three-ringed circle right next to a chalk mine. That three-ringed circle possibly represents calcium carbonate which is made up of three elements, calcium, carbon, and oxygen.

(2) This three-ringed circle is overlapped by another circle that has only two rings. And here we see water with two atoms, or two elements hydrogen and oxygen, H20.

(3) Put the two together and you start to get cement.

(4) Cement is responsible for five percent of man-made C02 emissions.

(5) So is it not logical to assume this gigantic crop circle is an artistic warning that cement production is impacting our environment? [39]

Hoaxers versus Aliens:

Now maybe fakers and hoaxers are at it again with cute global warming warnings, but think through that logic for a moment. If that is *your* logic, you are imagining something that makes very little sense. You are thinking that conscientious and concerned environmental activists, who were deeply concerned about cement production, wanted to stop the destruction that the cement industry is having on the environment.

Fine.

Nice assumption! Socially conscious to boot. But they *know*, thanks to their own hoaxing work, they have poisoned the well so effectively that no one really pays any genuine attention to crop circles or takes them seriously in the first place, to wit, most people believe circles are fakes from the get-go. So why make an abstract, inscrutable, cryptic circle if they are wholeheartedly and sincerely trying to communicate their concern about the environment?

Are they trying to save the environment by making a circle no one is going to take seriously or try to decode anyway?

If our hypothesized activist-hoaxers are concerned about the planet, why not go out in that field and write in English "Save the Earth. Stop Cement!" And do another one in Chinese, since that is where the heaviest pollution from cement is being produced today.[40]

拯救地球。停止水泥

Maybe that phrase would be difficult to do in wheat.

Now, if you take the more difficult path, or perhaps the more courageous path, and think that our alien cousins are attempting to communicate with us, instead you see a statement of intricate design and difficult-to-discern meaning that is telling humanity that our production of cement is destroying our habitat and our planet.

Which rationale is more appealing?

2. Helpful hints in crop circles

A second category of crop circle might be considered helpful hints to spur humanity along a path of progress and insight rather than merely warning it of dangers it is creating for itself. Here are a few tidbits which have been discerned, all in consort with quite a number of willing scientists who agreed, one way or another, to add their expertise to these questions.

I: The Covid 19 crop circle, May 19, 2020, Unnamed location

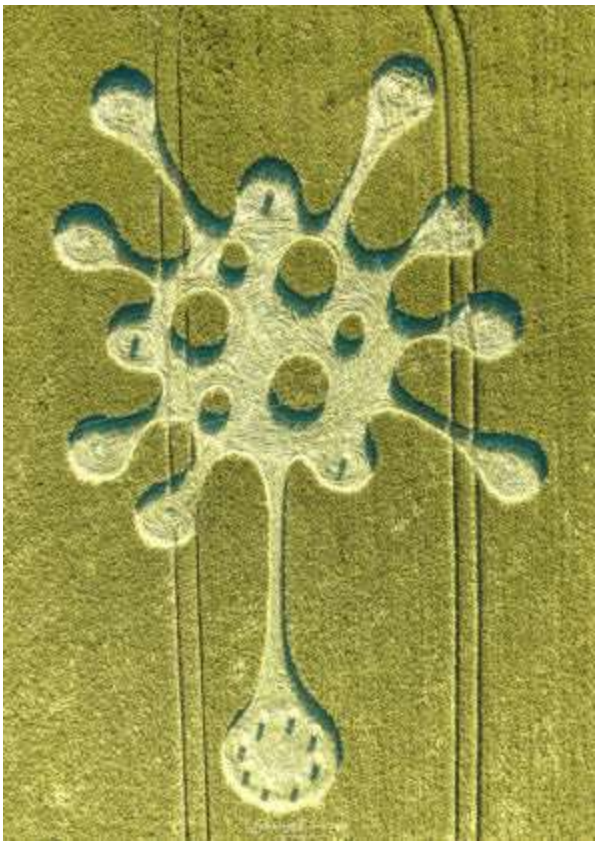
On May 29, 2020, this crop circle appeared.

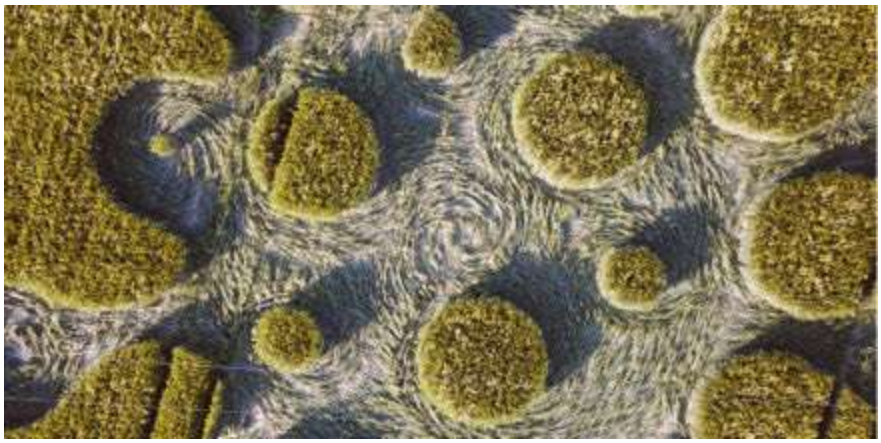
My first reaction was that it was an amateurish rendition of the Covid-19 virus, something hooligans, pranksters or "croppies" as they call themselves might do.

The cropcircleconnector.com is an invaluable media outlet for information, but they decided to withhold the location of the circle, probably because that would further inundate the farmer with untold rubber-neckers.

When I queried if there were any tire tracks, footprints, broken fences, or signs that humans made it, the publishers said they had no information either

way.

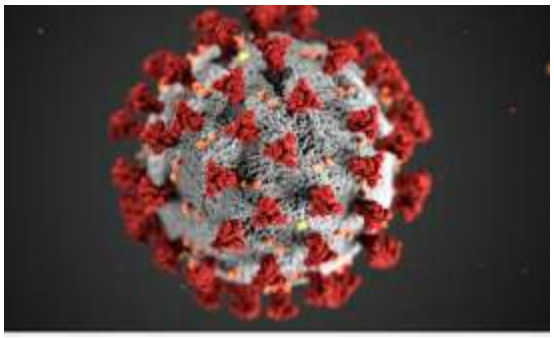


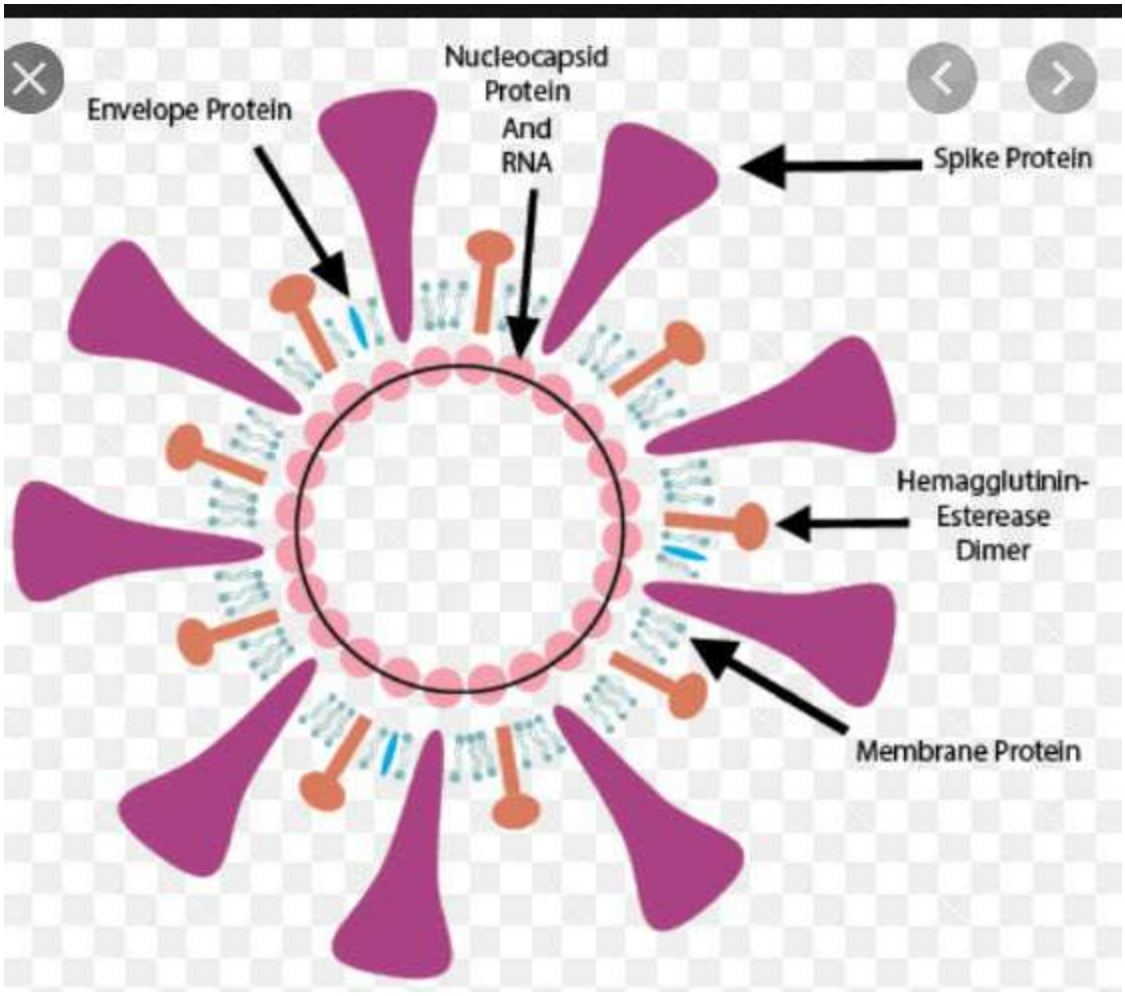


But what caught my eye was the incredible precision of this circle. It becomes difficult to imagine trespasser teams entering a farmer's field in the middle of the night and pulling off a construction with such rigor and incredible beauty.

But what piqued my skepticism the most was that the vandals—if that is what

they were—made the virus *incorrectly*. They added a strange elongated tail to the virus which three times the size of the normal-sized "spike" of the actual medial model virus you see shown in texts.





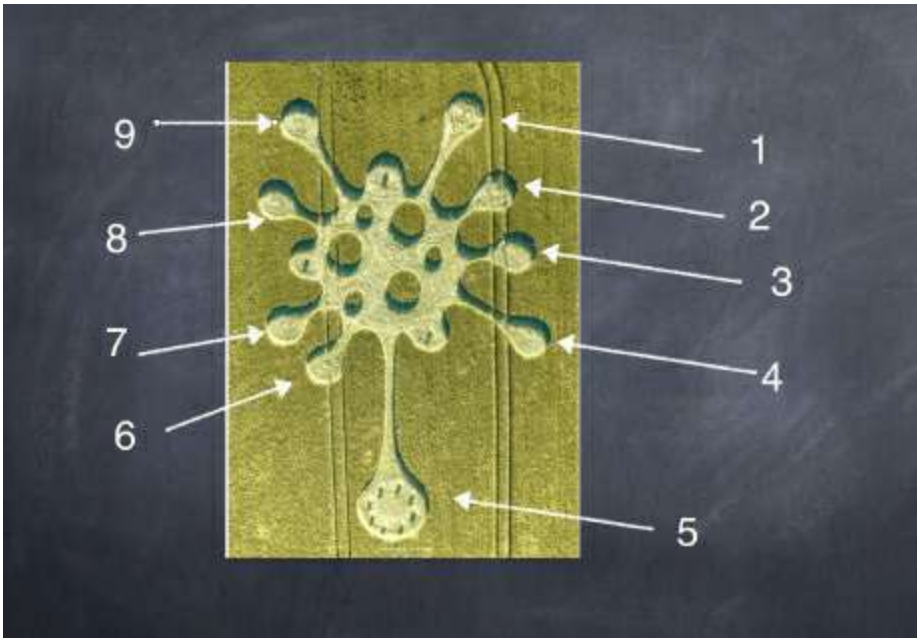
Here is what I am talking about. The typical model of Covie-19 does not have any dangling elongated spike (right).

Medical diagrams of the virus show large "spikes" called "spike proteins," and

this crop circle boasts nine of them.

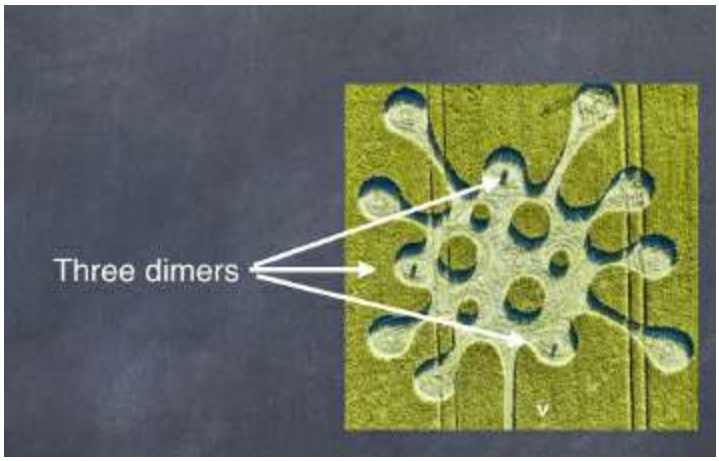
Then there are smaller “plugs” that are referred to as “Dimers” in the scientific literature.

So to begin our analysis, pay attention to two initial features of the crop circle:



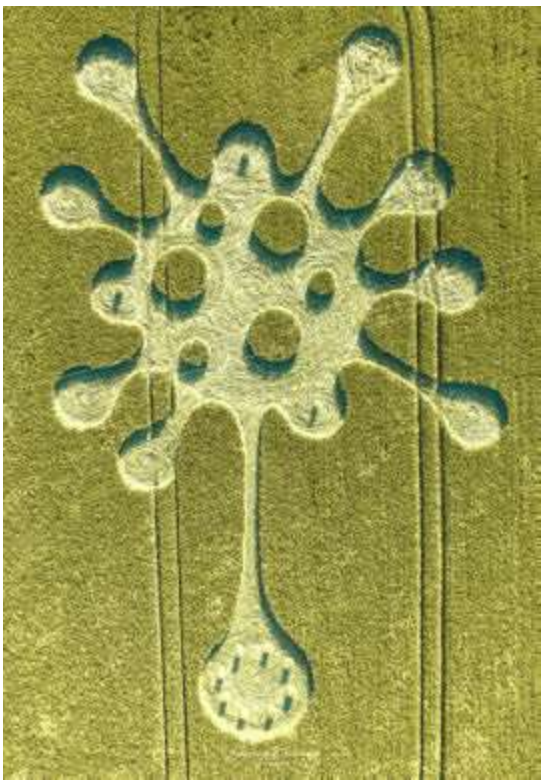
(1) The “spike proteins,” the largest blobs on the outside of the virus numbered 1-9.

(2) Then look at the smaller pegs called “dimers” in this diagram.



But certainly, the most important part of this crop circle is the *oddity* at the bottom. I'm speaking of the dangling blob at the bottom.

But maybe that was not a "mistake" at all.



As we will come to learn in this piece, this is the most important part of the crop circle and its most distinguishing feature, but it is going to require patience to get from here to there.

Before we too far into this, let me explain myself:

I have a Ph.D. in psychology, and last year published *Messages from the Gods: on the extraterrestrial origin of crop circles.* The book looks at 40 difficult and abstract crop circles and it makes the outlandish assumption that not all of the 4,000

or so published crop circles can all be explained away as the products of pranksters, vandals, geeks, and "croppies"

Many of the circles are abysmally difficult to understand, and most of the pranksters and crop circle makers I interviewed, just didn't seem intellectually up to explaining many of them at all, even though they would say "I didn't make that circle but I know the people who did, and they won't talk to you, Jerry."

Creating a crop circle in a farmer's fields usually constitutes trespass and costs the farmer a few thousand dollars in crop damage.

I analyzed only a few crop circles in the book which were decoded with the help of quite a few scientists and researchers; the book argued these could perhaps actually be communications from an extraterrestrial source. Without explaining that further—and I'm sure that must raise many questions—let us return to this Covid-19 crop circle for clues.

Starting from the beginning

We start rather simply and look at the three dimers in this crop circle. What is a "dimer," and what is its function?

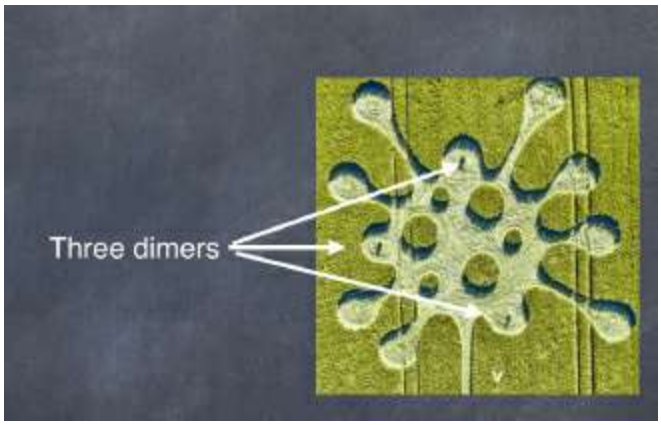
A dimer represents two molecules joined together or more technically "a protein *dimer* is a macromolecular complex formed by two protein monomers, or single proteins." [41]

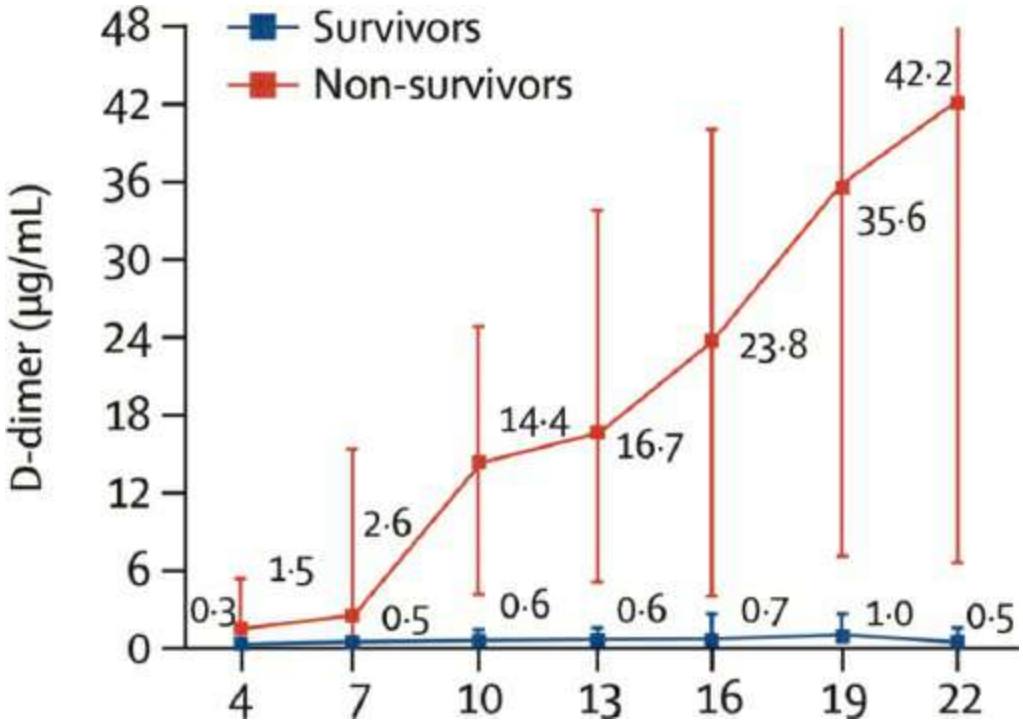
That is certainly a mouthful, but in more common language the dimer seems related to blood, coagulation and thrombosis. The higher the level of dimers in the bloodstream, the more likely a patient is to die. [42] As one researcher said,

> "I have never, ever, ever seen such high levels of D-dimer in any of the hundreds of other patients with venous thrombosis that I've seen over the past 15 years . . . it is just mind

blowing," [43]

The scientific literature does seem to indict dimers with thrombosis. The higher the levels of dimers, the greater the fatalities. [44]





In this crop circle, there are 3 dimers. Is that a lot? I'm not sure, What we do know is that those with dimer values under 3 seem to survive,[45] those above don't fare that well.

If that message came from E.T., thanks a lot but our human doctors already knew that as of April 9, 2020, seven weeks before the crop circle appeared.

So what's the big deal of showing us 3 dimers, if you'll pardon my asking?

Spike proteins and what they do

Our next step is to look at spike proteins. I don't want to suggest that just because this diagram has 9 spikes and the crop circle has 9 spikes, we should get excited. There are many more spikes than nine on the actual Covid-19 virus.

But at least we can discern that the spikes of the Covid virus seem to be displayed in the crop circle

I found a very lucid explanation of what function spike proteins have. They attach to the host cell, a receptor called ACE2, which is that is how we get infected:

> "As the spike protein bumps up against the surface of the lung cell, its shape matches that of the ACE2 so closely that it sticks to it like adhesive. The membrane of the virus then fuses with the membrane of the cell, spilling the RNA contents into the interior of the lung cell. The virus is in. . .
>
> The viral RNA gets busy. The cell has its own genetic material, DNA, that produces copied fragments of itself in RNA form. These are continuously copied and sent into the main body of the cell, where they provide instructions for how to make the proteins that carry out all the functions of the cell. It's like Santa's workshop, where the elves, dutifully hammering out the toys on Santa's instructions, are complexes of RNA and protein called ribosomes.
>
> . . . These proteins then help the viral RNA to copy itself, and these copies then hijack more of the cell's ribosomes. . . .
>
> Meanwhile, spike proteins that haven't been incorporated into new viruses embed themselves directly into the host cell's membrane so that it latches onto the surface of an adjacent cell, like a pirate ship lashing itself to a helpless merchantman. The two cells then fuse, and a whole host of viral RNA swarms over into the new host cell.
>
> All up and down your lungs, throat, and mouth, the scene is repeated over and over as cell after cell is penetrated and hijacked. Assuming the virus behaves like its relative, SARS, each generation of infection takes about a day and can multiply the virus a million fold. The replicated viruses spill out into the mucus, invade the bloodstream, and pour through the

digestive system." 46

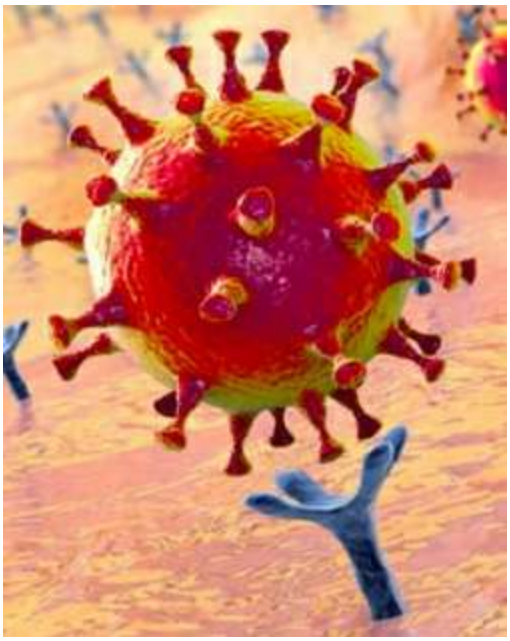
The most important part of this crop circle

This brings us back to the strange dangling blob at the bottom of the crop circle: why is this crop circle singling out one spike?

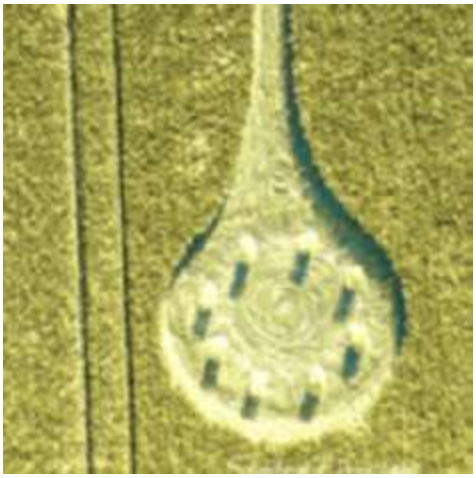
If you look closely, you see 8 little stick-like protrusions inside the nucleus.

I thought to myself, "Why not start looking for a spike protein with 8 thingamajigs inside it?

It didn't take long to find a spike protein with the number 8 associated with it. In fact it is called appropriately "Sp8." And it turns out Sp8 is pretty important too:



Spike protein attaches to ACE2 (blue)



> "These results suggest that Sp8 is a naturally processed epitope. We propose that Sp8 epitope should help in the characterization of mechanisms of virus control and immunopathology in SARS-CoV infection." 47

And what is an epitope?

> "An epitope, also known as antigenic determinant, is the part of an antigen that is recognized

> by the immune system, specifically by antibodies, B cells, or T cells. For example, the epitope is the specific piece of the antigen to which an antibody binds."[48]

In other words, Sp8 seems to be something good for humanity. It concerns antibodies and immunity. Stay with me now, because this gets altogether exciting and complex all at the same time.

Sp8 "induces" good things called "CTLS:"

> "A CTL is a type of cell that can kill cells that are infected with a virus.[49]
>
> "CTLs specific for that antigen will be able to bind to the infected cell and often will be able to destroy it before it can release a fresh crop of viruses."[50]

A more far-reaching article makes the point that Sp8 "should help in the characterization of mechanisms of virus control and immunopathology."[51]

In other words, Sp8 *seems to do wonderful things*, but to my dismay, I realized I was reading an article about the wrong coronavirus, SARS. It has this wonderful killer function in SARS, but what about Covid-19?

I could not find recent research on Sp8 *specifically about Covid-19,* so I wrote to a number of professors for clarification. My email went something like this:

> "I'm a retired psychology professor and I was working on a piece on Covid-19 only to find I am way over my head. Can you help me with the following question: "I know that Sp8, was found in another coronavirus, SARS, and that it had a positive immunological function. Has Sp8 been found in Covid-19? Or has anyone looked for it?"

One professor wrote back saying,

> "Hi Jerry,
>
> It's not every day I receive an inquiry from a retired psychology professor working on COVID about a viral immunology question. I'm also not sure why you chose me out of the universe of folks you could have asked about this but here's what I know.

1) The COVID sequence available here indicates that the Sp8 epitope from SARS to which you

> referred (VLNDILSRL) located at positions 958-966 in the SARS spike glycoprotein is indeed present in full in the COVID spike glycoprotein sequence (https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/nuccore/NC_045512 -- scroll down a bit past the first 2 "ORF1a polyproteins" to find the protein sequence of the spike glycoprotein). By my count, it is located at positions 976-984 but check it yourself to be sure this is correct.

Now I do not pretend to understand all of what he said, but the article he cited still is talking about SARS, not Covid-19. I was not satisfied and I wanted to know two more things; does Sp8 exist in Covid-19 and does it have "neutralizilng antibodies in Covid-19 patients," [52] which is to say that it is a good thing for humanity.

I received a second professor's comments, this time a full professor sporting an MD and a PhD., who said again that Sp8 is found in Covid-19 (Hooray!) A third prof also confirmed that Sp8 was found in Covid-19:

> "First of all thanks for your interest in our work. In general, the spike protein has been shown to be a major target for both SARS and Covid-19, but to what degree they cross react is not clearly established."[53]

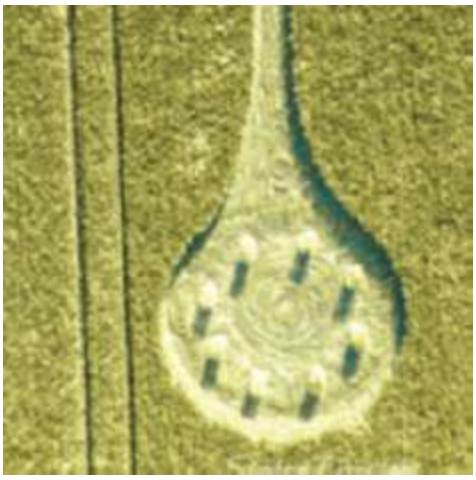
When I asked him if he felt Sp8 in Covid-19 could be a positive sign and that it might have an immune function, he replied *"It certainly seems like a lead worth following."* [54]

In other words, it seems at this writing—which is roughly 14 days after the crop circle appeared— that the scientific community has firmly identified Sp8 in Covid-19, *but it isn't sure* if it has a definite immunological function as it does in SARS.

I wanted to know what the "8" stood for in Sp8, but I didn't want to appear too pushy. But I overcame my shyness and just asked.

One answer came back that he thought it referred to amino acids. A second prof said " "I think Sp8 probably refers to a peptide . . . from the full Spike protein."

So when the crop circle seems to place 4 tufts across from 4 other tufts, inside this dangling blob, it may be saying that Sp8 is made up of sequences of amino acids which ultimately are organized into a peptide. (See diagram)



In early June, I received a reply from a fourth professor who said that at the present time no one seems to know what the exact function of Sp8 is in Covid 19, whether it is positive like it is in SARS or whether it isn't. At least this is what I gathered from my correspondence with four professors of virology, biochemistry, and molecular biology

In short, the crop circle seems to be giving us a microscopic view into Sp8.

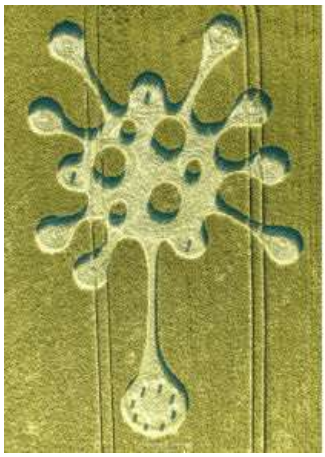
The central holes in the body of the virus

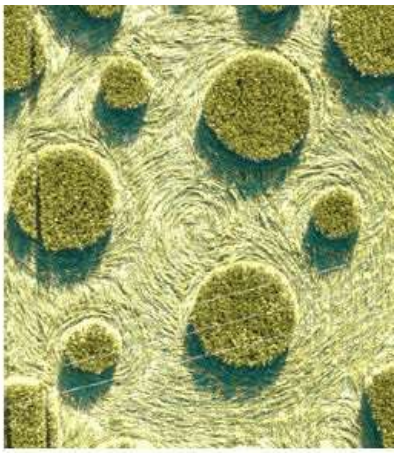
While this dangling blob at the bottom of the crop circle is the most intriguing and probably the most important thing about it, we have forgotten to try to explain the rest of the crop circle I'm talking about the body of the virus: three small tufts and three large ones.

Actually, the crop circle seems to be drilling down once again into the body of the virus, as if to microscopically enlarge its innards and show us the RNA machinery inside.

What we see here are three little circles and three larger ones. From an aerial view, they look like holes, but on closer inspection, they are "tufts" of grain and rather expertly and beautifully organized and defined.

Decoding the 3 small and 3 large balls, might lead us into mathematical wanderings, but insofar as this seems a journey into molecular biology, the best analog for the three little tufts are the three letters of RNA:

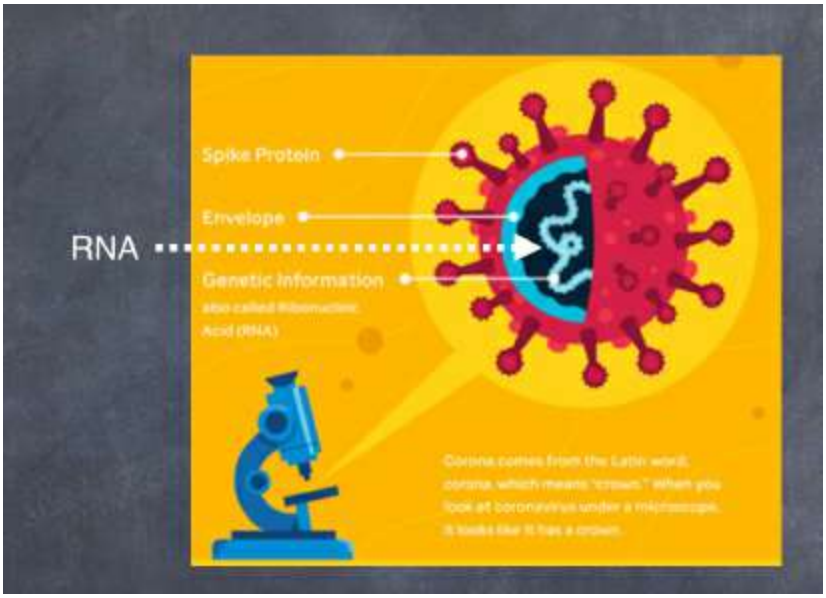




Full crop circle left and inner detail right which may be a microscopic view of the inside of the virus.

> "RNA is very similar to DNA. It resembles a long chain, with the links in the chain made up of individual nucleotides. The nucleotides in RNA, as in DNA, are made up of *three components* – a sugar, phosphate, and a base."55

> (With) mRNA using another three-letter word; every three base pairs designates a specific building block called an amino acid (of which there are 20) to create a polypeptide chain that will eventually become a protein. "56



So, as we struggle to digest that mouthful, we understand that *inside* the body of the virus is RNA, and RNA is using three letter words to build proteins.

That is a charming analog for the three small tufts in the crop circle, the 3 letter words of RNA.

The larger circles may refer to what the RNA *manufactures or encodes* larger structures, and our main suspects are what is known as "nonstructural proteins" called NSPs.

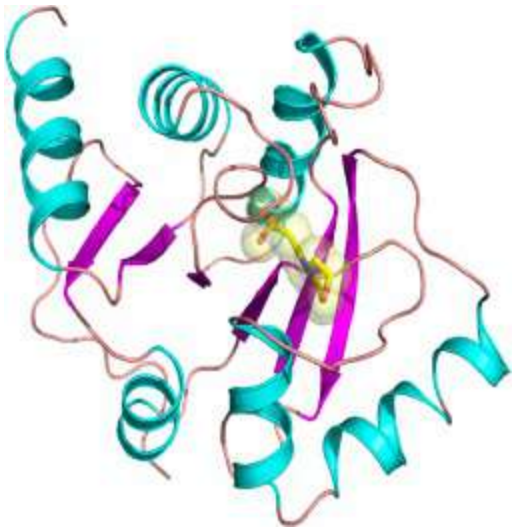
There are many, NSP 2, 3, 4, . . . 15, 16, etc.

One very large NSP is called NSP3 and that just happens to refer to a "large multidomain protein " which makes this virus *highly contagious.* It is a "replication/transcription scaffolding protein." [57]

Ah ha! Is the crop circle alerting us to a dangerous area which makes this virus so lethal and contagious? A picture of the structure of NSP3 is given to the right.

But let us not get too excited about NSP3, because there are other NSP's that are just as dangerous like NSP 2.

[Just as a reminder, the crop circle is new, yes, but so is a lot of this research that I am citing."[58]]



Now since the number 3 comes up so much, my attention kept returning to NSP 3, which is the most gigantic of the proteins inside the virus' RNA. And the crop circle is, after all, pointing us to look at 3 large circles.

> "The multi-domain nonstructural protein (Nsp3) is the largest protein encoded by the coronavirus (CoV)genome, with an average molecular mass of about 200 kD. Nsp3 is an essential component of the replication/transcription complex. It comprises various domains, the organization of which differs between CoV genera, due to duplication or absence of some domains." 59

One researcher from the University of Michigan published an article in March saying he and his multiple authors felt NSP 3 was a great candidate to develop a vaccine, almost as if to say 'why haven't we thought of this before!"[60]

So is this crop circle pointing to a vaccine candidate? Sounds great, but what bothered me is that there are 3 big circles not one.

Why wouldn't one example of NSP 3 be enough to make the point?

Why three big circles instead of just one?

In search of an answer, I learned that NSP3 belongs to a *lineage*, and not just one lineage, but three! Okay, here comes number 3 again:

> "The coronaviruses are composed of three main lineages and have a complex organization of nonstructural proteins (nsp's). . .which is proposed to play a regulatory role in the replication process."61

Is the crop circle is referring to the three main lineages of nonstructural proteins?

On the other hand, perhaps this crop circle is alerting us to three NSPs which are in *3 separate locations*. Note that the 3 big balls form something of a triangle

I stopped at this point and reminded myself I am a psychologist with no professional knowledge of this area, so maybe it might be good to go back and double-check. I wanted to make sure that NSPs were manufactured inside the body of the virus before I went any further.

I wrote one of the professors to make sure and he replied "yes!"

That felt better. So this crop circle seems to be asking us to look at 3 different NSPs, or asking us to look for NSPs at 3 different locations?

Certainly, one culprit is NSP3, but what are the others? There are at least 16 NSPs that pop up in the literature.

Another suspect was NSP 15:

> "Recently, it has been found that, the NSP 15 protein not only has a vital role in replication but also attacks the immune system of the host during viral replication."62

That doesn't sound very good.

In another article, a few new authors write,

> "The newly mapped protein, called Nsp15, is conserved among coronaviruses and is essential in their lifecycle and virulence. Initially, Nsp15 was thought to directly participate in viral replication, but more recently, it was proposed to help the virus replicate possibly by interfering with the host's immune response." 63

So now we have NSP3 and NSP 15 to consider important investigative clues, both quite destructive to humanity, and rather than speculating on one more, it might be worth our time to pause and ruminate on this recent comment:

> "From the replication process of the SARS-CoV-2 it is evident that targeting NSP proteins could enable us to develop a strategy to overcome this viral infection. Other than replication, other pathways associated with the virus can also be targeted for drug development." 64

So whatever journey we are on, we seem to be on the right track: NSPs are important for the development of strategies to overcome this infection.

Doesn't it seem consummately logical that this crop circle's three large circles in the center of the virus are making some kind of statement like the following *NSPs are important for humanity to consider in order to target a therapeutic or a vaccine? So get cracking!*

But symbolism also has many layers, and this crop circle may also be simultaneously adding more layers of perplexity to our discussion—as if we don't have enough already.

The 3 balls may also be referring to the *three-stage process* of how NSPs are formed in the first place

> "The order of these bases determines the genetic blueprint, similar to the way the order of letters in the alphabet are used to form words. DNA's 'words' are three letters (or bases) long, and these words specifically code for genes, which in the language of the cell, is the blueprint for proteins to be manufactured. . . During initiation, *the first step,* transfer RNA (tRNA) brings the specific amino acid designated by the three-letter code to the ribosome. In *the second step*, elongation, each amino acid is sequentially connected by peptide bonds, forming a polypeptide chain. . . . Finally, during termination, the completed polypeptide chain is released from the ribosome and is folded into its final protein state."65

So, assuming the reader is now wandering about dizzy, aimless, and confused, one meager, modest, attempt to sort out the meaning of the three large balls in the crop circle might be that they are referring to a few different things: (1)

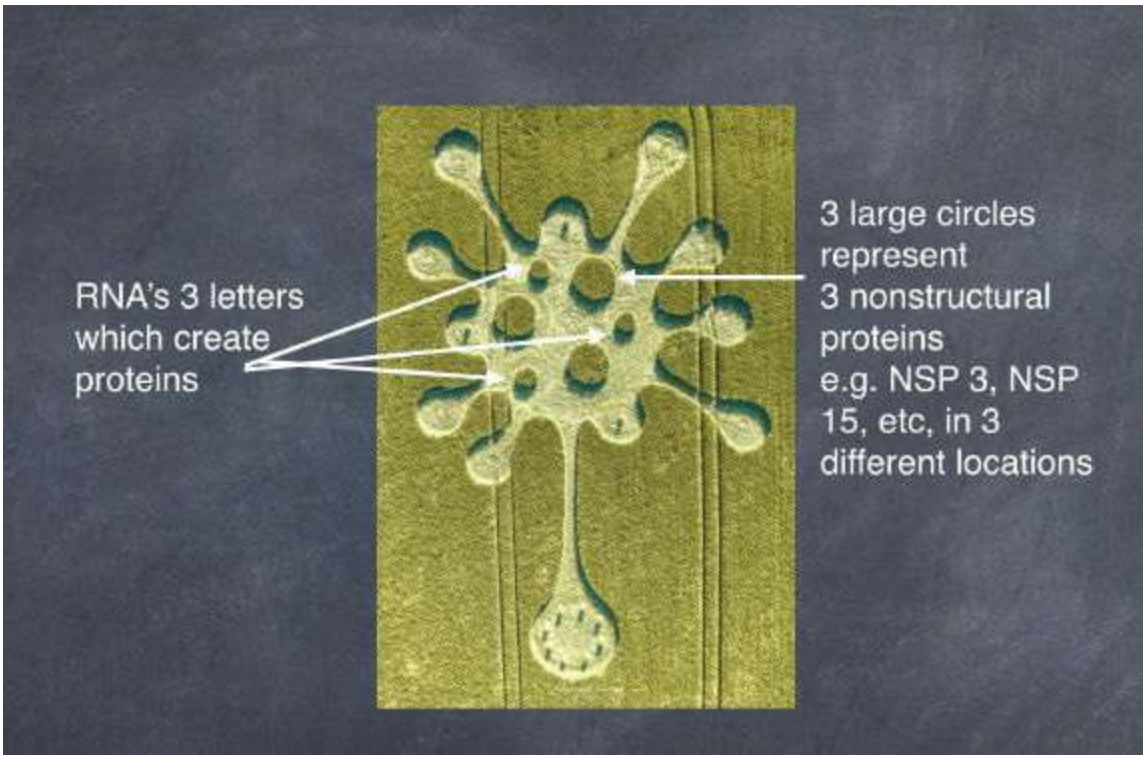
three different NSPs (2) NSPs in 3 different locations, (3) the gigantic NSP3 itself, or 4) the three *steps* involved in the formation of an NSP.

In other words, all of that is relevant to Covid-19. All of it is related to the central body of the virus where the RNA process exists. And all of it is confusing as hell.

As a psychologist, my mentor Carl Jung taught that symbols have multiple, overlapping, simultaneous, and sometimes synchronous meanings, and if we are looking at this crop circle symbolically indeed *all of these meanings may apply*. Crop circles really are symbols, and perhaps this is how E.T. thinks with overlapping layers of meaning sitting on one on top of the other.

Without trying to be cheeky, and trying to simplify this discussion, I believe the most critical observation here is that this crop circle is giving us a microscopic peek into innards of the RNA and its protein-making machinery. It is hinting at how to target a vaccine to stop NSP3, NSP 15 and/or other NSPs from their role in making the virus so incredibly contagious and killing any more of the human race than it already has.

So here is an attempted partial summary-graphic which explains what we are trying to decode in the central body of the crop circle:


RNA's 3 letters which create proteins
3 large circles represent 3 nonstructural proteins e.g. NSP 3, NSP 15, etc, in 3 different locations

The best of all worlds

Now in a world that is fair and just, we would assemble a cadre of biochemists and molecular biologists to figure this out, but bias being what it is, any serious scientist involving themselves with crop circles would sully their reputation beyond recognition. There is simply too much stigma associated with crop circles that any distinguished professor would risk his or her reputation speculating on the scientific meaning of crop circles.

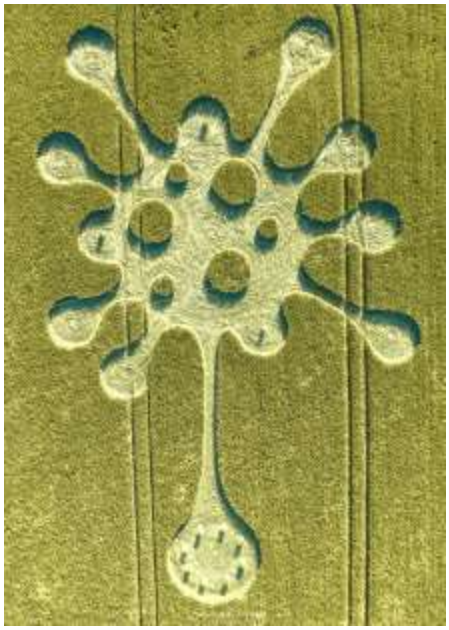
So we are left to our own devices, and all the accusations of pseudoscience that go with it, but that doesn't leave us totally in the dark. We can still pose questions to scientists and get answers without making any mention of crop circles, and that is what I have done in this piece as well as in my book.

Summary

This has been a difficult journey, so let us summarize our discoveries.

Frankly, I think this may just be one of the most important crop circles ever seen by our species, so it is time to review and restate what we have uncovered.

We have a crop circle which displays 9 spike proteins of the Covid-19 virus. These are the suspicious characters that attach to our receptor cells and kill us.



Secondly, the crop circle shows three smaller bumps which are analogs to "dimers" which, in turn, are related to blood issues and thrombosis.

So far so good.

But the single *most important feature of this crop circle* is that it performs an amazing, magical feat. It *enlarges* a single spike protein (the bottom blob) and lets us take a good look inside. That is why it is so big. It is "blown up." It is magnified so we can examine the inside of one, single, spike protein, and here we see 8 perfectly drawn pegs.

Our scientists call that "Sp8" And that, in turn, led us to scientific literature that said Sp8 had an immunological function, that it might "elicit neutralizing antibodies in Covid 19 patients."

And that is exciting news!

By the way, two weeks after this crop circle appeared, that still hadn't been fully proven yet. It was proven with another coronavirus, SARS, but hasn't yet reached that status with Covid-19.

The crop circle is urging us on. It actually seems *one step ahead* of our research, and pointing us in an important direction.

Now the central body of the crop circle alerts us to important things and is leading toward some kind of solution too. It draws our attention to the 3 letters of RNA, the 3 little tufts in the center of the crop circle, which produce suspicious elements that make this virus so dangerous. These are the 3 large balls in the center of the crop circle alerting us to nonstructural proteins, NSP3, NSP15, and/or others which determine how transmissible the virus is, how it disables our immune system, etc.

The crop circle seems to be pointing out how to target our efforts to defuse the lethality of NSPs.

In my book *Messages from the Gods*, I attempted to translate crop circle meanings into English, so if we were to be so bold as to attempt a translation from the gods of this one, here is what it might look like in English:

> *"You are currently suffering from a planetary wide viral pandemic. In order to make progress against this illness, concentrate your efforts on nonstructural proteins and their associated RNA mechanics which replicate the virus. You should also study spike proteins made up of 8 amino acids which will help you successfully immunize your species from widespread mortality which will otherwise follow."*

Thanks ET. I'll try my best to pass on the message.

Postscript for skeptics

This completes our journey, but I'd like to add an addendum.

I have many highly intelligent friends who balk at any suggestion that an extraterrestrial source could have crafted this crop circle, so I would like to pose a question which they need to answer.

If you think the interpretation of this crop circle is reasonably correct, that is that it alerts us to look at RNA, at nonstructural proteins, spike proteins, peptides, and amino acids as possible sources of therapeutics and a vaccine, then one should carefully examine the implications of how *you* think this crop circle was created.

The studies about NSP 3 or Sp8 are extremely new, *so new,* in fact, that for human crop circles to have made this circle, they would likely have to be the actual researchers themselves who uncovered these secrets themselves. Some of this research hadn't even been fully disseminated at the time this crop circle appeared on May 29, 2020.

To support the fantasy that this is absolutely, solely, and unequivocally a human construction, one must posit a group of state-of-the-art scientists who get up from their laboratories, fly to England, take their boards, surveyor equipment, and teams, and craft this incredible crop circle in complete darkness. Now they have to rehearse somewhere to get all these tufts to stand up as perfectly as they have, because it takes incredible skill to get 8 little "tufts" perfectly aligned so that we can clearly see 4 *pairs* of amino acids delicately aligned inside of a spike protein.

And when they finished this gargantuan piece of landscape art, they gathered their equipment, tried not to leave any footprints, and scurried back to their laboratories.

If you follow out your biases that this *must* be a human construction, these are

implications you need to confront. Your crop circle makers are clearly scientists and researchers, or they are very, very, smart people, but they are also simultaneously pranksters and trespassers who fly to England to take a little time out from their busy schedules to have a good laugh, vandalize a farmer's crop, and then return back to their labs to help save the human race from a scourge that has, at this writing, killed 2.9 million people with more on the way.

Are you sure you don't want to think through your assumptions more thoroughly? Are you sure they have time in their schedules to arrange for a crop circle hoax and the crime of trespass smack dab in the middle of the research they are doing?

If you will pardon an editorial opinion: that is not how this crop circle was made, and that is not who made it either.

Bringing us up to date

With that short overview, first we should note that I wrote a short book on the subject, described above, and made an explanatory video about it which garnered some attention.

Since the circle first appeared in May, researchers around the world began a frenetic search for a vaccine. Of the three leading candidates (Pfizer, Astra Zeneca, and Moderna), *two* have made great strides in finding a vaccine which early data show to be over 90 percent

Some of these discoveries seem to be at the same time or even after the crop circle appeared
0:00 / 30:26
COVID-19
Get the latest information from the CDC about COVID-19.
LEARN MORE

This is a Youtube lecture by the author on the Covid-19 crop

circle: You may view it here: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oDhBwtfFok&feature=youtu.be

effective. Further, these two are using a new technology involving mRNA—curiously underscored and emphasized in this crop circle with the three small circles we identified as proxies for the three letters of messenger RNA. Here's more on the mRNA vaccines do:

> "Unlike conventional vaccines, mRNA vaccines aren't grown in eggs or cells, a time-consuming and costly process. At their essence, these vaccines are simply chemicals catalyzed in test tube or a tank. This makes them easier to develop quickly and—at least theoretically—at scale, although they've never been mass-produced before.
>
> "We were making RNA within a week or so" of the SARS-CoV-2 sequence being published, said Drew Weissman, MD, Ph.D, who researches mRNA vaccines at the University of Pennsylvania Perelman School of Medicine. That speed propelled development: according to Weissman, both groups currently testing nucleic acid-based vaccines in phase 3 trials licensed his team's mRNA formulation from the university.
>
> . . . Despite the unprecedented speed, mRNA vaccines are clinically unproven. No commercially available vaccines use the platform and, until now, it hasn't been tested in large-scale human trials. With COVID-19, that's all set to change. Experts said in interviews that if the technology pans out, the pandemic could help to usher in a new plug-and-play approach to vaccinology."66

From the analysis we made, this crop circle is telling us to focus on two things: Spike Protein 8 and messenger RNA.

I was not able to get any scientists interested in following out the meaning of a crop circle into some kind of scientific discovery. Indeed, as soon as you mention crop circle, you are sent into spam-folder exile and labeled a crackpot, so I decided to tread these waters more carefully. I wrote to the lead scientist of a company called Novavax which was also developing a vaccine. I specifically asked a few questions and learned that indeed they were interested in Sp8. As for the Moderna and Pfizer vaccines, both were using the controversial new mRNA platform to build theirs.

As this text is going to print, Pfizer, Moderna, are approved and being delivered. Novavax has proven oer 80% effective but it has yet to be approved. [67]

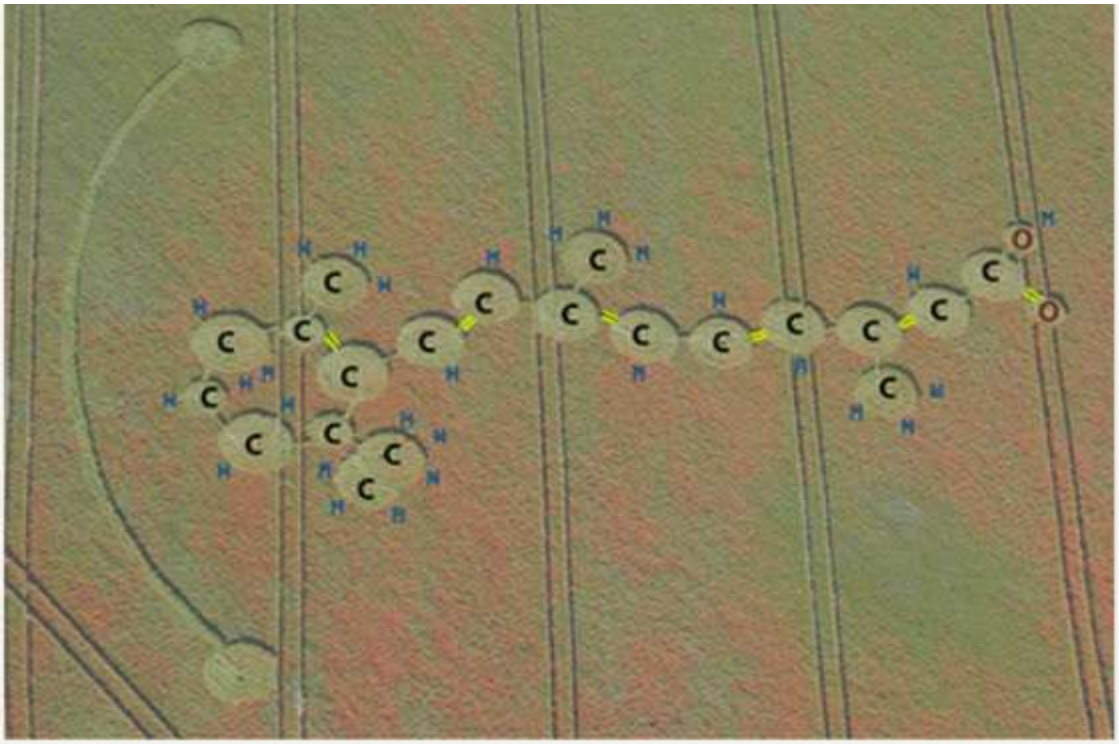
But I doubt we will conclude this journey by saying "Ah, this crop circle paved the way for this scientific discovery," but we might take a reverse approach and say "Ah, you see this vaccine that was produced used both an mRNA approach and built its platform around Sp8 or a similar spike protein, which is what this crop circle seemed to be advising far back in May, 2020.

III: deficiency, blindness, and child mortality: the Four Mile Clump crop circle near Ogbourne Down, Wiltshire, July 29, 2012

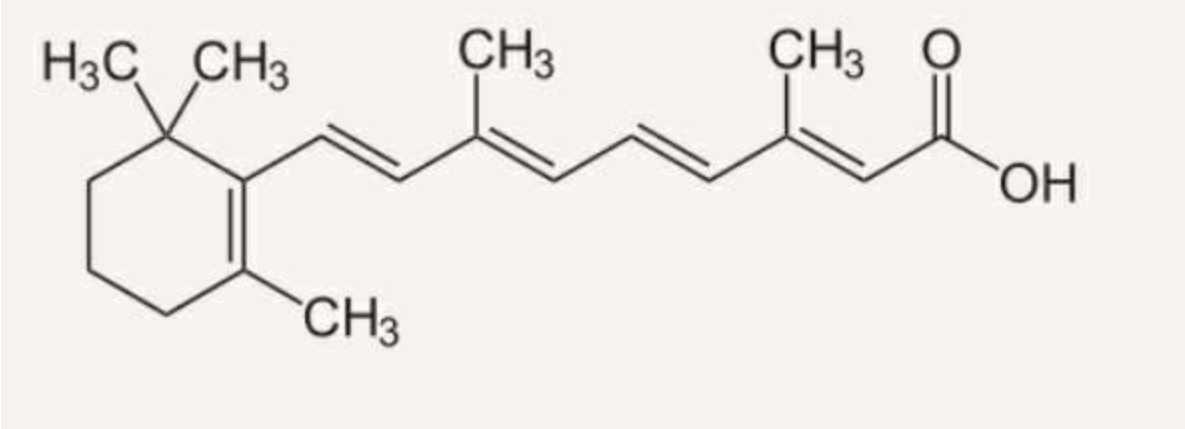
This unusual crop circle appeared in a field full of red poppies. [68]

Crop circle researchers identified it as a diagram of Vitamin A or Retinoic

acid.



They superimposed their formula on the circle itself, and it seems a very good approximation. [69]



I encountered some dispute between organic chemists on this ‘fit,’ one saying that it was inaccurate, another that this is a Vitamin A “dimer.” As a neophyte, I thought this debate was quite over my head, but I found no other

competing molecules with such an incredible similarity to the crop circle.

Two caught my attention, Tretinoin and Isotretinoin, but they are still quite a far cry from Vitamin A's closeness to the crop circle.

Crop circle in poppy field

Another reason why I believe this is depicting Vitamin A is that Vitamin A is related to vision, to blindness, and color perception. The crop circle is placed in a *red poppy field*, but there are many other places and fields to put the pictogram. If you are trying to say something about vision and color perception, it is certainly propitious to choose a poppy field in full bloom! Vitamin A, by the way, is responsible for the pigment in poppies as well. [70]

Google Earth satellite view of the area

If one looks at a Google Earth pic of the area, it shows there are many places to put a crop circle down, but few colorful red fields. It certainly does give one the impression the crop circle is trying to say something about color and Vitamin A.

More about Vitamin A

Before we decide "why" this crop circle is here, let us do some backfilling to learn what functions vitamin A has in human life. Vitamin A refers to organic compounds that include retinol, retinal, retinoic acid, and protovitamin A carotenoids like beta-carotene.[1]

> "The chemical term for Vitamin A is retinol. This vitamin is important for healthy skin and hair. Eyes also benefit greatly from vitamin A, especially in the prevention of nyctalopia (night blindness) by maintaining the health of the light-sensitive pigments in rods. Skin has a healthy, glowing appearance that comes from vitamin A, as does hair."[2]

A bad hair day?

So is E.T. putting down salubrious crop circles to help our skin be more radiant or our hair have more sheen? Certainly, there must be something more.

Actually, Vitamin A has some very serious implications.

Fertility and reproduction

Women who experienced recurrent miscarriages suffered vitamin A deficiencies. [3] Female rats with vitamin A deficiency had difficulty getting pregnant and had embryos with birth defects. Another study showed vitamin A deficiency impacts male spermatogenesis as well.[4] So first of all, it is very important for fertility and human reproduction. [5]

In addition, vitamin A deficiency (VAD) impacts brain "neurogenesis" and has only recently been looked at as it impacts brain development and intelligence. Birds with VAD don't quite sing normally and it is theorized that VAD may impact human speech development as well.[6]

Further, vitamin A has an impact on DNA and "methylation." Teams from Cambridge in the U.K. and the University of Otago in New Zealand said that vitamin A influences the ability of cells to be reprogrammed.[7]

Vision and Blindness

Perhaps the most important contribution of vitamin A is its importance for vision and for the health of the retina. [8] Deficiencies are related to macular degeneration. [9] Once again the term "dimer" came up with a study showing that Vitamin A dimers were implicated in retinal disease, Best disease, retinitis pigmentosa, and age-related macular degeneration.[10]

So, as you might have gathered from this, vitamin A plays a role in color

vision especially impacting the function of rods, dark adaptation, color blindness, and night blindness. [11]

The key meaning of the crop circle

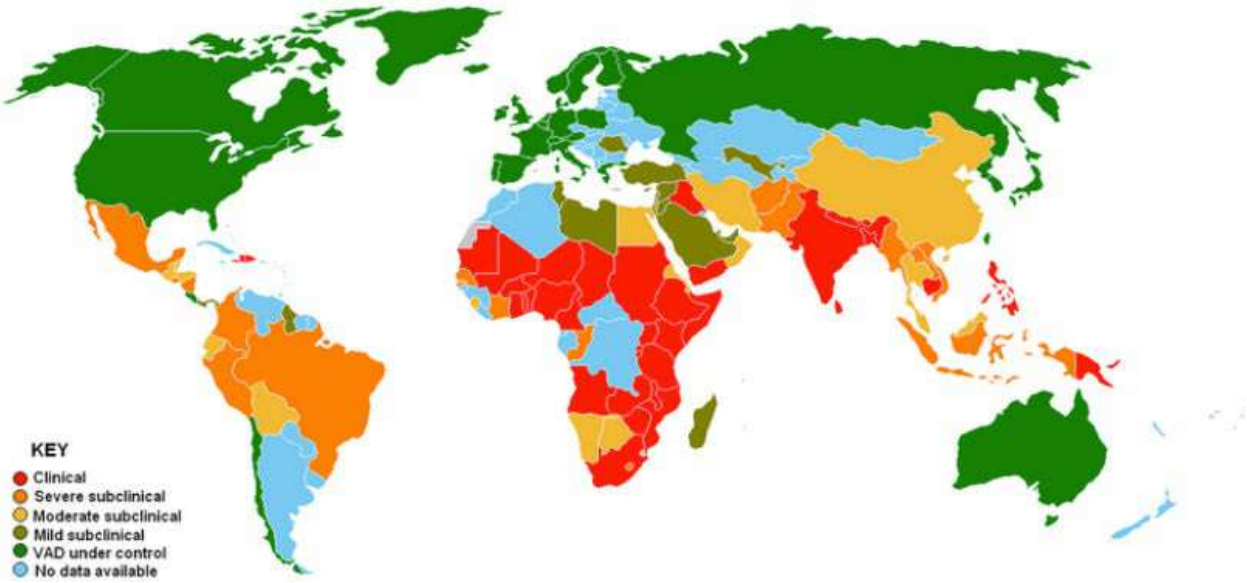
As I sifted through the possible meanings and purpose of this crop circle, the evidence gradually became clearer especially as we shift to a more global perspective:

- A study in Bangladesh showed that 37 percent of lactating mothers were deficient in vitamin A. [12]

- Between 44-50 percent of children in South Asian regions had "severe" vitamin A deficiency "Mortality owing to malnutrition and higher prevalence of VAD among neonates and children below 5 years of age. . . constituted one-third of the global mortality rate." [13] This same study estimated that *1.02 billion people on the planet suffer from vitamin A deficiency.*

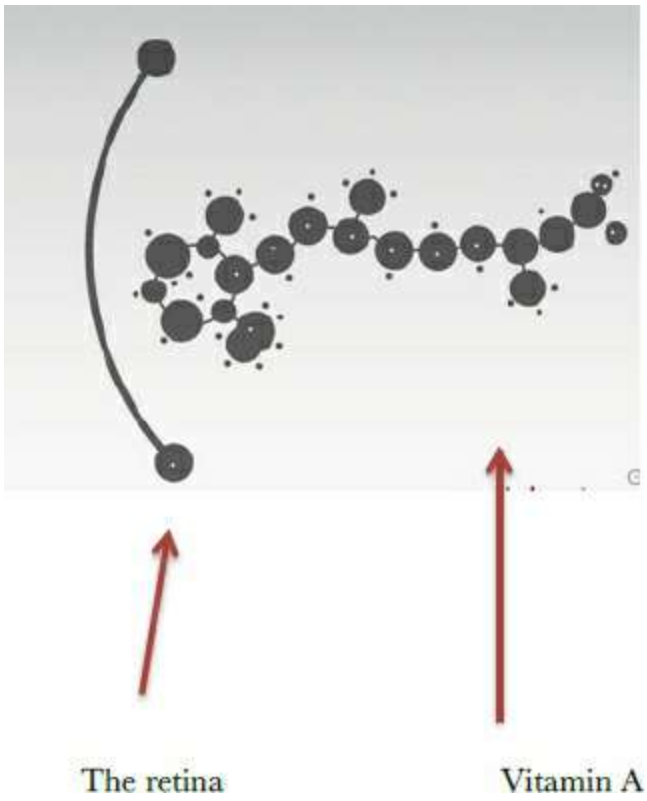
- A World Health Report asserted that vitamin A deficiency is the leading cause of preventable blindness in children. "An estimated 250,000 to 500,000 vitamin A-deficient children become blind every year, half of them dying within 12 months of losing their sight." [14]

These studies actually are actually shocking. Below is a map of severe and clinically severe vitamin A deficiency shows how absolutely problematic this is.[15] Red and orange areas show clinical and subclinical VAD.



In other words, this crop circle seems to be "sermonizing." This is a crop circle bully pulpit

It is telling us that 1/7th of all the *Homo sapiens* on our planet are suffering from a deficiency in a micronutrient that impacts vision, intelligence, immunity, fertility, vision, and mortality. When half a billion children become blind from vitamin A deficiency, *each year*, and half of those die because of it, perhaps a helpful crop circle in a red poppy field might be in order.



If this reasoning sounds plausible, here is a graphic interpretation of the crop circle.

If we attempted, then, to translate this crop circle into English, it might read as follows:

"Your knowledge of Vitamin A is sufficient, but your ability to deliver it is not. Fourteen percent of Homo sapiens are afflicted by this impoverishment and experience blindness, premature death, and reproductive failure because of your inability to eradicate this deficiency in your species."

Thanks for that. I'll do my best to pass it on.

A postscript for skeptics:

Again, for those deeply convinced all crop circles are human constructions, it should be noted that poppies stay in bloom only for a very short time, about 4

weeks.[16] So if these human croppie-vandals are also deeply committed to rectifying Vitamin A deficiencies on a global scale, and they want to put down a crop circle that will symbolize the role of Vitamin A in vision, color perception, and fertility—and their artistic sensitivities demand laying it down in a red poppy field *in full bloom* to underscore Vitamin A's role in pigmentation— they only have four weeks pull it off.

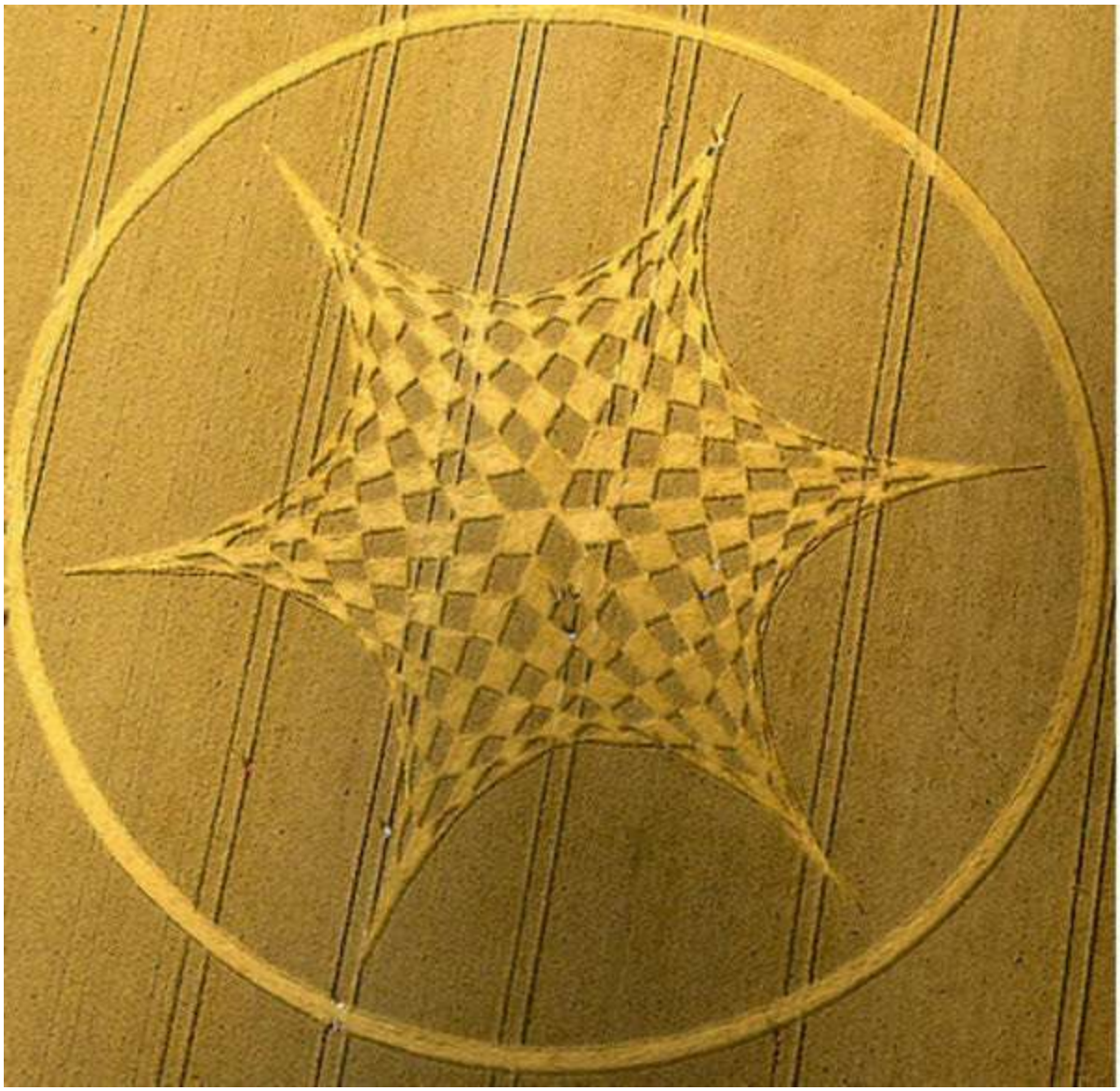
So, if humans did it, that is, humans who *care about human welfare* and prevention of blindness and infertility, why not just ask the farmer permission to put a crop circle into his poppy field when it is full bloom? Why not offer to compensate him for his losses? Why do it in a hush-hush manner so as not to be detected all the while making this socially conscious statement to help the one billion human beings suffering from Vitamin A deficiency. You can't be a criminal trespasser/vandal and a concerned, charitable citizen who is trying to help the human race all in the same breath.

Makes no sense.

Conclusion: human beings did not make this crop circle!

IV. The brightest stellar explosion ever recorded: the Blowingstone Hill, Oxfordshire circle of August 6, 2006 and the Straight Soley, Wiltshire circle of July 20, 2006

This beautiful crop circle appeared in early August 2006. [17] If you can see the tiny human figures standing in the circle you can get a sense of its immense size.



Comments in the crop circle connector covered the usual suspects: a symbolic seed, a wormhole, a time machine, etc.,[18] but lately, I have been following my instincts, and in this case that proved worthwhile. My initial impression was that it was a kind of stretched fabric, and star-shaped at that, so I wondered what might have been going on in the skies in August 2006.

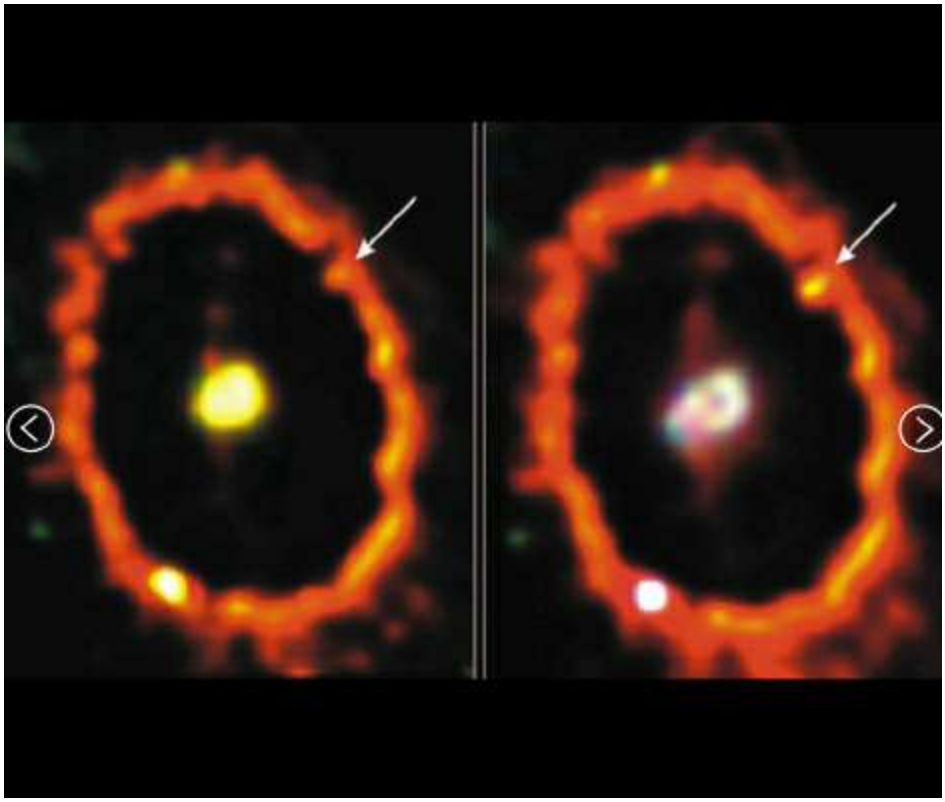
SN2006gy

It didn't take long to find that *5 weeks after this crop circle*, the biggest supernova explosion ever witnessed by humankind was discovered. It was called

SN2006gy and seen on September 18, 2006.

Supernovas are not all that frequent. Two will occur in our galaxy *every century*, so they are a rare breed, but this one topped anything known. As one astronomy journal reported. "The biggest explosion of all time went kaboom in 2006 inside galaxy NGC1260 some 250 million light-years away."[19] It was 100 times brighter than any supernova ever measured. Another source said, "it was the most luminous SN ever."[20]

The photos of a supernova, this one in 1987, show a large circle with quite a bit of activity happening inside.



Supernovas in general

Supernovas were observed in 393 AD, 1006, 1181, 1572, and the term first used in the 1930s. What happens is that a star basically explodes.[21]

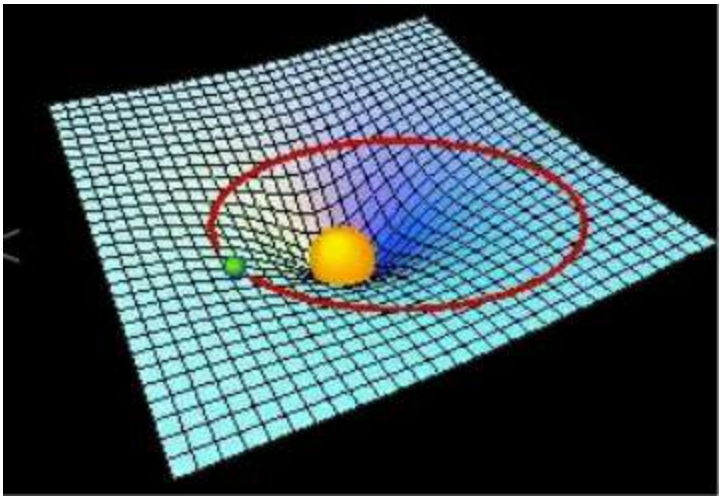
"Supernovae may expel much, if not all, of the material away from a star at velocities up to

30,000 km/s or 10 percent of the speed of light. This drives an expanding and fast-moving shock wave into the surrounding interstellar medium, and in turn, sweeping up an expanding shell of gas and dust which is observed as a supernova remnant. . . " [22]

Ripples in the fabric of space-time

This crop circle seems to show the circular explosive remnant of the supernova, the central ring around it, but in the center, there is a stretched fabric, and the next question to ask is whether a supernova does something to the fabric of space-time.

The answer seems to be yes!



"The biggest lesson from Einstein's general theory of relativity is that space itself isn't a flat, unchanging, absolute entity. Rather, it's woven together, along with time, into a single fabric: space-time. This fabric is continuous, smooth, and gets curved and deformed by the presence of matter and energy. Everything present within this space-time moves along the path defined by that curvature, and its propagation is limited by the speed of light."

A supernova explosion "waves in space-time fabric as ripples in water by throwing a stone." [23] Another physicist echoes that sentiment, "Actually supernova waves expand and contract space-time as exactly waves in water jiggles you up and down." [24] Einstein's relativity and quantum theory predicted curvatures in space-time when explosions are powerful enough [25]

(see graphic right.[26])

> "An object's gravity warps space-time according to Einstein's general theory of relativity and the more massive the object, the greater the warping effect. Like curved lenses made of glass bend the light that passes through them. . . "[27]

"Space-time can be thought of as an elastic sheet that bends under the weight of objects placed upon it. The more massive the object the more space-time bends." [28] This is often called "warping."[29]

More on SN2006gy

SN2006gy really was the largest fireworks display recorded up to that time. Here are two more photos of this unusual object, one an artist's rendition from NASA (left) and an actual photo (right)

SN2006gy did all sorts of things regular supernova don't do, one of which was to continue shining much longer than it should have. It lasted over 3 months, and even after 8 months, its level of brightness was still as great as most regular supernovas. Since its initial brightness was 100 times brighter than any other supernova ever seen, astronomers changed their tune and started

calling it a "hypernova."

Theorizing proceeded for many years after 2006, and today physicists seem to have settled on the idea that the supernova *was an instance of "pair-instability."* That concept requires some technical delineation.

Stay with me, because this gathers increasing importance as we proceed.

Pair-instability

> "The theoretical basis for pair-instability collapse has been known for many decades . . . In a pair-instability supernova, the pair production effect causes a sudden pressure drop in the star's core, leading to a rapid partial collapse. Gravitational potential energy from the collapse causes runaway fusion of the core which entirely disrupts the star . . . current models predict that they actually produce luminosities ranging from about the same as normal core collapse supernova to perhaps 60 times brighter, although remaining bright for much longer. . . The pressure drop leads to a partial collapse which in turn causes greatly accelerated burning in a runaway thermonuclear explosion resulting in the star being blown completely apart without leaving a black hole remnant behind." 30

Beyond pair-instability, other theories were proposed too, one calling SN2006gy a "quark star" or "quark nova." [31] We won't explore these quixotic theories here, but certainly, what happened on September 18, 2006, was no ordinary event. It was never before witnessed and NASA did indeed call it the "the brightest stellar explosion ever recorded."[32] It apparently made the *Guinness Book of World Records* too. How prescient if this crop circle anticipated that event by five weeks.

But there's more. . .

While I was working on this crop circle, another one caught my eye. It appeared a bit earlier on July 20, 2006 in a strange place called "Straight Soley."

What seemed initially obvious was that some central event occurred where two things happen: (1) waves of energy spew out from the center, and (2) particles spew (either in or out) as well..

Generally, the waves that flow out of a supernova are gamma-rays and the particles are neutrinos. That is what happens with regular supernovas, so certainly this crop circle is a rather close fit to that concept. [33] You can see *waves* and you can see *particles* erupting out of the crop circle.

But this was no regular supernova. It was a hypernova and the weirdness of SN2006gy, could have meant that the particles being ejected might have been weird too:

> "SN 2006gy's star was so massive, its fierce output of intense gamma-rays *produced matter/antimatter pairs*, (emphasis mine) like those created in a particle accelerator. This is not a good thing. Matter and antimatter ignite on contact, releasing 100 percent of their combined masses as pure energy, compared to the mere 0.7 percent mass-to-energy efficiency in the fusion furnace of most stars. As the runaway reaction focuses ever more energy in its core, outer layers start tumbling inward to create higher compression, greater heating, and a sudden thermonuclear explosion. This very rare kind of supernova leaves no neutron star or black hole

> behind, but instead totally blows the unfortunate obese sun to smithereens. . . . Such a series of catastrophic events that begins with stellar matter/antimatter production and annihilation is called a "pair-instability supernova." The energy released is 10 million trillion times greater than the Sun's output. . . "[34]

Say what? Ten million trillion times greater?

We are really talking big here.

So the flow out from the center of this crop circle, or the collapse inward, begins with two particles or *pairs* of particles. In this case, one wonders if they were matter/antimatter pairs.

But there is no actual consensus either. Some articles refer to these "pairs" as electron-positron pairs. The outer lays of the star collapse inward "and results in intense heating and energizing of the core's gamma-ray photons, turning them into a spew of electron-positron pairs." [35]

This was all, of course, exceedingly over my head—which is why I had to have a number of chapters in this text reviewed and edited by a few willing scientists [36]— but I gathered that astrophysicists aren't totally sure the "pairs" in question are electron-positron pairs or "matter-antimatter" pairs, or perhaps other types of pairs: [37]

> "Examples include creating an electron and a positron, a muon, and an antimuon, or a proton and an antiproton. Pair production often refers specifically to a photon creating an electron-positron pair near a nucleus. In order for pair production to occur, the incoming energy of the interaction must be above a threshold in order to create the pair." [38]

One small detail

If you look closely at this crop circle and start counting the progressing of little figures coming out from the center, first you see 2, then 4, then 6, then 8. I can't make out the rest, but it does impress me that that progression represents "pairs." One pair= 2 figures; two pairs= 4; three pairs = 6; four

pairs = eight.

In other words, this part of the crop circle is actually talking about "pairs," so that could be an electron-positron pair, a matter-anti-matter pair, or perhaps some other variant, but nonetheless, *these are pairs* . . . as in "pair-instability!"

By the way, it took many years before scientists came to this theoretical conclusion about SN 2006gy. In the words of science writer, Hans Thomas-Janka:

> "Despite remarkable progress in the past years by theory and breakthroughs of observations, our understanding of these fascinating cosmic events is still very incomplete. Many aspects remain uncertain and controversial and demand further exploration. The field of supernova research can be expected to develop rapidly also in the coming years and promises exciting new discoveries and insights."[39]

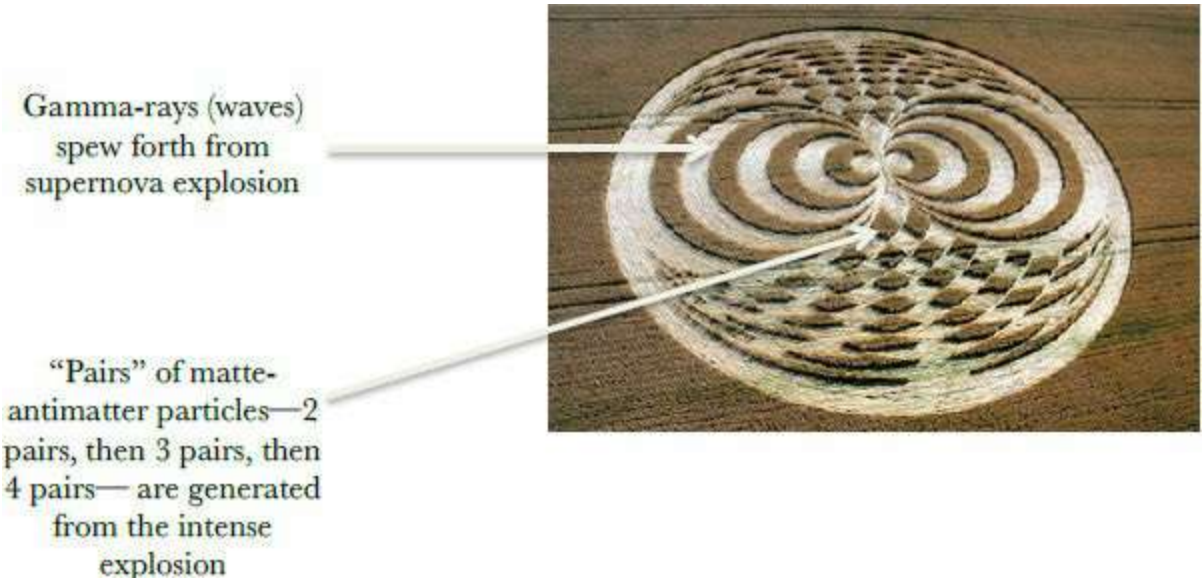
Another writer concurred: "With an increasing number of superluminous supernovae. . . discovered the question of their origin remains open and causes heated debates in the supernova community." [40]

So even though there may not be an exact consensus, it does seem that with

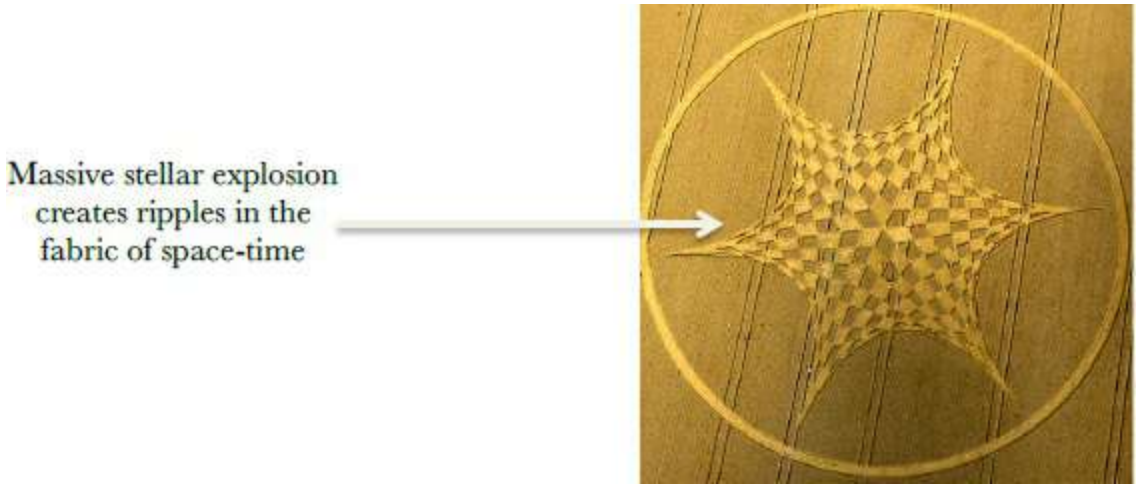
regard to SN2006gy both waves (gamma-rays) and pairs of some kind of particles are spewing out (or inward) from the center of this massive stellar explosion.

Pictorial summary:

Here is a graphic summary of the crop circle interpretations we have been discussing as pointing to the hypernova SN2006gy which occurred weeks later:


Gamma-rays (waves) spew forth from supernova explosion
"Pairs" of matte-antimatter particles—2 pairs, then 3 pairs, then 4 pairs— are generated from the intense explosion

Crop circle occurs 8 weeks before most massive supernova ever observed



Crop circle occurs 6 weeks before most massive supernova ever observed

What I find intriguing here is that the stellar explosion occurred Sept 18, and two *precursor* crop circles are alerting us to this event on July 20, and August 6, just weeks in advance.

Conclusion

If we were to, once again, hazard a translation of these two crop circles into English they might read as follows:

> *"In the coming weeks, you will see a supernova explosion which is larger than any stellar event your species has heretofore witnessed. It will give you deeper knowledge about the internal dynamics of stars, matter-antimatter pairs, and greater knowledge of gamma-rays, gravity waves, and the fabric of space-time. Pay close attention!"*

Thanks for that message, but it looks like we completely ignored your circles.

Apologies for that!

Still, we did manage to catch a glimpse of SN2006gy, and many years later

we still theorize about what caused it. Today—that is 13 years later—we are not completely sure of how the fabric of space-time warps and curves under such extremely powerful circumstances.[41] All we seem to know right now is that when just a regular old supernova explodes— not even a hypernova like this one— it "releases more energy than a trillion trillion nuclear warheads." [42] Otherwise, we are still pretty walking around in the dark about space-time curvatures, warps, gamma-ray bursts and matter-antimatter pairs annihilating each other, so any further suggestions would be gratefully appreciated.

Why this crop circle interpretation must be wrong:

I asked one of the authors of the studies on SN2006gy if it could have been discovered *earlier* than Sept. 18, 2006. He didn't believe it could have been observed much earlier than it was.

So the reason this crop circle interpretation must be incorrect—and that it could not have been any kind head's up to watch the most awesome stellar explosion ever—*is that no human being could have known this explosion was coming on July 20, nor on August 6, 2006* when these crop circles appeared.

And, actually, no human being did know this event was on its way at those times.

So, either the interpretation of these crop circles is incorrect, or the crop circle artists who drew these pictograms were not from our planet!

Conclusion: bias, and rationality

Our excursion into the interpretation of crop circles is ended. In my estimation, there were some 1,600 crop circles recorded by the cropcircleconnector.com since 1990. If 20 percent were 'not hoaxed' that leaves us 320 to study. In my text I discussed 45, so we are in no position to

make any solid or even porous generalizations.

Instead, I would like to propose the following for your consideration:

I find it difficult to believe some imposters and hoaxers would design more than a dozen crop circles illustrating diatonic ratios and Euclid's 13th theorem, and *prefer* to create these designs illegally in a farmer's field, or in dozens of farmer's fields, and risk prosecution, rather than publish such significant findings in a geometry journal.

That is simply too much cognitive dissonance to process.

It is quite obvious that a peer-reviewed journal published an article "about" these circles, authored by Gerald Hawkins, so if the original makers of those multiple circles were human beings, then publishing their astonishing findings would have been far more rational. I'm sure a noted geometry journal would have accepted their article willingly.

As for the vandal theory, author Richard Hoagland says wryly " If Doug and Dave hoaxed those circles, they deserve a Nobel Prize." [43]

Further, I believe if hoaxers designed the circle across form the nuclear power station because they were activists worried about a Chernobyl developing at Oldbury, they would not be as cryptic and obtuse as they were in that design, and, instead, would spell out in bold letters CLOSE THIS NUCLEAR PLANT NOW!

And if they were activists—in addition to being a team of vandal-geek-trespassers—and wanted to illustrate the dangers of cement manufacture on global warming, they would not have chosen an almost impossible-to-decode cipher in wheat, but would have spelled out their message in English and in Chinese clearly, unambiguously, and stridently with lots of exclamations

points: CEMENT PRODUCTION IS SPOILING OUR HABITAT!!!!

That is not the situation we are dealing with.

This is not the situation we are dealing with at all!

Either these crop circles are nothing more than quaint and cute designs which we are mistakenly reading into and *projecting* our issues about global warming, cement manufacture, and concern about vitamin A, *or* we are, in fact, receiving important messages from an alien source which are largely indecipherable and created in ways we cannot easily understand or readily duplicate.

The designs are intricate, almost impossible to construct —in a single night, anyway—and acutely eluding our intelligence. The copycat designs made by hoaxers are getting better, yes, and they have one major, humongous effect: *they discourage any serious attempts to discern these messages.*

A modest proposal.

The purpose of this chapter was not for me to pose as a crop circle authority, but to illustrate that these figures are not merely objects or designs for the jewelry industry. They have *meaning,* and collectively, humankind and its brightest minds are deeply suborned by a process of psychological denial—abjectly ignoring and disparaging any attempts to make sense of these intriguing specimens.

So let us have a moment for one last guided fantasy:

Imagine a government-sponsored grant. There are perhaps 80 crop circles which appear each year. First, teams of trained field workers would immediately descend upon any new circle reported. They would try to be the first people there and would inspect it for footprints, wood splinters, or any

suggestions of human involvement. They would examine the plant for broken versus bent stems, interview the irate farmer, take soil samples, check for frozen-in-place dead insects, look at infrared photos of the designs, and then make a decision: (a) the crop circle is definitely man-made or (b) we cannot confirm the circle is of human origin.

So imagine teams of 3 persons each, ten of them, were on these assignments and each team had a budget of $15,000 to immediately fly out to the circle and carry out its investigation. For 80 crop circles analyzed in this way, the cost would be $1,200,000.

Now from these 80 circles, assume that 25 survived the analysis and belonged to the category "we cannot confirm the circle is of human origin."

Step II: The government, or on some private sponsor's grubstake, a cadre of scientists is assembled: 5 physicists, 5 chemists, 5 microbiologists, 5 mathematicians, 5 linguists, and 5 social scientists. Each of these scholars receives $100,000 in a single year for half-time commitment to be involved in the crop circle project. In addition, they would each have a budget of $10,000 to help them in their own analysis and to hire their own outside consultants to advise them. For each circle, they would consult online with all other members, and try to develop *one single, internally consistent interpretation for the design.*

Is it about physics and fusion, about materials or elements like boron, about biology and viruses? Their final group report would identify the crop circles they believe to be non-made made with messages they consider important and significant and which they believe they have successfully deciphered.

The total cost for this phase of the proposal would be $3,300,000.

Finally, an independent review board would analyze their submissions and

make a determination either corroborating their findings or dismissing them in preparation of a final report.

Cost for the review board = $100,000.

Then add in $700,000 for operating expenses, computer budgets, a grant administrator, and the entire grant now amounts to $5,300,000.

We—that is humanity—would have a much more grounded, scientifically based analysis of one year's worth of crop circles in this manner. But for good measure, extend the grant for a second year, and make the entire proposal $10,600,000.

That would pretty much answer the question whether humankind has been receiving messages from alien sources which, in its fear, its stupidity, and in its hubris, it has doggedly ignored.

And if the independent review board, to our surprise, concluded for each of these two years, the opposite, and that all crop circles are manmade, that *nothing is to be learned from them*, and that we were all duped, then we would know we were guilty of a Type I error and we could initiate therapy to deal with our delusions, our embarrassment, and the ridicule we rightly deserve.

There have been government grants to study how to use solar energy to make beer, how monkeys gamble, how mountain lions behave on a treadmill, or how to create a simulation game of a food fight. [44] Indeed consider the following conclusion from a similar $10 million grant sponsored by the government:

> "The National Institutes of Health has invested over $10 million developing and promoting a video game about a young teen that must escape a town full of fat people, as a method to fight obesity. Players "Escape from Diab," a "nightmare" fictional city . . .The story centers around five children who must get healthy enough to escape the evil King Etes," explains Archimage, Inc., a computer game company that received the money to develop the games. The game was

> tested on 100 kids aged 10 to 12. Results of the study found that children increased the amount of fruits and vegetables they eat by 0.67 servings, but that playing a video game did not increase their physical activity levels. Because the researchers apparently forgot players are still sitting in front of a screen for several hours. Nice job, guys!" 45

That grant cost the same amount that a systematic, two-year scientific study of crop circles would cost.

Just how much in denial must we be to realize how abjectly idiotic our priorities are on this question.

Disinformation?

There are only a few instances that I have discovered of the government's interest in hiding access to a crop circle. It can be found in Nike Pope's book *The British Government and Crop Circles*. [46] Another report goes on as follows:

> "The armed soldiers who got out of the aircraft proceeded to cordon off the crop circle. Scientists wearing protective clothing then took samples of the circle's crop and underlying soil. My friends were denied access to the circle while this was taking place. There is much more to this story but it's just one example of the authorities taking crop circles seriously. I would strongly recommend readers to watch the Richard D Hall documentary entitled, "Crop Circles the Hidden Truth". It can be found on Youtube . . . David Cayton, T. Roy Dutton and I were the major contributors to it." 47

My own research *does not* corroborate any extensive government conspiracy or disinformation campaign, although I remain open to that possibility. However, *if* governments were involved in a disinformation campaign, they couldn't have come up with a more effective strategy.

The result of it all is that the vast majority of the scientific community believe crop circles are man-made, believe they are hoaxes, and believe any attempt to take them seriously is entirely foolish. One must extend congratulations to government intercessors or landscape artists, or vandals—or whoever they are—for they have consummately succeeded in discouraging any thoughtful discourse about these amazing, intricate, beautiful, and enormous pictographs

across our planet.

To underscore the manifest bias that exists, recall that I often queried scientists on "diagrams" rather than the actual crop circles. In one case a scientist made a significant discovery about a crop circle and was fascinated by it all, but when I offered to list her name and credit her with this insight, she never wrote back to me again.

To associate one's name and reputation with a crop circle analysis is a all too frequently grounds for accusations of mental instability, wooly-minded thinking, and as Dr. Hawkins suggested, motivated by a fear of academic, peer ridicule, and injury to one's career.

One scientist I mistakenly told that the diagram he was looking at came from a crop circle retorted, "Sorry, I have no interest in crop circles which are just hoaxes done by people who have too much time on their hands."

And so our 'ha-ha' hoaxers and trespassers and more serious trespasser artists — and even those artists who pay the farmer and construct a commissioned crop circle—cumulatively have managed to discourage any viable attempts to decipher these potentially important communications. With 1,600 crop circles in 25 years and fewer than 10 peer-reviewed publications, that says a lot about scientific bias.

There are perhaps no more than about 25 people in the crop circle community who make a genuine effort to decode these things, who analyze them carefully, but, regrettably, most are amateurs and interlopers like myself.

Yes, it is indeed possible we have received messages from extraterrestrial sources about the dangers of aging nuclear facilities, the destruction of the ozone layer, sulphur hexafluoride in the atmosphere, the impact of cement

manufacture on greenhouse gasses, about the value of boron in our future, twistor theory, Mobius formations, supernovae, dark matter, mathematical sequences we have yet to understand, and perhaps even about fusion, spacetime geometry, and gravity.

But the propaganda campaign on crop circle analysis, whether conspiratorial in character or purely unintentional, has been constant, relentless and unquestionably effective.

Conclusion

It is with regret that I conclude this chapter with a *lament* that our greatest minds have been so successfully and deeply conditioned to believe this is all meaningless nonsense, that there are few scholars, scientists, or linguists of any repute who are seriously interested in any of this, and fewer still who are studying it.

Fear of ridicule begets the worst cowardice.

—Andre Gide

10.

A new paradigm emerges

I have a few final thoughts which have been bundled into this short note. These are things worth mentioning that could not otherwise find a home previously.

The church of delusion and denial

Either this text is entirely wrong and living in the ether of a dream with fantastic, erroneous, billowy assessments of the world, or the human race is, and has been, suffering through centuries of denial and delusion.

The choice is stark. It is not gray. The borders are clearly defined by an enormous intellectual fence.

Prior to Copernicus, we readily admit that human understanding about the Earth, the solar system, and the cosmos was a complete distortion. We were not the center of the universe. The sun did not revolve around us. We lived for centuries tucked quite comfortably—and narcissistically—inside that delusion.

We still live inside a delusion, but of another sort.

Our science, our greatest minds, and our most advanced levels of consciousness are unambiguously incorrect. Frightened by the prospect of an intelligence greater than our own, frightened by the prospect that beings may be far more advanced than we, and benevolently, even parentally, observing

our development, our sciences are obdurate in insisting none of that could be true.

There is an agreed-upon extant, inchoate, philosophy enveloping most of our most sophisticated minds: *there is no God, there are no Gods, there are no UFOs, there are no extraterrestrial beings close by,* and from that platform human science, culture, and consciousness move forward.

Those who do not accept those premises are deemed backward, superstitious, and primitive, and not to be taken seriously. That is the view of most of the leading scientific minds of today.

We have eight examples of vandals who created crop circles during the course of one night, and yet the majority of the scientists we consulted believe all crop circles, all 4,000 since 1970, are human constructions.

Why the departure from empiricism? Why the insistence on a generalization that is supported by so few clear instances of proof?

The answer is the same. It is not science nor inductive reasoning that is involved here. It is merely another symptom of the same philosophical one-sidedness that surreptitiously conditions our thinking*: there is no god; there are no gods, there are no UFOs, there are no extraterrestrials in contact with humanity* and therefore all crop circles *must b*e man-made. Q.E.D.

What other option *could* there be?

It is a theological argument, a deduction from a false premise, not a scientific generalization based on the accumulation of a wide expanse of data. These make up what noted biologist Rupert Sheldrake called *The Science Delusion.*[1]

These delusions permeate human consciousness, and they are a manifestation

of our frailty and fear.

Osiris is a fantasy. He *must be* a fantasy. It is too destabilizing to suggest otherwise. He could not have come from the stars. His compatriots could not have had a hand in the development of human culture and language.

Why?

Why not?

Because it is too much to bear. Because it unsettles our worldview too much!

A god who hands Moses a tablet of instructions on how human beings should live, what they should believe, how they should interact with one another—thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not covet thy neighbors goods—must be deemed an ancient, irrational, superstitious fantasy.

That could not have *really* happened.

It must be chimerical. Otherwise, it pulls the rug out from too many places where we anchor our stability, or sense of meaning, and our security in how we understand the world.

Who amongst us who considers themselves intelligent, educated, and modern could seriously believe these things actually happened?

Please stand and identify yourself. Come forth!

We want to know who you are.

Declare yourselves! Take names!

A UFO landing and crashing in Roswell in 1947—witnessed and reported by scores of people—of necessity must be covered up, hidden, denied, laughed at, ridiculed, along with all those who say it happened, because to suggest otherwise is disrupting and destabilizing. It causes cognitive dissonance and a disquieting confrontation with future shock.

For 70 years the debris, the artifacts, and, most importantly, the *realization* must be suppressed, repressed, sneered at. No, Senator Goldwater, you cannot see the Blue Room at Wright Patterson, and, "don't you ever ask me that question again, you sonofabitch!" So sayeth his close friend, General Curtis LeMay.

And so sayeth the leading scientific voices of our generation: "don't ever ask that question seriously again!"

Yes, so sayeth our age.

We are in no position to shift positions. We are not ready to see through the veil of our delusions. The forces of denial are muscular and impenetrable. If we let in one iota of that point of view, one valid UFO report, or one crop circle, we will drown in a tsunami of falsehood, new age mysticism, crackpot delusions, and gurus and prophets of every ilk proselytizing and pandering their ridiculous visions. That is the thought, and that is the fear. It must be stopped! It must be cut out from the body of serious deliberation. It is an infection, a disease, an *infestation* of archeology, and every other discipline we have come to know and respect."

"Sane and rationale men and women of science and culture must stand up against these voices of idiocy! Standards must be maintained! We cannot let archeology, historiography, mythology, anthropology, or evolutionary biology be trampled by pseudoscience and half-witted pop culture!

Stand up to be counted, and do not let wayward and unconscionably irresponsible voices of falsehood with their irrational, magic, sorcery, and superstitions gain ascendancy in this academy!"

That is the model. That is the voice. That is the mainstream. That is why the scientists I wrote to during this exercise so universally refused to become engaged, why they were so indignant, why they were as bruised as they were from any of these suggestions.

Because the suggestion is an encounter with the truth. As Nietzsche explained, "people don't want to hear the truth because they don't want their illusions destroyed."[2]

It means so much of our thinking is wrong, so much of our science is wrong, so much of our work is wrong, and so much of our understanding of the world is wrong.

Why was Giordano Bruno executed?

He made a similar suggestion. He said the world is not as everyone sees it. He said that the stars were distant suns. He said that the Earth was not the center of the universe. He said that the way humankind perceived reality was incorrect. He said that all our science and theology must be reconsidered in light of new facts. These were the same facts that Copernicus and Galileo discovered.

He was burned at the stake.

What makes us believe we are not living in the same fog, the same delusory systems that humanity suffered in those days?

Giordano Bruno was the victim of the Inquisition 500 years ago. But Professor John Mack was the victim of an Inquisition at Harvard 30 years ago. He made a similar allegation. He said the patients he hypnotized, who believed they were abducted by aliens, *may have* been reporting real encounters, and that it may not have been hallucinatory make-believe after all. He used the subjunctive. He said, "may have."

It doesn't matter. Subjunctive or not, off with his head!

Terminate his tenure!

Rescind his Pulitzer!

Remove him from educating our youth if he continues to validate the delusions of his sick, sick patients!

This is the same voice, the same worldview that ridicules crop circles and that treats UFO reports as signs of mental instability. It is why 3,000 pilots report UFO encounters *only if they can do so anonymously and confidentially* so they might not lose their jobs.

It is why astronauts keep their mouths shut so they won't be removed from flying again. It is why professors may privately believe in these matters but would never publish them. It is why the enthusiastic chemistry professor, who discovered the meaning of a crop circle, when asked if she would like to be credited with that insight in this book, went silent and never wrote back to me again.

It is all around us. The scourge, the fear of ridicule; it is everywhere serious

thinking occurs.

The thought police are guarding us against future shock—perhaps for our own good. *The Brookings Report* saw it 70 years ago. Who is to say it is any less true today?

Our ideological gendarmes are as sure of their position now as were the bishops during the Inquisition. They know the truth, and they can sniff out blasphemy and heresy a mile away. James Oberg, the intrepid skeptic, is ever on patrol for pseudoscientific nonsense. He is at the forefront of the thought brigade and proud of his assignments, a voluntary vigilante who patrols the intellectual streets for any divergences from the mainstream mantra of our time: *there is no God, there are no gods, there are no UFOs, there are no extraterrestrials who have been or are in contact with humanity.*

Amen, and blessed be the gospel of this sacred academic dogma!

That is the truth that must be protected at all costs. Without it, the house of cards falls. Without it, the cognitive dissonance roars so loudly all erupts into chaos.

That is the nature of the book you are reading.

It is not a book that will ever likely be published by any mainstream outlet. Instead of burning at the stake, in modern times, the Inquisition has taken on subtler tones. It simply ignores the truth. It categories it as pseudoscience and poppycock, and, if ever any document manages to come close to "peer-review," we know exactly how peers will review it.

They belong to the same church that meticulously examined the credentials of Giordano Bruno and John Mack, and their condemnation and judgment is as preordained as it was for Giordano.

That is the age in which we all live. And these are the precepts and the commandments of that religion which have been internalized so thoroughly and completely most have almost no awareness that they have done so. Robert Anton Wilson called *it The Church of Fundamentalist Materialism.* And here are its commandments:

- All human biological evolution has occurred according to the principles of Darwinian natural selection, and any suggestion that the human genome may have been altered or edited by any extraterrestrial interaction must be treated as examples of wooly-minded inanity.

- All documents reporting ancient contacts with gods, spirits, or divinities of any sort, from the Bodhisattva to Ezekiel are expressions of human fantasy and its penchant for superstitious thinking. None of these events ever happened in human history and should be thought of entirely and exclusively in this manner and without exception.

- All of humankind's constructions from the Great Pyramid, the Nazca Lines, to the stone of Baalbek are human constructions and to be studied, researched, and thought about *only* as fully and completely human in origin and construction.

- All of the pictographs of large-headed beings with antennae, or helmets, or flying crafts which are drawn on rocks from Australia to the caves of India are indigenous, distorted, or inflated human attempts to record events in their primitive lifetimes, and under no circumstances should they be considered anything else.

- All crop circles are man-made by vandals and trespassers and must consistently be thought of as such. To attempt to decipher or decode these artistic designs is manifest idiocy and should be treated as such.

- All reports of UFOs and extraterrestrial contacts are misperceptions and should be treated as misguided illusions or manifestations of wish fulfillment and nothing else.

- There is no God; there are no gods; there are no UFOs, there are no extraterrestrials that have been or are in contact with humankind.

This is the credo of the church to which most intelligent and rational modern men and women of our age belong, and this cathedral is so fully veiled and cloaked, few recognize they worship at this altar on a daily basis.

Human religions

"Science without religion is lame, religion without science is blind."

—Albert Einstein

The earliest known religion appears in Catalhoyuk, Turkey where 7,000

people lived who worshipped a female deity in 7,500 BC. [3] The *Pyramid Texts* in Egypt are considered one of the oldest known religious documents dating back 4,500 years.[4]

There are over 4,000 religions today, but one scholar attempted to draw out commonalities shared by all of them. Four precepts stand out as prototypic. [5] [6]

(1) Immortality: The oldest myth affecting species *Homo sapiens* is the belief in immortality. Humans buried their dead with tools and artifacts for the afterlife for millennia. It appears more ancient than any other belief or myth that can be identified. [7] [8] In the words of Islamic scholar Ruh al Din al Islami:

> "The truth of the matter is that faith and inward belief in life after death constitute the best and strongest proof for the reality of the hereafter. . . The universal consciousness of immortality is

> so profound and well-rooted that its reality and remarkable effects on human life cannot be overlooked. From the most ancient times down to the present, it has caused belief in resurrection to remain alive and vigorous in the minds of men."[9]

Excerpt of Pyramid Texts

(2) Another world: The second paradigmatic idea is that after death there is a departure of the spirit or soul to another place. From Indian lore to Greek stoicism, the spirit or soul leaves the body and goes elsewhere, to the womb of the Great Mother, to return to the Great Spirit for the American Indian, to variants of heaven or hell for Christians, Muslims, and Jews, or perhaps into the recycle bin through reincarnation in Eastern mysticism. The belief in this other heavenly or stellar world to which we, our souls, spirits, and/or our bodies, return is widespread.

(3) Suppression: A third concept that finds itself in virtually all religious systems is an emphasis on transcending the carnal and bestial element in our nature to ascend to a more spiritual life leaving sin, pride, aggression, sexual predation, desire, vice, or as the Buddhists call them "attachments" which need to be abandoned and discarded. Often these moral prescriptions are passed down from sacred mountaintops, but they do not exclusively appear in that venue. Sometimes they arrive through other means. Virtually all *H. Sapiens'* religious mythologies hold to a moral caveat and belief in the transcendence of man's lower nature to his higher nature. "Watch and pray that ye may not enter into temptation; the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." [10]

With a few exceptions—particularly the Dionysian-Bacchanalian sects that romanticize the carnal—most religions emphasize sacrifice and *ascendancy over the primordial.* Scientist and Head of the Human Genome Project, Francis Collins, in the *Language of God* considers this moral law unique to mankind:

> "From the Babylonian Hymn to Samos, from the laws of Mana, the Book of the Dead, the Analects, the Stoics, the Platonists, from Australian aborigines . . . he will collect the same triumphantly monotonous denunciations of oppression, murder, treachery, and falsehood. . . what we have here is very peculiar: the concept of right and wrong appears to be universal among all members of the human species."[11]

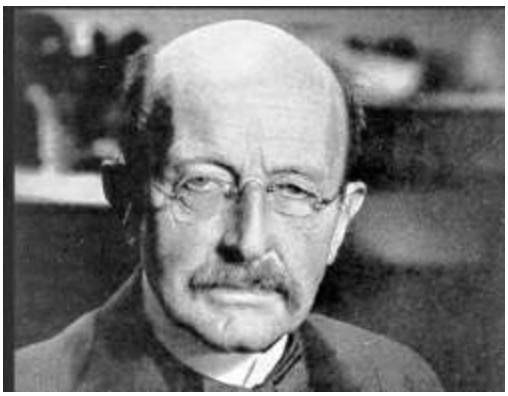
(4) Love: There is a final component held close by all major religions, love. Whether love of God, God's love of man, love of one's neighbor, family, wife or husband, a central core of virtually all human religious mythology. In Egypt Hathor was the goddess of Love. In ancient Greece, it was Ishtar and Aphrodite. Confucianism stresses a love that is central to filial piety, originates in the family, and then spreads outward toward humanity. In Hinduism, the love of god or goddess (Vishnu, Parvati, Genesha, Shiva, or Kali) is a form of devotion which should articulate itself no less than "as if they were a lover, a parent, or one's child." In Islam emphasis is placed more on one's love for Allah and love for the Holy Prophet Muhammad. In the Koran, "human beings can live in blessing and kindness so long as they love each other, show trust-worthiness, and behave according to truth and fairness." [12]

Certainly in Christianity, compassion, love of the poor, loving one's enemy, and 'agape' represent core concepts: "God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in Him." [13] In the words of the Dali Lama: "Though we may find differences in philosophical views and rites, the essential message of all religions is very much the same.

They all advocate love, compassion, and forgiveness." [14]

Preoccupation with the heavens.

At least 84 percent of the human race today believe in some kind of God and share these core beliefs despite disparate and even warring theologies.[15] That represents 6.1 out of 7.3 billion people on the planet. Furthermore, regardless of the rhetoric of contemporary atheists like Daniel Dennet, Sam Harris, and Christopher Hitchens or even historic atheists doing the same (Voltaire, Thomas Hobbes, David Hume, and John Locke), all of whom tried to disabuse us of our preoccupation with the divine, [16] this tendency has existed, endured, and persisted *throughout all civilized time*, from Hammurabi to Christ, Maimonides to Martin Luther King. [17] [18]



Max Planck, quantum physicist

Today's secularism is considered chic and au courant while theism is generally viewed as backward, primitive, and the pastime of the uneducated. But it is worth reciting the impressive list of believers who refuse to get unceremoniously stuffed into that faux box of rednecks: Goethe, Dante, Chaucer, Pascal, Kafka, Milton, Copernicus, Kepler, Tolstoi, Galileo, Rachmaninoff, Descartes, Newton, Mendel, Bach, Beethoven, T.S. Elliot, Arthur Eddington, Martin Buber, Max Planck, Alexander Pushkin, Fyodor Doestoevsky, Michael Faraday, John Adams, Soren Kierkegaard, Patrick Henry, George Washington Carver, Rembrandt, Mozart, C.S. Lewis, J.R. Tolkien, Jimmy Carter, Henry David Thoreau, Thomas Aquinas, and William Shakespeare. . . . All proud adherents of theism. [19]

Indeed, the most widely read book on Earth is the Christian bible with 3.9 billion copies sold or distributed in last 50 years.[20] Following on its heels is the Koran at 3 billion copies. [21]

No others come close.

Next in line is the *Quotations of Chairman Mao* at less than a billion.

In other words, the two leading books *of our species* demonstrate a manifest preoccupation, *if not obsession*, with heavenly origins and how humankind is under the guidance and protection of divine providence. This divinity is the origin of humankind's inspiration, moral codes, credos, and the clearest and most widespread articulation of its vision of itself and its place in the universe.

H. Sapiens has names for its divinities too: Allah, Alpha & Omega, Christ, El Olam, Elohim, Immanuel, Vishnu, Yahweh, Jehovah, our Heavenly Father, [22] and reverence for it—or Him—resonates across the planet.

So what then is the truth? Is religion merely an expression of what Richard Dawkins' *The God Delusion* calls a 'virus of the mind,' little more than collective superstitious, irrational behavior to which we, as a species, are consummately inclined, or is there another, intelligent, sane way of explaining this amazingly ubiquitous orientation and belief system?

I believe our pandemic fixation on God and the divine may be more than Dawkins suggests. It is an almost universal assertion that human beings have a relationship to a heavenly source; furthermore that Godhead may have even rooted knowledge of itself in the genome.

As mentioned earlier, Harvard geneticist Dean Hammer quite seriously suggested that spirituality may be a genetic imprint. In other words, not only do human beings *believe* in these things in the majority, but the species may be *genetically predisposed* toward the supernatural as an inherited psychic endowment. [23]

That, of course, might mean nothing more than we have a genetic

predisposition to be superstitious and irrational.

Perhaps, but then it becomes a remarkable coincidence that among humanity's 4,000 allegedly silly, superstitious, delusory religions, there is a strange concordance of core beliefs: suppressing violence, impulsivity, and aggression; loving one another; understanding that human destiny is linked to the stars and that human beings possess a spirit or soul which will somehow return to a celestial destination.

In other words—and not to be facetious—there is an uncanny *internal consistency* in humankind's expression of its superstitious irrationality.

Hmmm!

The question presented here is whether we have a maladaptive genetic 'virus of the mind' that predisposes us toward the superstitious, or whether it is instead an archetypal implant bequeathed to us by alien progenitors which predisposes our species toward love, toward the suppression of violence and impulsivity, and orients us to the world of the spirit.

Children of the Gods and superstition

They are God's children

—Luke 20:36

Christmas is the celebration and commemoration of the birth of a child whose progenitor was not of this planet, a heavenly father and earthly mother. Many religions, even primitive religions, have creation myths that in one manner or another assert that humankind is a creature of the gods, or suggest consanguinity in some way. These include elements of Christianity, Orthodox Judaism, Jainism, Sikhism, Hinduism, and others.

Perhaps that is why Darwin's conjecture that our species evolved from apes was so controversial. It flew in the face of those assumptions. Many religions work their way around the science by stating that God created the universe and *set* evolution in place. As Islam suggests "*If there was an evolutionary process, that process was created and put in place by God.*"[24] Catholicism echoes a similar rationale.

Despite the scientific veracity of Darwinian evolution, how we account for the universality of this belief, especially if it is a false, delusory, and perpetuated for multiple millennia is extremely important. If beliefs are incorrect and maladaptive, they should extinguish through natural selection, but these so-called maladaptive cross-cultural delusions instead persevere.

One possibility to consider is that they are not delusory.

Not only does humankind *believe* in its relationship to a heavenly deity, and perhaps even possess a genetic predisposition to the supernatural, but *in addition to all of that*, there is an anthropological and even archeological basis for this controversial assertion.

The rapid ascent of human culture and progress in the last 12,000 years may not be due entirely to earthly adaptation or some mysteriously accelerated cultural evolution. Humanity's cultural big bang is abrupt, intense, and recent. *Homo Sapiens* spent 94 percent of its time on this planet as a laggard hominid hunter-gatherer, but in a blink of an eye, it became the most advanced—and indeed lethal—presence on Earth.

Its earliest writings from Hesiod's *Theogony*, *The Epic of Gilgamesh,* the Indian *Rig Veda,* the *Mahabarata,* the Mayan *Popol Vuh,* the *Turin Papyrus,*[25] and myriad other chronicles, detail one underlying theme: our species has a relationship to supernatural beings, heavenly tutors, star people, and/or celestial progenitors.

The literature describing this relationship is ubiquitous.

It is entirely possible that the discussion of extraterrestrial contacts in this text vis-'a-vis the obsessive and cross-cultural fixation on deities from the stars in humanity's earliest testaments may not be mutually exclusive events, or even independent events, but *expressions of one and the same thing.*

Is that possible?

Perhaps it is too heretical today to suggest that the idea of "God" may be a distilled, anthropomorphic *inference* from a series of encounters with heavenly, that is, extraterrestrial contacts.

Let us not forget John Frum, and how he too morphed into a deity. He was a mortal pilot with a Cessna, but to those he encountered, he came from the stars, possessed awesome technology and materials no one had ever seen before, and, over time, John Frum evolved into a deity.

Perhaps that is why we cannot merely stand and scratch our heads at how 84 percent of the human race is suffering under a set of false beliefs about Gods and divinities, imagining, as we do, that the majority of our species *is possessed by a collective mental disorder* and has manifested that disorder for thousands and thousands of years.

Does that not seem somewhat simplistic?

The persistence of the belief in the gods, and its failure to succumb to learning, adaptation, science, or natural selection means it is telling us something. There is something quite real here. Something not delusory at all.

But what exactly is it?

Certainly, one suggestion is that our species' long-term affair with the Gods is

a *precipitate*, a residue of its encounters with star people which have been internalized, recorded, stored, and commemorated in its mythologies and religions. That is at least one *different* way of thinking through and perhaps solving the age-old dilemma between creationism and evolution, theism and atheism, superstition and revelation.

The silence of the Gods.

". . .The lights gradually came back on as the UFO disappeared in the distance."
". . .The object then rose over the car roof and disappeared upward."

—Richard Hall, *The UFO Evidence: a thirty-year report*

Let us put aside whether these entities are deities, forefathers, progenitors, or divinities, and return to the more limited view that they are mere extraterrestrials.

Delimiting them in this manner allows us an opportunity to make one important final inference: *They do not interfere!*

They do not intervene in our most serious acts of aggression. They do not shut down the furnaces of Auschwitz with bolts of lightning. They do not annihilate Pol Pot's Khmer Rouge in the killing fields of Kampuchea.

They stand by and merely watch as we develop the capacity of destroying life on our planet in a nuclear winter. They lost one of their ships in 1947 surveilling the first human nuclear base built in Roswell, New Mexico, but they simply observed it. They did nothing to stop Hiroshima, Nagasaki, Fukushima, Three Mile Island, nor Chernobyl. And they did not intervene during the detonation of 510 megatons of exploded nuclear ordnance in the atmosphere from nuclear tests between 1960 and 1980 leaving long-lasting health consequences on the human race. [26] [27]

They popped open ICBM silos in Russia and Wyoming—perhaps to remind us of their presence. They hovered over nuclear missile silos in Ukraine for over an hour while a thousand soldiers watched. And they did so over a nuclear reactor in the Hudson Valley too.

In this text, we documented 504 UFO witness-encounters of whom 240 were expert witnesses who reported seeing them, including 92 interviews on film. Among our experts were astronauts, cosmonauts, pilots, navigators, air traffic controllers, astronomers, physicists, police, captains, majors, and 21 generals. But despite their observations and encounters, the crafts they reported generally scurried away when chased and disappeared when followed.

There is some evidence our extraterrestrial visitors may have left writing on the wall—or at least in wheat. The cryptic warnings concern global warming, the aging Oldbury nuclear plant, C02, cement production and greenhouse gases, the destruction of the ozone, and manufactured man-made toxins entering our atmosphere which will last for thousands of years. But despite these putative communications, they insist upon remaining cryptic, hard to decipher, cloaked, and otherwise elusive and veiled.

They have not appeared fully or completely for the whole of mankind to express awe, amazement, speechless wonder, or abject fear at their appearance.

And they have not intervened.

We have fictionalized them a thousand times in movies and literature, and prepared ourselves, or tried to desensitize ourselves, for their coming or their coming out.

But they have not come out.

And they have not made themselves known to all of humankind in any singular breathtaking, wondrous, revelatory gesture.

Maybe they know about our inclination to delusion and denial. Perhaps they know of our proclivities to superstition, mass hysteria, panic, and fear.

Maybe they know we are not ready to deal with it, or as President George Bush Senior said when a person asked him "When will the government tell the truth about UFOs? His answer kind of said it all:

"Americans can't handle the truth!"[28]

Perhaps they know when we will be ready, and they will declare themselves then and not before.

All hail Delusion!
Were it not for Thee
A topsy-turvy world
We should see

—Mumfrey Mappel

Part III

Well then, just who are they, and why are they here?

"There are unidentified flying objects. . . . The most likely explanation, it seems to me, is that they are simply watching what we are up to…As I've said many times before, this topic . . .leaves no aspect of humanity untouched. At the very least it forces humanity to expand its consciousness and consider truths and possibilities that were never considered before . . .If anything, I believe the more we explore this topic the more it will coincide with more people questioning the way we live on this planet, why we live the way we do and what exactly it is that is preventing us from thriving. [1]

—Margaret Mead, Anthropologist, 1974

ALTERNATIVE NEWS

"They Are Simply Watching What We Are Up To" – Margaret Mead On Extraterrestrials

Published 1 day ago on April 6, 2021
By **Arjun Walia** 5 minute read

11.

Salma Siddick and a personal epiphany

This book has tried to be academic and objective through most of these pages, but shortly after I published the second edition in early 2021, I had a pivotal insight. Here I need to insert an important autobiographical event and how it evolved into the creation of this final section of the book.

It all starts with Salma Siddick.

If you remember from the prior chapter, Salma was one of 62 children in the Ariel School in Zimbabwe who encountered a silver-metallic UFO. The beings descended from the UFO. One rose from the top and floated down to the ground in front of her. He had the typical UFO face: a large head, white alabaster skin with no blemishes, and large almond-shaped black compelling eyes that seemed to penetrate into her mind. She felt that it was telepathic communication that was about to happen, but she resisted it with all her energy and broke off that contact, she says, because by then she was worried for her younger brother and sister in the school and wanted to get back to them.

It would appear that at age eleven, Salma was more courageous than the other children as she ventured just five feet from the being. The entity had no pupils, a slit for a mouth, and was entirely emotionless.

That is roughly what she said when she was 11, but in the film, *Phenomenon,* she was interviewed 20 years later. Now a 30-year-old woman reflects back

on what happened, and she corroborated everything. Basically, it happened just as she said it happened twenty years earlier. [2]

As I watched this, I had a feeling that I don't usually get in reading or watching this kind of material. I suddenly had a deep sense that Salma was telling the truth. There was just something about her that struck me as completely genuine. Usually, I read these stories with one skeptical Jiminy Cricket watching over my shoulder with some kind of disbelief or suspended belief.

But not this time.

When I did more research about her, I saw she was not selling books or promoting herself. She was an educated woman who worked in a municipality in the United States as an affirmative action officer. In fact, most of her co-workers never knew anything about her experience, and Salma was not making a big deal out of either.

I have a friend who is a pretty good private eye, and I asked if he could find her email. He did. I wrote to her and told her I was a psychologist working on the UFO question and I wondered if I could try to 'jar' her memory with a few photos. I sent her 8 pictures of "aliens" some from the popular press, some allegedly authentic photos, and I asked her to rate them on a scale from 1 to 10. Which ones were closest to her recollection?

I also asked her if she had any recurring dreams from this episode.

She kindly wrote back and told me she did have a recurring dream—which I am not disclosing here—and then she proceeded to identify 2 pictures as "10." The ones she selected were really quite close to our popular image of aliens. I didn't tell her anything about the origin of these photos. One is from a popular newspaper and the other is from the Roswell Museum.

I've put the two photos she selected as "10" below so you can see them.

Now, Salma's story of an alien floating down to the ground with long arms and big almond eyes, communicating only telepathically, and wearing a skin-tight suit (which she said looked like a scuba diving suit) is actually not unique. If one pores through UFO literature, elements of her story are found in lots of places. Here are some of those stories. Note that I have italicized the descriptions which coincide with her account:

1877 Aldershot, England

In 1877 humanoids were seen *floating* over the heads of several guards at Aldershot England. They were also wearing *tight-fitting clothing*. They shot at the humanoids, and a blue beam was directed at the guards and stunned them. [3] [These stories generally are much more detailed than this, but I am only excerpting the elements that parallel Salma's experience.]

Chabeuil, France, 1958

In Chabeuil, France, a Mr. LeBouef was approached by a *being about 3 feet tall*. He also saw a UFO nearby.[4]

Kelly, Kentucky 1955

Billy Ray Taylor saw a glowing UFO. The UFO flew across the sky before dropping into a 40-foot deep gully near the edge of his property. His dog barked violently. As Billy and his friend came nearer they saw a "glowing *three and one half foot tall creature* with a *round over-sized head. . .the arms were long, extended nearly to the ground."* The creature appeared to be wearing a *tight-fitting* silver metallic suit. [1]

Evansville High School 1955

Two teenagers saw creatures about *four feet tall* near their schoolyard. They threw rocks at them which caused the figures to stop and stare. Then they leapt off into the darkness. [2]

1959 Papua New Guinea

Rev. William Gill, an Anglican priest, was the headmaster of a mission in Papua. He just finished dinner and went outside and saw a very bright sparkling object which descended toward him. The object was *circular with a wide base and a narrower upper deck*. Four humanoid figures *appeared on the top of the ship* surrounded by a blue light. The ship flew off, but the next day it reappeared. Some 38 witnesses saw it. [3] As in Salma's case, *the beings also appeared at the top of the ship* and then *floated down to the ground*.

Mentor Ohio, 1964

A girl (anonymous) in a Catholic elementary school was in the fifth grade when she saw a classic flying saucer on a clear sunny day. Her classmates all pointed and told her to look up and there she saw a *silver gray flying saucer* hovering several feet about a tree across the schoolyard. It descended to treetop level. Suddenly she felt "all the kids seemed to fade away, as I was swept into a "tunnel-vision" where the only things that existed at the moment were the flying saucer and me. I received the *telepathic* message. "Remember this day. Remember this day! And of course I have for over fifty years. I felt as though I had a mission to remember for future unknown purpose". . . After

what felt like an eternity, which might have been only a few seconds, the UFO took off vertically "and into an arc at such a high speed that if I had blinked I would not have seen it at all." [4]

The Valensole Incident, 1965

A French farmhand named Maurice Masse got up at 5:45 am and was smoking a cigarette outside near a field of lavender. There he encountered a UFO. The beings were about the *size of a child* and *wearing skintight clothes* having big *heads* and *large almond-shaped eyes*. They seemed to be conversing with each other in a language he did not understand. Then they *"floated"* back into the ship. [5]

1966 St. Louis Missouri

An elementary school child named Melody was walking with her teacher and saw a *silver metallic space ship* with white lights going around…aluminum looking. Next to it was a *four-foot fall creature* with *long arms* and a *large round head* and *very large eyes*…wearing some kind of *tight-skinned clothing*…a total of three boys and three girls saw this. They didn't say a word but watched in a state of shock. The creature touched a cow and the cow immediately fell over. "It just fell!" The teacher noticed what was going on, immediately started screaming, and made all the children in the schoolyard go back into the school. [6]

Melbourne Australia 1966

A sighting in Westlhall High school in Australia in April 1966. A group of students spotted an *oval ship*… "It really was a flying saucer. It was a *round, silver disk*, and it seemed to be very low over the school. The whole school came out to see it, about 200-300 students in all, including teachers. Some ran toward the object, but as soon as they arrived it took off and disappeared . . . it was small "about one and half times the size of a normal family sedan and it was round, *silver-colored*, there were lights all around the bottom of it." It hovered and reappeared…the entire sighting lasted nearly half an hour. . .

One teacher, Claude Miller was there and said "This is something that has stayed with me for forty-two years." [7]

One student, Derek Weise, said he saw three humanoid figures *floating* toward him. "I saw the craft in the grass and then within seconds I saw this door open and these three things came out. They had hoods and capes on . . . they were about *three feet tall*, had *spindly legs* and arms with four fingers and *very big black eyes.* They wore *tight-fitting black suits*." [8]

The military showed up in less than an hour. A chemistry teacher, Barbara Robbins, took pictures but her film and camera were confiscated. Eyewitness, Joy Clarke said, "We were told we weren't allowed to talk to the media." The headmaster, Frank Samblebe told students "the morning's event was not to be spoken about." [9] Suddenly army trucks were all over the area.

1967 Cussac France

Nine-year-old Anne Marie Depleuch and her older brother Francois were tending their father's cows. . .

> "Suddenly they saw four 'children' whom they did not recognize…they were about 150 feet away wearing *black shiny clothes*. . . next to them was a *silvery sphere*. . . one creature was bending over as if studying something. . . they called out "Are you coming to play with us?" At that moment the creatures who did not seem interested in the children seemed to realize they were being watched. The first figure *'flew up' vertically and dived headfirst into the top of the sphere.* The second followed him in the same manner and the third one, after standing up, did the same. The fourth figure rose off the ground, came down again, appeared to pick up something, then he took off again and caught up with the sphere which during this dime had begun to rise. . . then the UFO accelerated out of sight. . . *the beings were estimated to be 3.5 to 4 feet tall*." [10]

Abduction accounts

Psychiatrist John Mack presented a number of abduction accounts in his various works, and the composite description of numerous abductees has strong resonance with the Ariel children's reports. For example, Mack says the alien entities are often described as having *large pear shaped heads* a thin

torso and *spindly legs*, with three or four long fingers. Genitalia are not seen, and they are hairless, have no ears, have *rudimentary holes for nostrils and a thin slit for a mouth* which is *rarely open or expressive of any emotion*. Their most prominent features are *huge black eyes* which curve upward…they seem to have *no whites or pupils*…the eyes are reported to have a *compelling power* and the abductee often wish to avoid looking directly into their eyes. . . In addition the aliens usually war *a form-fitting single-piece garment*. [11]

Americana, Brazil, 1967

A patrol officer saw a UFO which he said was truly immense. The officer hid in a depression in the terrain and watched. He saw two creatures inside the structure "They both *wore tight-fitting clothing that looked like scuba suits.*" [12]

Crixas, Brazil 1967

Crixas Brazil 1967, three creatures appeared and *were wearing tight-fitting* yellow *suits* and were *as tall as young children*. [13]

1978 New Jersey

In 1978, at McGuire Air Force Base in New Jersey a security policemen on patrol saw in front of his car a being that *was close to 4 feet tall* with a *large head, long arms* and a *slender body*.[14]

1975 Snowflake Arizona

Travis Walton snuck up on a UFO which he and his team of forest workers saw. His five friends watched from their truck. As intrepid Walton stealthily approached, the UFO sent a beam out which blinded all his friends as they saw Walton rise up and then fall limp to the ground. The friends were so frightened they drove away, but a few moments later went back to get Travis. When they arrived, both the UFO and Travis were gone. The authorities believed the friends had an argument and had killed Travis in some kind of

argument, and all were booked for suspected murder. Five days later, however, Walton appeared weak, frail, and disoriented. After many days of recovery and under hypnosis Walton said he had been taken aboard the UFO and that two creatures with *no hair* and *large heads*, about *3.5 feet tall*, and *large black almond eyes* were looking after him. This story will be more fully detailed later in the text.[15]

Roswell, 1947

In the Roswell account witnesses described the alien beings as about *3.5 feet tall*, having skin that was "*pale white* and *having no hair*." And that they wore silvery *tight-fitting one-piece flight suits*. [16]

The epiphany begins. . .

These 16 stories point out connections with Ms. Siddick's experience. Not only are these 16 separate events, but if you go back and count the number of italicized words, there are 60 corroborative intersections with Salma's encounter. In other words, 60 times when the beings were described wearing tight-fitting clothing, floating, in a metallic disc, having almond-shaped, black eyes, etc.

I'm sure I have not covered all UFO literature with these tabulations, but obviously, Salma Siddick's story is not confined nor idiosyncratic to her.

As I was gathering this data and thinking through the implications, somewhere along that path a personal epiphany occurred. At some point in time, I don't know when, I just stopped in my tracks. Psychiatrist John Mack calls it "ontological shock."

Well, that's exactly what I was experiencing!

So, if you will permit a rare excursion into my inner world—the first time in

this text—here is a picture of what that ontological shock looked like, and the inner dialogue which ensued in my psyche.

> "Okay, Jerry, you know that Salma is not making this up. The other kids corroborated her story. They were there too. And now she's 30 and still saying it happened. So think of this: This lady was standing 5 feet away from a being from another world. And you just got an email from her. You are one step removed from something. Admit it. She's not lying. She's not confabulating. She isn't writing books. She isn't seeking fame. And this didn't happen under hypnosis either.
>
> What she does know is *that it all happened, just as she said*. So what does it mean if it happened? Think about it! What does it mean for you?
>
> *It's real.*
>
> You've been writing books in your academic style basically saying "Hey maybe it's all real!" Well, isn't it time to step across that threshold and admit *that it really is*. Time to move from hypothesis to fact, from skepticism to certainty. To allow yourself finally to say 'yes' it's true. There *were* aliens who visited. There *are* aliens who visit. *They are here*. Wake up. It's not hypothetical anymore.
>
> Jesus Christ!
>
> So what's the next step? What are you supposed to do now? Doesn't that mean you have to ask different questions? Like "Who are they?" What are they?" What are they doing here?"
>
> Have you asked those questions? Isn't it time you did? Can anything be more important?" Are there any more important questions than this: Trump? Propaganda? Who killed JFK?
>
> I mean this changes everything doesn't it? The world is not as you have heard, studied, learned. Our biology, history, science, is all up for revision if extraterrestrials are here, have been here. I mean this is the biggest story not just in your life, *but in the history of the human race!* So it's time to get started and put everything else you are doing on hold!

With that epiphany, I realized this book was not complete. There was a whole new section that needed to be written. *I simply could not refute Salma's experience.*

And so I set out to write Part III and prepare the third edition which ultimately tried to answer those questions—or short of that— at least to look

at them: “Who are they?” What are they?” What are they doing here?”

I wasn’t exactly sure where to look. But Salma put me on a new track, and it was finally time to say to myself,

“It’s all true. So now what?”

12.

Finding data that isn't crazy

The truth is still the truth, even if no one believes it.
A lie is still a lie, even if everyone believes it.

—Anonymous

Despite that insight, I was very self-conscious setting out on this quixotic journey. I was asking questions that most of my peers would think were just crackpot ideas. I actually stopped telling them what I was working on. What am I going to say: 'I want to find out who the aliens are who've been visiting us?'

So before embarking, I wanted to get a deeper feeling for just how far out I was I venturing, and how whacky this was perceived.

I had sampled professorial opinion about UFOs a few years ago, so I wanted to update that and see if anything changed. Had there been any "softening" of opinions on the subject?

In early 2021, I wrote a letter to several of scientists: chemists, physicists, and professors of astronomy, archeology, anthropology, ancient history, history, psychology, sociology, evolutionary biology, and political science.

I asked a simple question: I wanted to know how many of their peers believed that extraterrestrials had or have ever made contact with humanity. I asked

them to "estimate what percentage of your colleagues, 2%, 5%, 10% hold beliefs of this sort? I'd be interested in your rough estimation of how pervasive this belief is among your colleagues?"

Curiously enough virtually all of my respondents said "none." Some said "2 percent." One thought the question was a skulking query coming from "QAnon." Only one political scientist wrote with some positivity. He sent me a copy of his publication. Its title: "Militant Agnosticism and the UFO Taboo: A call for reason and responsible action." [17]

His article excoriates academia for its taboo and their egregious bias on the subject of UFOs, but the fact is that the bias is there, and that is about as absolute as you can get.

The entire enterprise underscored just how forbidden this topic still is. The historian, anthropologist, mythologist, psychologist, sociologist, archeologist, evolutionary biologist, physicist and chemist all wrote back saying they did not believe even 2% of their colleagues believed there was any contact with extraterrestrials, past or present.

Period!

And thus, either I and those who are interested in this subject are freaks and imbalanced halfwits, or the vast mainstream of American academia is living in the dark ages, insisting with a snobby militancy that any such suggestions are completely and totally farcical.

The choice is stark.

So if UFOs are real and extraterrestrials have actually been visiting humankind, then the fields of history, anthropology, archeology, psychology, sociology, physics, evolutionary biology, astronomy, and chemistry are

wandering about in a full-fledged state of denial. Their interpretations of the world about them, and their sciences and social sciences are about as accurate a description of the world as was the world as seen by all those putative intellects living in the Dark Ages before Copernicus and Galileo set them finally on the right path.

Ptolemy's view that the Earth was the center of the solar system persisted for the prior 1,500 year. . . these were 1,500 years of delusion, and falsity, and to contradict that worldview was heresy.

And strange as it may seem, that really is a portrait of the world that we live in today, that is, if indeed UFOs are real.

Copernicus published his ideas in 1514. Galileo in 1632 and charges of blasphemy followed; Martin Luther condemned all of it in 1539 and it was only in the 1800s that the Catholic Church convened the College of Cardinals and said the heliocentric theory might be taught in schools *but only alongside* the prevailing theories.

Ptolemy (left) believed the Earth was the center of the solar system, and Galileo (right) 1500 years later said that view was incorrect faced the Inquisition.

Source:
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heresy#/media/File:Galileo_facing_the_Roman_Inquisition.jpg
Source: https://maps.nls.uk/atlas/ptolemy/

Still, even then, there were Protestant sects, which continued to forbid the teaching that the Earth revolved around the sun.

It took over two centuries to awaken the academic world to the truth.[18] It was an *ontological shock*, for sure, and the UFO phenomenon is that very same kind of shock, now, today, in our present enlightened world.

It is hard to grasp that we, here in the 21st century, are living in the same darkness, insisting with ever-more militancy, that the darkness is indeed real, and that the truth is total folly, absurdity, insanity, and pseudo-science.

There are roughly 1.5 million faculty members in higher education in the U.S., so if we assume only 2 percent believe in the extraterrestrial hypothesis —as my small, anecdotal survey intimated—then we can conclude that 1,470,000 professors in our universities are wallowing in the same pre-Copernican, Ptolemaic darkness.

There are the talking heads in their gowned pomposity righteously insisting from classroom to classroom, publication to peer-reviewed publication, TED talk to TED talk that it is all absurd.

They may as well use the word heresy.

TED Ideas worth spreading
WATCH
Sarah Kurnick | TEDxMileHigh
"Aliens built the pyramids" and other absurdities of pseudo-archaeology

Professor opines on the absurdity of thinking that extraterrestrials influenced humankind
Source:

https://www.ted.com/talks/sarah_kurnick_aliens_built_the_p
utm_campaign=social&utm_content=2021-2-
22&utm_medium=social&utm_source=t.co

And from their bully pulpits these priests and priestesses from the Church of Fundamentalist Materialism,[19] continue espousing and proselytizing the iron-clad dogma of mainstream academia: that all the Greek gods from Zeus to Persephone were nothing but mythic figures, that the pyramids were constructed by indigenous peoples with their own hands and without any extraterrestrial tutelage. That the pyramid planes of Teotihuacan, China, and Egypt pointing to the Orion Belt are completely unrelated to one another, and that all human evolution and biological development, particularly the explosion that occurred in human cultural evolution in the last 10,000 years *must be, has to be, cannot be anything other than*, a development that had nothing whatsoever to do with extraterrestrial interventions.

Furthermore, all those ancient text from the Mayan *Popuh Vuh*, the *Song of Gilgamesh,* or Hesiod's *Theogony* must be seen as mythic, fictional, and that no matter how often the gods are cited, credited, or worshipped, there weren't any. There were none, and there are, and were, no creatures, ever, from the heavens who ever visited this planet.

If not, then off with their heads!

And if beheading is out of fashion, certainly denial of tenure is requisite for any apostates who would challenge the infallibility of these dogmas.

So in that gloomy context, I begin this final task.

I know that 80 percent of the American people believe the government is hiding information on extraterrestrial contacts. [20]But, as an academic in the doorway in which I stand, I find on the other side of that threshold 1.47 million colleagues gowned, primed, and ready to accuse anyone, including me, who would dare to enter this discussion as disturbed, a conspiracy

theorist, fatally flawed, patently wrong, absurd, deluded, hoodwinked, fallacious, idiotic, and manifestly guilty of pseudoscience. [21]

Shall we begin anyway?

Obviously intimidated by that zeitgeist, I also had to confront some of my own lingering skepticism about this adventure. I avoided the literature on ghosts, poltergeists, animal mutilations, and abductions up to this point mainly because I felt the documentation and the evidence was just too wooly-minded to be taken seriously. But if we want to know *who the aliens are, what they are, and why they are here*, we may have to crawl through the stacks of this library too and try to find something we can hold on to. . . if anything.

Early missteps

One of my first forays was to pick up the book "*Eyes Only: The story of Clifford Stone and UFO Crash Retrievals."* He said he was a soldier who worked with crash retrieval, UFOs, and actual aliens. As we read further, he reports there are at least 57 different of "entities" and that his role in the military was as an "interface' between humans and these several different species.

He even spoke at the Washington Press Club and wrote that there was an elite unit known as the 4602 Air Intelligence Service Squad which studied UFOs:

> "We recovered the debris, we recovered the whole craft. They have reverence for their dead. I can tell you that we did not maintain for too awful possession of the bodies. In one instance there were five entities. There were dead, one was seriously injured and died later. . ."[22]

Intriguing as it might sound, he starts talking about his childhood and describes seeing a UFO in 1957. Then comes his tour of duty in Vietnam. . . how a dark entity would land on his chest. . . "and through the corner of my eye, I could catch a glimpse of it. I was fighting for all that I had in me to break free of whatever was holding me down." When he was a child he killed

a bird and tried to nurture it back to life. . . later an 'entity' came to him to empathize with his feelings.

So, as you can probably guess, by this time I was completely disappointed. It is one thing to be working in Area 51 and dealing with alien bodies as a professional military man, but it taints things to the extreme—for me at least — when I discover that his affair with aliens is not confined to a professional assignment but that a UFO fascination and set of experiences was lingering around in his personal life since childhood with visitations from entities long before he ever entered military service.[23]

Maybe Mr. Stone is telling his truth, but I stopped reading his book.

No thanks.

If we are going to be dealing with anecdotal testimony, I need more unimpeachable sources than that.

In trying to filter the wheat from the chaff, I found three academics whose credentials impressed me. Still, their subject matter would make anyone's hair stand up. Yes, they are going to push the envelope of credulity for you too, as they did for me, but they are storied professors with sterling credentials. I would like to introduce them to you now, because their work will round out much of the remainder of this text.

John Mack, Ph.D., M.D.

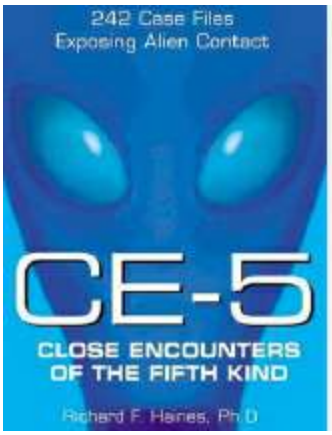
John Mack, M.D., Ph.D. Mack was a brilliant Phi Beta Kappa M.D and psychiatrist, who obtained a full professorship at Harvard. He was a member of the Boston Psychoanalytic Society and a Pulitzer Prize-winning writer. He published over 150 scientific articles. [24] But when he became interested in UFO abductions, his fortunes turned, and Harvard began to investigate every aspect of his academic life. Such a topic was not permitted by the academy,

and Mack spent the remainder of his academic life trying to survive the unending Inquisition to which he became subject. He died in an automobile accident, quite young, and we will review his work on UFO abductions in subsequent chapters.

Prof. John Mack

Richard Haines, Ph.D.

Richard Haines, Ph.D. is a retired NASA research scientist and former Chief of the Space Humans Factor Office at Ames Research Center in California. He worked on advanced computer science matters for NASA's International Space Station.



He is an experimental psychologist. I do not have a photograph of him, but the book we will review has the unusual title of *CE-5: Close Encounter of the Fifth Kind.* He explores 242 cases of alien contact with clarity, objectivity, and performs statistical analyses of these findings which distillate over 70 texts describing these encounters.

David Jacobs, Ph.D.

David Jacobs is a historian who was a full professor at Temple University

until his retirement. [25] His research focuses on UFO abductions. He's written five books on the subject, and reviewed or participated in hundreds of hypnotic regression sessions where these stories are told.

Prof. David Jacobs

The bumpy ride

These three gentlemen will serve as the bedrock upon which we will ask our controversial questions. So fasten your seat belts for a review of some eyebrow-raising literature.

13.

Lavender fields forever: Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind

In this chapter, we stay close to the exceptional work of Dr. Richard Haines. He approaches his subject with caution, skepticism, and rigor that is engaging.

The term, "close encounters of the fifth kind," comes from Prof. Alan Hynek, the former head of *Project Blue Book*. He developed a classification system for UFO sightings, "Close Encounters of the First," "Second," all the way to the "Sixth kind."

Close encounters of the fifth kind involve contact and some form of communication between the alien entity and the human "contactee." [26]

I suppose we should start with close encounters of the fourth kind (basically abductions), but since I still find myself unable to embrace abduction literature with any sort of enthusiasm—I'm still trying— we will start with Dr. Haines' work and postpone abduction discussions until a later chapter.

Dr. Haines reviews 242 case files of alien contact. Let me give you a sample of the kind of data he is describing:

- "Case A 54. . . A man was approached by a being about 3 feet tall. He saw a UFO nearby. During the following two days he suffered a severe fever and nervous collapse"[27]

- Three men notice a UFO at 3:45 am in France. . . they watched it for 20 minutes as it came within 150 meters of the men. . . the driver started his engine and turned on his lights as he did so, the lights on the object also came on. [28]

- "In 1952 the USAF Capt. Norman Lamb was piloting an F-94. . . at 18,000 feet…a UFO emitted dazzling rays of light…the object reached his level and then took up position 500 feet off his right wing for an undisclosed period of time. When Lamb banked toward it, the UFO reacted, braked, made an erratic move, and then moved out of his range.[29]

These cases are described in much greater depth, but notice they involve some kind of communication or interaction. Haines creates statistical profiles of these encounters. For example in reviewing the work of J.U. Pereira's 198 cases of contact, he writes:

> "24 cases (12%) where aliens approached humans (and) 13% where the aliens departed…of the 27 cases which could be termed hostile, 44% involved aggression toward human and 29% involved human aggression toward the alien…the alien smiled in 19% of the cases, put his hand on the shoulder of the human as a friendly gesture (16%), or extended his hand toward the human in 22 cases." [30]

Here are a few more illustrations of Haines' case files:

- 1950 Case No. 3 This contact lasted four minutes. TWA flight captain Robert Adickes and his officer, Robert Manning, noticed a UFO which kept pace with them. The pilot banked toward it, and each time the UFO moved away. It then dove downward allowing the crew to see it from the side. Numerous witnesses corroborated the sighting. [31]

- Case No. 4 "Two US navy radar-equipped planes were flying training exercises near Memphis. A UFO was seen 1200 feet away…the lead

airplane made a gentle left hand banked turn and the UFO moved off immediately at right angles in the original direction of flight. . . the ground radar traced its speed in excess of 5,000 km per hour. . . this activity happened for over 5 minutes. . . "[32]

- Case No. 11. Gene Millor was piloting his private planet with Dr. Leslie Ward, a passenger. They both saw a UFO which then disappeared from view twice and then reappeared. . . The pilot flashed his landing lights three times in succession and to his amazement the UFO blinked three times and suddenly bucked up in mid-air."

- Case No 18 Brazil 1957. . . Co-pilot Jackson Lopes Correia noticed a UFO…Gabriel Giovanini, the captain and the radar operator, Alusio Meneses de Araujo, also saw it. . . The captain ordered the crew to switch off all the lights then he turned on the landing light. . . "For several seconds the crew and all the passengers clearly saw the object outlined against the sky . . .The UFO sped up to escape the landing lights, turned on edge and veered sharply to one side. . . disappearing swiftly from sight…then it appeared again. . . but now it was some distance from the plane, some miles behind it. . . the UFO remained with the airplane for almost the remainder of the trip. . . It stopped following the plane 20 miles from the airport. [33]

- Case No. 38: A family driving from Manitoba saw a UFO. . .the light of the UFO illuminated the car brighter than daylight. The lights awakened the four children who were asleep in the back. The father told his son to use the flashlight and flash four times short flashes and immediately the object flashed back four times with short flashes… "My wife then took the flashlight and sent series of long flashes and short ones and immediately thereafter the object did exactly the same, this time coming even closer to the car…The UFO suddenly shot

away into the sky as a second vehicle approached…after the car left the UFO returned and "my wife flashed our flashlight at the object again and we received the same signal back. . . it then wobbled and then shot off at incredible speed." [34]

Haines reviews 63 similar incidents, and here is his statistical summary:

Some 69 percent of the incidents involved some type of light, which was aimed or flashed. In 27 percent of these cases, the UFO simply departed; in another 25 percent, the lights of the UFO changed color; in 17.5 percent of the cases the UFO approached the witness, and 15.9 percent of the time, the UFO engaged in a flash sequence with the witness.

There were six incidents in which the witnesses waved, shouted, or made welcoming gestures. In half of those cases, the UFO approached; in 16 percent it departed, and in 33 percent it did something else.

Finally of these 63 incidents, there were seven which included a pilot flying toward the UFO. In 85 percent of those events, the UFO accelerated away, and in 14 percent it simply disappeared.

Aggression toward UFOs

Haines presents 33 cases where humans were aggressive toward the UFO and shot at it. These are particularly interesting:

- In 1951 during the Korean War, an event occurred corroborated by 76 witnesses. A UFO approached a military installation and it seemed to "pulse." The officers in charge asked permission to fire on the object. One soldier fired on it with an M1 rifle with armor-piercing bullets. It struck the UFO because witnesses said they could hear the metallic hit when the bullet hit the craft. The object then seemed to move erratically from side to side and then made a noise that sounded

like a diesel locomotive. Suddenly "some form of a ray was emitted in pulses, in waves that you could visually see when it was aimed directly at you. . . like a searchlight . . You would feel a burning tingling sensation all over your body as though something were penetrating you. . . So the company commander Lt. Evans hauled us into our bunkers. . We were scared. . . I'm in my bunker with another man. We're peeping out at this thing. It hovered over us for a while, lit up the whole area. . . and then I saw it shoot off at a 45-degree angle; its that quick; just was there and was gone.. . That quick." [35] The entire episode lasted about 25 minutes.

- Case No 114 occurs in the Netherlands in 1962. A Dutch Air Force jet was scrambled to investigate a UFO. The pilot fired a sidewinder missile at it. However, the instant the missile exploded, the UFO vanished from sight. There was no debris. The tracking and firing of the missile occurred over a period of 60 minutes. [36]

- Case No. 119 happened in Cuba in 1967. A UFO was tracked traveling about 650 mph at 30,000 feet. Two Russian Mig21 inceptors chased it and noted it was a bright metallic craft. One of the pilots said the leader of two-plane squadron just exploded. The UFO then rapidly ascended to 90,000 feet. Strangely, there was no smoke or flame seen. The US was monitoring this event, and reports of the incident were not made public for another 12 years. [37]

- One of the most intriguing stories is the tale of a burly Polish Canadian named Steven Michalak in Canada in 1967. He went looking for minerals and gems in remote and rocky terrain. He saw two red oval objects descend to the ground. One was only about 160 feet away. For 30 minutes the UFO changed colors from red to gray to light gray and then to 'hot stainless steel." Then a shape opened. . . Michalak thought he heard voices, so he tried to shout at it using

English, German, Russian and Polish, but heard no response. . . He came to within a foot of the UFO and tried to peer inside. He pried open a door with a tool he used for prospecting. He saw a maze of lights moving horizontally and diagonally. Suddenly the UFO tilted, and he felt a scorching pain in his abdomen. He reflexively touched the surface of the object "and his rubber- coated glove melted while his shirt caught fire. He ripped his shirt off and then the UFO rose upward and was rapidly out of sight. He had burns on his chest in the form of a "grill" . . . He made it out and went to a hospital, losing some 22 lbs. in the next few days. There were no witnesses which makes this story less credible, but the burn marks on Michalak's chest are quite unusual. [38]

Steven Michalak's UFO burns.
Source:
https://www.cbc.ca/news/canada/manitoba/falcon-lakeincident-book-anniversary-1.4121639

- Probably the most hair-raising story in Haines' entire text is Case 129 which was seen by 10 witnesses in South Korea in 1974. The South Korean air defense artillery saw a UFO and fired Hawk surface-to-air missiles at it. The UFO was 700 yards away and seemed as large as a football field. The battery commander decided the object was hostile and ordered the Hawk missile to be fired. The missile never even got close. Instead, it was hit by a beam of intense white light and so was the missile launcher from which the Hawk was fired. The Hawk was destroyed along with the missile battery. [39]

Haines again gives a statistical overview of these cases of aggression toward a UFO. Of the 33 cases in this category, the UFO never moved or reacted at all 18 percent of the time; it reacted immediately in 42 percent of the cases, and reacted after a significant delay in 11 percent. In 18 percent of those cases, there were unspecified reactions.

In terms of luminosity, the UFO reacted by brightening 15 percent of the time, emitted a visible beam in three cases (9 percent) did not change its lighting configuration at all (9 percent), became invisible in two cases (6 percent) and changed color in two cases (6 percent).

With respect to military confrontations, it outmaneuvered the attacking airplane 41 percent of the time. It destroyed the plane in four cases (23 percent), accelerated away in two (11 percent), and it either reacted by becoming invisible or in other unspecified ways (23 percent).[40]

In a subsequent section of Haines' book, he includes a chapter on alien responses to overt human aggression, and I thought I would include this material here, since there seems to be a logical connection. Elements of some of these stories were presented earlier:

- In 1877 humanoids were floating over the heads of several guards in England. They shot at the humanoids and a blue beam was directed at the guards and stunned them. [41]

- In 1955 in Kentucky, Billy Ray Taylor was visiting his family and saw a UFO drop into a gully near the edge of the property. A glowing 3.5-greefoot tall creature appeared. Billy and his friend Lucky Sutton fired guns at it. "The entity flipped over back and scurried off into the darkness . . There was another creature in the maple tree close by. . . both men fired at it and watched as it was knocked off a limb. It began to float gently down to the ground and run off rapidly into the

darkness. As Haines describes "Despite all of the shotgun blasts none of the creatures reacted in an aggressive way." [42]

Billy Ray Taylor

- Crixas Brazil 1967, three creatures appeared and were as tall as young children. One of the men present began to fire a 44 caliber carbine rifle and immediately "a jet of green colored light erupted from the disc and struck him full in the chest knocking him to the ground. The three beings were seen running back to the craft. It subsequently rose vertically into the air. [43]

The 26 cases of aggression toward extraterrestrials reveal that in 60 percent of the cases the entity reacted immediately . In 30 percent the entity fired back and in 10 percent it never moved or reacted. [44]

Reactions to human thoughts, signals, or chasing.

Haines presents 43 cases of UFOs *reacting* to human thoughts, signals, or being chased. Here is are a few of these stories:

- In 1983 two people in Lake Carmel New York saw a UFO. One said "Oh please don't' go. I want to look at you some more." At that very second the UFO stopped, made a complete turn 'and it was facing toward me. . .then it started moving toward me very slowly." The object was described as 200-300 feet in size. This encounter lasted

about 3 minutes. [45]

- In 1954, six people in Percy, Arkansas were working at the Reynolds Metal plant when one saw a large white glowing ball of light which hovered above a house for over 20 minutes. One said that if he hadn't ducked it would have hit him. "We tried to put a spotlight on it, but every time it would dodge the beam." One witness said that as they drove their station wagon back to town the UFO followed them and then disappeared. [46]

- Case No. 182: James Dunn and his wife watched a UFO about 100 yards ahead of their car. It was entirely silent and about the size of a Piper Cub airplane, except that it had no wings. They got back into their car and drove, but the UFO followed them. Mr. Dunn accelerated to 95 mph, but the light from the UFO continued to follow. They then turned sharply to the left, and the UFO still followed them right to Mr. Dunn's sister-in-law's home. When they arrived, they all saw it. They called the State Police and Truax Air Force Base, but the UFO left the area shortly thereafter. [47]

Haines' statistical portrait of these cases shows 58 percent involve a UFO pacing or following a human driver. When the driver stopped, the UFO stopped 33 percent of the time. When the driver accelerated to get away, the UFO followed in 16 percent of the cases. When the driver accelerated or turned a corner the UFO stayed at the same relative position (29 percent), and when the driver stopped and tried to leave, the UFO followed the car (20 percent). [48]

UFO responses to friendly behavior

In the prior chapter the case of Rev. William Gill in New Guinea (1959) was briefly described. There is more to the story. Here it is: When Gill saw the UFO. . .

". . . Men came out from this object and appeared on top of it, on what seemed to be a deck on top of the huge disk. First, there were two, then three, then four. The men appeared to be illuminated. There were two UFOs. The following evening a similar object appeared. "I stretched my arm above my head and waved. To our surprise the figure did the same. . . Ananias and myself began waving our arms and all four seemed to wave back. There seemed to be no doubt that our movements were answered…As darkness began to settle in, Gill sent one of the natives for a flashlight and directed a series of signals "long dashes" toward the UFO. After a minute, the UFO wavered back and forth like a pendulum in apparent acknowledgment. They waved and flashed signals again, and the UFO appeared to descend toward them but stopped an came no closer." 49

Priest in N.G. tells of 'flying saucers'

• 'MEN WAVED'

BRISBANE, Sat.—Flying saucers, bathed in a shaft of blue light and carrying "illuminated men," have been reported from New Guinea by an Anglican priest.

The priest, the Rev. Father W. B. Gill, of Boianai Anglican mission, Papua, says the "men" waved and exchanged signals with a group of people at the misson.

'Breath-taking activity'

Australian news story of Gill's experience.
Source
https://www.loupdargent.info/2013/01/a-qualityeyewitness-ufo-alien-account.html

Haines reports only four such cases. All of them were associated with a craft or physical object, all reacted sooner or later to human communication, and in one case the gesture was friendly (waving back); one was evasive by ducking back inside their craft; in one case approaching stopping then running away, but in no way were any humans injured or threatened.

Statistical summary

Ever the experimental psychologist, Haines analyzes his data set and provide *p* values and Analysis of Variance data. The most interesting findings are that in terms of frequency the most "active" years for these UFO contacts are 1957, 1967, 1977, and 1993. The duration of sightings is also interesting, on average about 6 minutes, but the cases with the largest number of witnesses (fifty) lasted between 10 and 12 minutes.

Conclusions from Haines work

While I find Haines' rigor in his presentation, documentation, and analysis impressive, I'm not sure we got definitive answers to the questions that started this query: "Who are they?" What are they?" What are they doing here?"

From what we can gather, they seem to be beings with large heads, almond eyes, and about 3.5 feet tall. They do not seem aggressive or hostile. No incidents were recorded where they *initiated* aggressive action, but if attacked they defuse the munitions and people who have attacked them with beams or evade them by either disappearing or flying away. Their predominant mode of behavior, in fact, seems to be evasive when observed or followed, but there are instances where they have shown friendly behavior and responded to welcoming signals, flashes, and assorted airplane gestures that are friendly with their own friendly signals.

We are not exactly sure, by the way, if they are full living beings or some kind of organic robots. From what we have learned in the last few chapters, they do not seem to show any emotion, at least closeup, and most instances of communication appear through telepathy. There are only a few cases of people overhearing them speak to one another, in fact, only one two I can recall (Maurice Masse, France and Steven Michalak in Canada).

Technologically, they obviously have mastered anti-gravity propulsion. There are scores of instances where they rise from 500 feet to 90,000 feet in a matter of seconds. Those kind of *g* forces would be enough to crush most living things, so whatever that technology is, it makes them immune from these terrestrial confinements.

One inference we can make is that they seem to be here to observe human beings. They have visited nuclear facilities, air bases, and followed bombers carrying nuclear warheads, flown around and near naval armadas (the San

Diego sightings), Minuteman silos, and flown over Roswell, nuclear facilities like Bentwaters Air Base in the U.K. and sent beams of light into SAC bombers, etc. And, further, they communicated that they believe our nuclear technology as well as our overall abuse of technology is gradually warming the Earth and will have catastrophic consequences.

But there have been more than a few cases where they were observed *doing other things* instead of watching humans. They parked their vehicles in remote locations, landed in a field, forest, or gully, and when observed or confronted, rapidly scurried away. They were obviously *doing something else*, but whatever that was, we have little idea.

Were they resting, refueling, exploring, taking samples? We're not sure.

With that, let us now enter into another tranche of this phenomenon, the subject of alien abductions.

14.

Rainbow colored porcupines: Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind

I wish to confess from the outset, I have always had difficulty with the area of abductions thinking it just too unreliable a database to consider seriously. And, frankly, I will conclude this chapter with similar feelings, but I do wish to make my best effort at presenting this information in as unbiased a manner as I can.

So here goes:

First, here is the evidence I found most impressive and credible, followed then by a hopefully unbiased presentation of the accumulated evidence, and then ending with an attempt to analyze the pros and cons of this data.

A bit of history first: "

> "In 1987 two bestselling books served to raise public awareness of such claims even higher: *Communion* by Whitley Strieber and *Intruders* by Budd Hopkins. The first, from the pen of a successful horror fiction writer, was the allegedly true story of his own terrifying abduction experiences. The second, by a New York artist turned ufologist, described his own research with abductees, often involving the use of hypnotic regression. Hopkins claimed that his evidence showed that the aliens were engaged in a sinister cross-breeding project with the intention of producing human-alien hybrids."50

Well, with that, we are not getting off to a very impressive start, but then we come upon probably one of the most stunning cases of abduction ever recorded. Not only do I find this credible, but it is also very important to our

quest:

The story of Travis Walton.[51]

We covered this earlier, but I wish to explore it in more depth here.

In a small city called Snowflake, Arizona, a team of tree trimmers and landscapers went off, deep into the Apache-Sitgreaves National Forest for their usual round of forest maintenance. All six loved their work and especially enjoyed the majesty of this remote space.

The year was 1975, and Walton was 22 years old.

In the evening after finishing work, they got in their truck to come home and saw a light in the forest. As they came closer, they saw a saucer-like object hovering over the ground about 100 feet from them and about 15 feet above the ground. It was round and had a dome. Out of an intense curiosity, Travis bolted out of the truck and started running toward the craft. The others were not as quick and stayed inside.

Just then, the UFO made a sound that reverberated about them and even those in the truck could feel the vibrations in the steering wheel.

As Walton snuck in, at that very moment the UFO immediately brightened up with a light that almost lit up the whole forest.

> "The closer I got to it, the more scared we all got and they were swearing at me to get away from there, and when I got up close, it suddenly got louder and started to move. I jumped for cover and then jumped up to run back to the truck, and that's when this blast of energy hit me, and I just felt this numbing shock go through my body. But the crew said it threw me through the air 10 or 20 feet and I landed in a way that they were immediately certain it had killed me, and they fled."52

What the friends in the truck saw was Travis raised off the ground with his hands stretched out wide and Walton flung backward and then falling into a

clump.

They thought he was dead, revved up the truck, and drove away as fast as they could. But less than half a mile later, they decided they couldn't abandon Travis so they turned around to go back and get him.

When they arrived, Travis was gone; there was no UFO, no debris, no body, nothing.

They came into town to tell the sheriff what had happened, and a search party was dispatched which also found nothing. The sheriff decided that their story of a UFO was faked and they must have had some kind of an argument, killed Travis, and buried his body and made up a cock-and-bull story about a UFO.

The sheriff arrested all of them.

But since they were telling the same story, they were required to take a polygraph test… "Did you murder Travis Walton?…Did you see a UFO?… Did you see Travis hit by a beam of light? " The questions were asked over and over, and the entire team passed the polygraph.

Most people still didn't believe their yarn, including the sheriff.

But five days later, Travis returned. He made a telephone call from a phone booth and asked his brother to come and pick him up. He said he needed help. He was very frail.

When he was picked up, he had lost 10 lbs. but felt he had been gone only a few hours. He was dazed, and the only way he could be convinced 5 days had passed was when he felt his five-day growth of beard.

Travis was frightened for quite some time afterward. "I was trying to tell what

had happened," he said, but his memory only gradually returned.

Travis submitted to a hypnotic session conducted by a Dr. James Harder. That was the first time he was able to more fully remember what happened to him. Here are excerpts:

> "I was looking up a light shining on me…I believed I was in a hospital. . . I was in pain…I couldn't focus my eyes. . . I saw two men leaning over me. . .they had no hair. . . I lashed out and I grabbed a tube. . . I tried to break off a piece of glass or something to defend myself. . . but the men just left. . . I walked into this room and you could see the stars outside the wall I just came through. . . I turned around and there was a man. He didn't look like the other creatures. He looked like just you and I. He had a helmet on. I started babbling questions to him…but he wouldn't answer me. He just took me by the arm and led me out through the door into a large room. . . there were two other UFO-like things. . .really shiny like chrome. . . I was led down a hallway and there were three other people there like myself…they wouldn't answer either. . . they put something on me like an oxygen mask or something and that was the last I remembered. . . I was then lying on the pavement. . . it was a roadway. . . and it was night and I could see light on the bottom of a flying saucer and it just went straight up really fast. . . so I ran down the roadway and saw the phone booth and called my brother-in-law."[53]

Travis Walton at The 2019 International UFO Congress in Phoenix, Arizona

There was a media frenzy, of course, from the *National Enquirer* to journalists from Canada, Europe, and everywhere. The friends of Travis were accused of lying, playing a practical joke, drug-addicted, and all were very disturbed by the media attention. One of the men moved out of Snowflake because

even years later, townsfolk still didn't believe his story.

Travis stayed in Snowflake, is still alive, and has visited many UFO forums and continues to tell the same story.

Sadly, all of the men lost their job clearing the forest.

We will discuss abduction phenomena next, but what is unique about the Travis Walton story is that his abduction differs considerably from the others that you will shortly hear about. Most abduction stories are "intentional" and seem to have something to do with breeding experiments on humans or at least the study of the species. Travis, on the other hand, seems to have *surprised* the alien ship, got mysteriously electrocuted, and his friends all thought he died. Their theory (shared by Travis today) is that the alien ship picked Travis up and tried to heal him from this accidental encounter.[54].

Indeed Travis believes the aliens actually accidentally killed him and then picked him up to save his life. [55]In other words, Walton was taken (or "abducted") merely to heal him from an accidental encounter with the ship, unlike the other stories which follow.

John Mack's work on the abduction phenomena

Professor Mack had an entire career in psychiatry and was a tenured professor before showing any interest in aliens or abductions. He was asked if he would examine people who said they were abducted.

He was curious.

He took on the assignment.

He used hypnosis and quickly discovered these people who knew nothing of each other were describing bizarre but very similar experiences. They were

telling much the same story, and he noted there were no obvious signs of psychopathology in this population. He concluded that what he was hearing sounded more like a real experience than a fantasied, confabulated encounter. In his first book, he reported dealing with 100 abduction clinical cases.[56]

That is when his problems at Harvard started, and they extended far beyond the university. His psychoanalytic colleagues and other critics called his work "alien abduction mythology," or "subversive attack on psychoanalysis as a science;" [57] Harvard accused him of "validating the delusions of his patients."

Short Youtube interview with Prof. Mack before his death
Source
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=v894mdCa7uY

Mack tried, quite in vain, to make clear that there were no genuine patterns of psychopathology in this sample of people. He cites a study by Carline McLeod and her colleagues which compared 40 abductees [58]with 40 matched controls on various psychometric instruments. There were no significant differences in personality disorders or psychopathology between the groups. In other words, the abductees were not raving lunatics as the mass media and the academic press wanted people to believe.

His first book, *Abduction*, was followed in 1999 by *Passport to the Cosmos* where [59] he generalizes from these experiences. Here is a brief outline or summary of his case histories:

(1) The abductee can be of any age, although young adulthood is most

prominent. They may be in bed, at home, in a car, or out of doors. They see a bright light, a humming sound and a close-up of a craft. They then encounter an entity or humanoid and usually are taken against their will, or "float" through walls, doors, windows, etc. They see a number of rooms on board the craft and frequently undergo medical or surgical examinations: "A central feature of the experience appears to be a complex sexual/reproductive "project" that after a sequence of experiences may result in the apparent creation of hybrid beings toward whom the experiences, especially young women, feel a poignantly troubled relationship. . . The alien hybrids are a cross between alien and human, and this appears to be a reproductive experiment."[60]

The abductee is often exposed to telepathic transmission of experiences or knowledge. . . it seems to focus on the status of the Earth and humanity's relations to it. . . what the alien entities seem to be communicating is that they are on a life-preserving mission. . . Above all, the information covers the status of the Earth and our relationship to it." [61]. . . One of the consistent observations also is that telepathic communications are frequently reported and are "at the heart of the abduction phenomenon."

(2) Mack says the experiences of the abductees is that of cold and indifferent contacts with them, almost mechanical interactions. Some, but not all, say that these beings "come from a civilization destroyed by greed, war, or other technology-wrought devastation and have come here like colonists to replenish their biological stock." [62]

In *Passport to the Cosmos* he writes about 40 people although, by this time, said he interviewed over 200 abductees over 9 years. Here are a few examples:

Abby, a thirty-year-old married woman from the West Coast. She was camping with her fiancée and saw and intense light which filled her tent, as a strange large-headed being leaned over her; she said she had been stuck in

the arm with needles.

Will reported an encounter in 1980 when he and his wife were sailing from Bermuda. He was awakened by a humming sound and came up to see a huge "city of lights." It had multiple levels and lights around it. . . the object was not in or on the water but hovering above it. . . All of a sudden "I know that I'm passing through, literally a threshold. Then I'm there. I'm inside. . . Inside the craft. Will felt that he was somehow different, no longer 'the guy that left the sailboat. . .

One of the abductees said that she experienced visions of the agony and apocalypse that were coming. . . "like Gods' wrath exploding on the Earth. . . Cities are going to be lost in the blink of an eye. . . Crying now, Karin is in the future, where there is rubble everywhere, smashed cars and the bodies of dead dogs. The waters are filled with offal and are undrinkable. She likens this crisis to the tribulation. This is the Second Coming. . . I didn't run around thinking about the end of the world. I couldn't have given two shits about the end of the world before this experience happened to me." [63]

Another abductee (Joseph) said "they are concerned about genetic deformities on our planet and the increasing rate of sterility in the human race that has resulted from nuclear explosions, radiation, pollution, and other causes. Thus the reproductive exchange program' at least from the alien perspective, has a certain urgency. 'they are concerned,' Joseph said apparently quoting them 'about how quickly your race is going to disappear." [64]

Karen reported to Mack about what the alien entity had communicated to her "He talked of the future of mankind and of a new race that will be able to reproduce and they will know love and happiness *like humans know* and they will know their soul and the higher consciousness *like we don't' know,* and they will inhabit the planet and take care of it and make it a beautiful place." [65]

The abductees also report seeing new hybrids, like fetuses which were incubating in something like a fish tank. None looked particularly appealing.

Another comment by a few, but not all, concerns death. Both Abby, Karin, and Isabel seem to concur: As Mack writes "Physical death is just a transition. You change from one thing to another, from one form into another, but there is no end and there is no beginning. It just is. . . Similarly Karin has come to believe that 'death is nothing more than the death of the flesh thing. It's just the shell. To me, death is an irrelevant term, because there is no death. It s just the body terminates itself." [66]

Interim conclusion

If you are reading this material for the first time, you may have a severe ambivalent reaction. On the one hand, Mack's credentials, academic tone, and flurry of references he cites certainly impress, but after you encounter the comments and case histories, you can't stop wondering how much of this is made up, confabulated, confused, or coming from some other place in the unconscious lives of these people rather clear and lucid reports of some objective experience they had.

The doubts persist, that's for sure.

David Jacobs, Secret Life: firsthand accounts of UFO abductions,

> *"In 1979 my boyfriend and I saw a UFO close up and it swooped down low toward us. All I remember was running, and then we found ourselves in our car and it was six hours later. I have thought about this incident every day of my life since then."* [67]

Dr. Jacobs, a history professor, writes that his conclusions are based on the testimony of 60 persons and a total of 300 abduction experiences. In his second book *Threat,* he claims to have been involved in over 700 abduction investigations. [68]

These abductees come from a variety of backgrounds, Catholic, Jewish, White, Black, Male, Female, older, younger, married, single, divorced, employed and unemployed.

Most of the abductions lasted from 1 to 3 hours. The UFOs they described ranged in size from 35 to "hundreds of feet" in diameter. [69] In almost all instances the communication between the abductee and the entity was telepathic. When questions are asked like "Why are you doing this to me" the answers that come back are palliative and very general "You will be all right." "We are not going to hurt you." [70]

"Virtually all of the abductees suffered amnesia." They seemed to have suffered a traumatic injury or pain. Nearly all felt victimized in some way. The majority reported intrusive and invasive reproductive procedures. At least Jacobs seems honest. He cautions the reader, for example, as follows:

> "In writing of these abduction experiences I am not out to convince they are really happening, Jacobs says, The material is inherently unbelievable, and I assume that many readers will be skeptical of it." [71]

The beings are described as "small, about three and one half to four feet tall. . . usually gray, tan, pale white." [72]

He reviews the work of Thomas Bullard who published a massive study of abduction cases. Bullard's educational credentials I was unable to determine, but he is described as "a board member of the Center for UFO Studies and Fund for UFO Research." [73]

Here are a few specific abduction accounts from Jacob's first book, *Secret Life.*

In January 1976, three women in Kentucky observed a bright red object hovering some distance from their car. The next thing they knew, they were eight miles down the road and it was an hour and a half later. . . They

continued home and experienced burning sensations on their faces when water touched them. . . They then noticed that they had similar red marks on the marks on the backs of their necks. Later they underwent hypnosis by Dr. Leo Sprinkle, a professor of counseling psychology at the University of Wyoming. The three women remembered being physically examined by small gray humanoid figures while they lay on tables. One felt that they were experimenting on her to learn about her emotional and intellectual processes. She said she could see another woman there, she didn't know lying on a table next to her.

The examinations are bizarre. Sometimes the alien entities touch the soles of the abductees feet or take an instrument and scrape down the soles of the feet…there is a gynecological examination too where a "scrape" of the vaginal wall is made and some kind of extract taken. Sometimes the beings make a small incision on the abductees left side in the rib cage. They examine the vertebrae and do a rectal exam as well.

One female abductee was wearing braces and they were confused about what that was. "They removed a small triangular-shaped wedge of tissue from her gums for analysis" and "poke at your bellybutton" with some kind of an instrument. [74]

There is also procedure which Jacobs calls "Mindscan" where the alien being looks directly into the eyes of the abductee.

- "He's right up in my face. Not quite touching my nose with his face. . . but he is almost that close (Will Parker, 33, 1988).

- "If he had a nose, it doesn't seem that he does, not much of one anyway, its just pressed down as close to my nose as he can get without specifically touching (Patti Layne, 23, 1985).

- "How close is his forehead to you? He is touching it. He is leaning

> right over and touching it. My nose touches his face." (James Austino, 21, 1987)."[75]

The reproductive techniques are summarized as follows: eggs and sperm are taken and then fertilized in vitro. The fertilized egg is genetically altered in same way and then implanted in the uterus of the abductee for a very short period, sometimes two to as many as 10 weeks. It is then removed and incubated. Abductees report large rooms with as many as 200 tables with humans in various stages of examination.

Jacobs refers to an "incubatorium" and "nurseries" where abductees see hundreds of fetuses gestating in containers attached to an apparatus. . . tubes running straight up to the wall.[76] These are apparently hybrid babies. Some are shown fetuses which are their own. Most of these hybrid beings are unattractive and strange-looking, although some seem to have a few wisps of hair.

The alien beings call them the "children of the future."

There are also procedures Jacobs calls "imaging" in which the abductee is shown a screen-like apparatus and "images begin to appear on it. The scene is often abhorrent and disturbing, death and destruction, calamity and war, atomic explosions, the end of the world, and so forth. . . It is extremely frightening and unsettling. [77]

In terms of frequencies, Jacobs has reported egg-taking procedures 150 times, physical examinations 400 times, Mindscan 375 times, baby and toddler contact 180 times. [78]

It is Jacobs' belief that the intent of the alien agenda is this:

> "The evidence suggests that all the alien procedures serve a reproductive agenda. And at the heart of the reproductive agenda is the Breeding Program in which the aliens collect human

sperm and eggs, incubate fetuses in human hosts to produce alien-human hybrids, and cause humans to mentally and physically interact with these hybrids for the purpose of their development." 79

Worm holes?

Katheleen Morrison found herself with an adult hybrid staring out a window into space. The hybrid explained to her that travel through the stars was accomplished *in stages*. "He's pointing out constellations and stuff. Not just constellations like we know them but points out farther things. It seems that there is a link between certain of the systems that stretch out into space. I don't know. All I think of it is if you're crossing a river and you have stones and you jump from one stone to the next stone to the next stone, that's the best analogy that I can think of. But he points to that kind of stone, stepping stones." 80

The physical description of the alien

A composite picture from abductees on who or what the aliens are is interesting. The majority are small, under four feet tall, thin, slight, even 'delicate' in appearance. They have a head, body, two arms, two hands, fingers, two legs and two feet and they stand and walk like humans. . . most feel that they are wearing some kind of very tight fitting fabric which covers them. They are not entirely certain if this is a garment or skin…it looks "spray-painted."

The alien's skin color varies from dark gray to light gray. . . their skin feels leathery or like soft rubbery plastic. . . the skin is extremely smooth, without pores, defects ridges, warts, etc.

Indeed all these small beings look alike with no discernible uniqueness from one to the other. They do not display emotion. "They. . . dress alike, and act alike on board the UFO, they do nothing that suggests unique personality traits." 81

Alien faces resemble human faces: there is a small mouthlike split for a mouth, the alien mouth does not seem to have lips. . . abuductees do not see teeth, a tongue, or saliva.

By far the most striking feature is huge eyes, almond shaped, no pupils or irises… There is no discernible sternum or clavicle, no ribs protruding. . . . or the chest bifurcated like a human's chest. . . the "overall outline of the upper and lower body is one of rectangular straightness down to the legs." [82]

No naval or genitals are seen, and no discernible bumps for vertebrae.

With respect to hands and fingers, no one reported seeing fingernails. Most abductees see only three fingers, but some saw four. The legs are smooth… there appear to be differences between female and male alien entities: the female seems more graceful.

The aliens do not appear to breathe air, nor do not appear to interact with the atmosphere as we do. . . and they have never been seen to eat. . .there is no evidence of a stomach or waste elimination processes, and they do not appear to ingest food or water. There were no spouts or water basins aboard the craft. [83]

Sometimes abductees have had an opportunity to ask alien entities question. One asked "Do you sleep?" The answer he received was strange, "We are always sleeping." [84]

Another abductee remarked how they seemed like genial marshmallows: "if you punched one you could probably send it flying." [85]

Jacobs makes a major effort to rationalize away various objections to the abduction phenomenon: He discusses and then quite artfully dismisses the possibility that these are hypnogogic or hypnopompic states, manifestations of

the will to believe, examples of channeling, hallucinations, symptoms of fantasy-prone personalities, the biasing influence exerted by the hypnotist, psychotic states, multiple personality disorders, psychogenic fugue states, brain dysfunction in the temporal lobe, unconscious desires to be impregnated, pseudocyesis, or the influence of the media, science fiction, or folklore. All of that he artfully deflects away.

He concludes,

> "None of these theories explain the lack of personal content in the abduction accounts. For instance the narratives contain little about the abductees past life, personal life, or fantasy life. . . . Abduction accounts contain almost no material related to a person's social, cultural, familiar or occupational activities. Events happen to them. They are unwilling participants." 86

Jacobs is certainly fair in realizing his subject matter is controversial. For example, he says

> "Most abductees had little to present in the way of evidence for the reality of their experiences. Unlike some UFO sighters, they had no photos, no radar traces, no movies, and usually no other witnesses. Their accounts were hypnotically retrieved which was an obvious impediment to believability." 87

When we ask why the aliens are so secretive and hide. Jacobs cites biologist Frank Salisbury's theory: "the extraterrestrials might simply have their reasons for not wanting to make formal contact and. . . We, in this stage of our development, simply cannot fathom those reasons." 88

Evidence pro and con

As I said at the beginning of this chapter, I am inclined to disbelieve much of this material, but I would like, in order to retain some semblance of objectivity, to present a few arguments in favor of the abduction data and a few against.

Stronger points

- One of the strongest points, at least for me, is that two well-known academics developed these ideas, both tenured professors, and they approach their subject with scholarly discipline which is admirable.

- Secondly, the accounts they provide have one outstanding quality, they are totally bizarre, *but* such odd stories seem shared by individuals unrelated and unknown to each other. The nub of what is outstanding here is this: Imagine a person from Iowa under hypnosis reports he saw a rainbow-colored porcupine sitting at the foot of his bed. Your first reaction would be to think this to be some kind of a nightmare, but then you encounter a person from Nebraska who said they had the strangest nightmare: a rainbow-colored porcupine was sitting at the foot of their bed. You would still probably attribute this to 'uncanny coincidence,' but then, woman from Scotland appears, and under hypnosis a few months later, reports a rainbow-colored porcupine at the foot of her bed. At some point you start to think that perhaps there is some truth to all of this—and, feeling very much like a fool, you might even start looking for rainbow colored porcupines.

  Frankly, Jacob's and Mack's data has precisely this character. However peculiar the narratives, Jacobs has heard of egg-taking procedures, physical examinations, probes, Mindscan, telepathy, and hybrid baby and fetus contact *hundreds of times*.

  So there is a "Wow" in that data we cannot capriciously disregard—unless we assume professors Jacobs and Mack are both mentally ill and/or seriously exaggerating their data.

  That, frankly, is the major strength of the abduction phenomena. Not all the stories are identical, of course, but the commonalities are staggering.

- A third favorable element here is that the description of the aliens in these abduction events has a similarity to descriptions from non-abduction accounts. Those who have seen UFOs and seen aliens (like Richard Haines describes in chapter 11) were not abductees at all, but they consistently report a 3.5 foot, large-headed being with skin-tight clothing, alabaster white skin, and long arms and communicating telepathically.

So these three elements add up to something. I don't know what exactly, but I think it is impermissible to simply discount it out of hand and wave it away outright as absurd.

Weaker points:

- As a social scientist I am not impressed by the sample size and also the *nature* of the samples. While professor Mack said he interviewed over 200 abductees, in his book, *Passport to the Cosmos*, he is basing his remarks on the testimony of 40 people. In Jacobs' book, if you read the footnotes carefully, he is basing his conclusions on the testimony of 39 abductees. [89] In his' follow-up book, *The Threat*, the critical chapters on incubatoriums and fetal nurseries are really only based on 16 people, only 3 of whom were men. In one chapter where he describes alien hybrids, we are actually hearing the testimony of only nine people, all women.

  A skeptical scientist would have reservations about such data. If aliens are abducting humans and experimenting on them, we should be getting more far more reports from China, Russia, India, Africa and the Arab world more than we have. So the first critique of this data is that the sample size is small and considerably skewed to Western, English-speaking abductees.

- A second issue is that many of these people were sleeping, having

dreams, and experiencing amnesia, so the veracity of the narratives can be questioned. While both Mack and Jacobs point out that these individuals showed no overt signs of psychopathology, other studies are not that definitive. False memory, and some degree of psychopathology may be involved [90] along with hypnotic suggestibility these studies argue. [91]

[I inserted a sidebar about hypnosis and the historic case of Bridey Murphy which underscores this same point about hypnotic recall, and the reader is encouraged to review it below: [92]]

Bridey Murphy a.k.a. Virginia Tighe obituary 2015

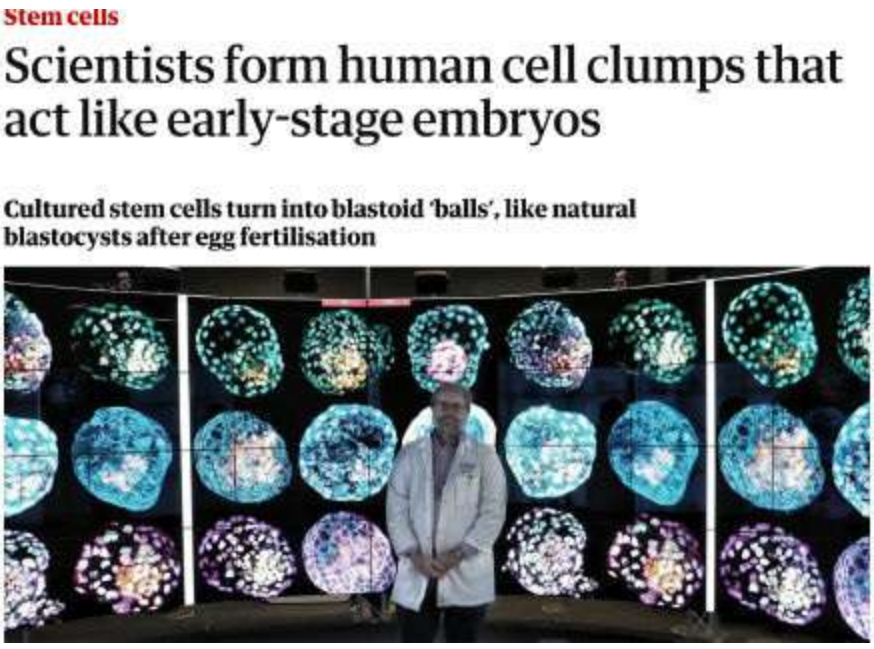
Hypnosis sidebar:

The case of Bridey Murphy gained attention in the 1950s and 60s. A woman from Chicago named Virginia Tighe, who was not Irish and had never been to Ireland, was hypnotized a total of four times. She fell into a trance and began speaking in a deep Irish accent. She told the story of Bridey Murphy who had lived a century before. She related specific details of Bridey's life, how she married, journeyed to Belfast where her husband, a barrister, worked and published articles on the law. She gave the exact date of her death, the names of her parents, brother, etc. Much of her story was corroborated; in fact the newspaper where her husband published articles did exist. The story generated excitement about life after death and reincarnation, but now in the 21st century the ability to do ancestry searches and records-searches reveals a different story. There are no birth, baptismal, wedding, or death records for a Bridey Murphy and the same is true for her brother Duncan, father, mother, husband, or his parents. We cannot explain the uncanny accuracy of her story, but, at the same time, we cannot corroborate the most essential elements of her story. If, for example, someone found a death certificate of Duncan Murphy and it listed his sister Bridey (or Bridget) father, Duncan, or mother, Kathleen, we would have some impressive corroboration. The facts instead are quite the opposite. None of these people appear to have ever existed, married, been baptized, nor buried in a grave. The conclusion, then, has to be that hypnosis is a highly questionable technique for determining the accuracy of a historical event, and some psychological research bears this out. See https://psycnet.apa.org/record/1987-00365-001

- A third downside on the abduction data for me, deals with the content of the stories and the logic involved. If the alien "civilization" has mastered anti-gravity propulsion and can travel at or perhaps greater than the speed of light, this is obviously a technology far beyond our wildest dreams.

  So with that kind of technology, why would they be so obsessed with breeding experiments with humans?

  If you look at human progress on this issue, right here on Earth, the first instance of in vitro fertilization of an egg was in 1968. [93] The successful cloning of a mammal happened a few years later with the sheep named Dolly in 1996. [94] Recently, we learned how to alter and edit the human genome with CRISPR technology, and in March, 2021 scientists announced they could create something close to early-stage human embryos from stem cells. [95]



Stem cells

Scientists form human cell clumps that act like early-stage embryos

Cultured stem cells turn into blastoid 'balls', like natural blastocysts after egg fertilisation

  So in just 53 short years *Homo Sapiens* made rather incredible strides in manipulating reproductive science all by its lonesome. If

a civilization were thousands of years more advanced than we, why would they need to repeatedly abduct more and more humans for reproductive experiments? A few human eggs and sperm should be sufficient to begin the process of alien-hybrid germination from that initial seed stock. Their gene-editing certainly skills must be far beyond our wildest dreams. They would not need to continuously abduct humans for an ersatz breeding program which covers decades of kidnapping, abduction, and experimental breeding.

So the fantastic stories of egg harvesting, incubatoriums, and nurseries, seem to be more terrestrially imagined in the foggy state of amnesiac hypnotic recall than reflecting some objective reality. That is at least my operating opinion for now.

- A fourth critique is more along the line of "objective proof" that these testimonies cannot be believed. One of Dr. Jacobs' subjects told a story—from an alien— which actually turned out to be patently false. Here is that report:

"One abductee named Jason, age 17, was shown a picture of a white fog that envelops the earth. He gets the impression that the Earth is in danger, as if this is a radiation cloud covering the Earth. . . He discusses this with the alien being. He asks if that cloud is like the radiation over Japan. The alien seems surprised that he knows about Japan since he wasn't yet born. Jason asks him is this event in the future, and the alien says it is much worse than Japan and it is in his future. Jason asks,

"Is it now or in the past?
No, it's ahead of time.
In the future?
Yes.
Does he give you a date? (question from hypnotist)
No. He doesn't give me years. Its measured by my life span. So when he said the first one was, he said that it was a certain amount of moments before I was born, and the second one he says is when I'm a month away from when I would be forty. But he doesn't use years. It just a measurable amount of time that I would have lived.
Then how do you know that it's a month away from when you would be forty?

> Because that's the span of time that we understand.
> Okay, is this going to be a cataclysmic event?
> Yes.
> How do you feel when he tells you this?
> I guess relieved that it will be that long." [96]

What is interesting is that the alien is telling Jason this cataclysmic event will occur when he is near forty. Jason was 17 in 1976, so the cataclysm should have happened in 1999.

It didn't!

The Earth did not become enveloped in a white radiation cloud and collapse in 1999.

This may sound like a silly observation, but it is actually critically important in dealing with this literature. Think about it: We have a verbal report of what an alien entity said, *and that verbal report is incorrect*.

So, either this alien is incorrect in knowing the future, or the abductee under hypnosis is mistaken, confabulating, imagining, fantasizing, or just downright wrong in reporting what happened to him.

I'm afraid I am persuaded to believe that it was Jason making the mistake and not his putative alien abductor who is thousands of years more advanced than Jason.

In addition, if this were a hearing in a judicial proceeding, *reasonable doubt* would have been established. If one of the 39 accounts of abductions is incorrect—*and it clearly is*—then it throws great deal of shade on the veracity of the 38 other reports does it not?

So, do we throw the baby out with the bath?

We still have the problem of the rainbow-colored porcupine sitting at the edge of our bed. Admit it, no one has refuted that. The sheer number of bizarre stories, all possessing an uncanny internal consistency, says this data needs to be more thoroughly vetted before it is rejected or accepted. Prof. Alan Hynek wrote a peer-reviewed piece on this research, and I believe his conclusion is fully warranted. He outlines all the possibilities, which can explain or explain away this data with the following statement:

> "Deception, suggestibility (fantasy-proneness, hypnotizability, false-memory syndrome), personality, sleep phenomena, psychopathology, psychodynamics, environmental factors, and *event-level alien encounters* are each considered as origins of the abduction experience. "On the basis of this analysis, . . .no theory yet enjoys enough empirical support to be accepted as a general explanation for the abduction experience. . .97

He says more research is needed. I fully concur. Italics above are mine, meaning Hynek does not reject the possibility that these abductions events could have happened too, and neither should we.

Two puzzling postscripts

I don't know if this is a strong point, a weak one, or both, so I saved these observations for a postscript.

The first perplexity is a remark made by one abductee under hypnosis. She said that the aliens were not engaged in breeding experiments to improve *their* species (the thesis of Dr. Jacobs), but we're trying to perfect *Homo Sapiens* and to figure out how *to breed out* the competitive, warlike exploitative and selfish traits and to inbreed more compassionate, empathic, cooperative, and spiritual predispositions.

If we can get by the suspicion that this is a simple, self-generated wish made up by a single woman, and we think for a moment that this might be the actual agenda of these breeding experiments, then it might make more sense that they would be repeatedly experimenting on humans over many decades

as they try to perfect the complex genetic manipulations to program the human genome to program out one set of traits and build in better ones.

That idea actually seems less absurd on its face. It rationalizes why repeated experimentation over time happens, and why abductions continue.

For example, humans attempted to eliminate malaria by breeding mosquitos, which have been genetically modified to have a toxic gene, which can be turned on and off. This is a laborious process, but proven successful against malaria, Zika, and dengue fever. [98] It is still described, however, as painstaking.

Could it be that these alien experiments are attempting to modify the human genome following a similar process of trial and error experimentation and manipulation?

But then again, can we see any mutagenic changes in our species, or any subsets of our species, which has been bred to suppress aggression and violence while increasing empathy and compassion? I'm not sure one can find support for that proposition at all. But one professor, however, Steven Pinker from Harvard, posits in *The Better Angels of our Nature* that human aggressive behavior is actually declining over the last several decades. [99]

Quite a wild speculation, but could some mysterious genetic tampering—or editing— be underfoot that is responsible for these changes?

A second ambulant issue for me is this: Many of the abductees admit to having been shown images of disasters, or death, which disturbed them, as if the Earth will be facing a terrible set of circumstances in its future—stories similar to the story of Jason I quoted.

From the standpoint of whether these are just the ramblings of a handful of

folks under hypnosis retelling nightmarish Cassandra fantasies, recall that other people *who were not abducted* also reported that the alien entities were trying to tell them that the planet was in danger or dying and that we were misusing technology. The children at the Ariel School, for example, were not abducted, but a few received telepathic messages saying essentially the same:

For example, one child from Ariel named Francis,"

> "…received a message that when we're older something going to happen to the Earth…We can stop it…somethings' going to happen and that pollution mustn't be." Eleven-year-old Lisel was told that humans are not taking proper care of the planet. She said "I thought the world was going to end. Because we don't look after the planet an the area properly."[100]

So abductee's accounts actually link with narratives of contact which were not abductions at all. The contactees were fully conscious and not dreaming one bit.

Perhaps the warnings about pollution, calamity, war, and global warming might be taken more seriously. The fact that *children* were contacted, as in Ariel, might intimate alien entities are trying to communicate to future generations that something must be done to stop human destruction of the planet.

But then again, here is where my ambivalence rears its head:

If our alien brethren are so concerned about our planet, they obviously have the technology to help us out of the mess we created for ourselves. The United States burns enough fossil fuels to account for 75 percent of our greenhouse gases. And China accounts for twice what we burn.[101]

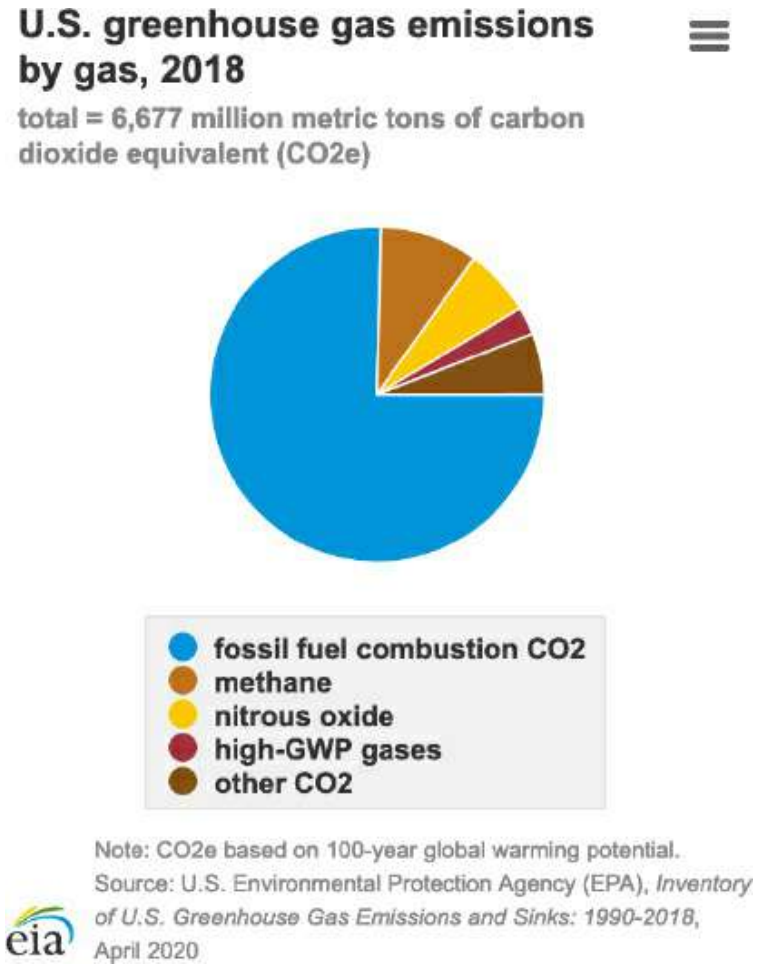
Certainly, our extraterrestrial compadres might consider sending a little technology transfer our way. A little assistance with hydrogen power, solar power, or nuclear fusion would be most welcome.

Why land on a school yard with a conservation message when you could transfer technology and really make a significant step toward stopping this calamity you keep telling our children is about to befall them?

I think that is a very reasonable question to skeptics and believers alike.

And it is deserving of an answer.

In the next chapter, we will try to do exactly that.


U.S. greenhouse gas emissions by gas, 2018
total = 6,677 million metric tons of carbon dioxide equivalent (CO2e)
fossil fuel combustion CO2
methane
nitrous oxide
high-GWP gases
other CO2
Note: CO2e based on 100-year global warming potential.
Source: U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), Inventory of U.S. Greenhouse Gas Emissions and Sinks: 1990-2018, April 2020
eia

15.

So what, exactly, are they trying to say?

A second look at crop circles

We began Part III of this book asking, "who are they, what are they, and why are they here?" The answer, so far, has turned up a lot of interesting guesswork.

Most obvious seems to be the physical description of the alien entities. There is an astonishing consensus that they are 3.5 feet tall, very light, have large heads, black almond eyes, and communicate almost exclusively through telepathy. No lips, no emotions, and never seen eating or drinking. Almost like organic robots with no discernible individual features from alien to alien.

Another common characteristic is they can float, both by themselves and in and out of their UFO craft, and obviously have mastered anti-gravity technology.

From Dr. Haines' work, we learned that they will fight back if attacked, but generally scoot away when detected. If one waves a friendly gesture, sometimes they return it. But they are also well-armed and superior to us in every possible military way, but most of the time, when not skedaddling out of sight, they appear friendly.

Interestingly, though, there have been observed *doing other things* instead of just watching humans. They parked their vehicles in remote locations, landed in a field, forest, or gully, and when observed or confronted, rapidly took off. So

we can't conclude their sole purpose is to keep an eye on us as Margaret Mead suggested.

Poor Travis Walton in Arizona got too curious and too close, and so did Steven Michalak in Canada They caught the aliens by surprise and whatever they were up to, it wasn't observing humans. And when folks surprise them, there is often a sharp response of flight and flight. What are they up to when t his happens: refueling, resting, studying the landscape or commiserating with each other about a field of lavender in France?

When we speculate about their agenda, that is when we get into a bit of a kerfuffle. One scholar tells us they are engaged in a breeding program (for themselves) in order to revivify their species. Not likely in my view since their reproductive technology is likely so advanced that to embark upon a hybrid-breeding program with *Homo sapiens* would be like humans breeding with an orangutan in hopes of improving our stock.

Another twist on their motivation is that they are here to warn us about how we are destroying our planet and ourselves. I'm ambivalent on this one too. I don't think that to be terribly likely because if they really wanted to help, they could have done more than they have. To land and warn our children on a playground is not the most effective, nor the most rational way, to stop global warming, Greta Thunberg notwithstanding.

Technology transfer would certainly accomplish that objective far better than hypnotizing children in Zimbabwe or Australia.

So, basically, we are perplexed about their agenda; all we can do is reiterate a series of speculations.

But as long as we are doing that, I would like to put one more speculation on the table for you to entertain. This is a hypothesis that I hope you will

consider seriously.

The hypothesis is that, yes, they are here; they are benevolent, and they are attempting to communicate with us and save us from our selves—*but they are also attempting to transfer technology to us*—but we are simply too dumb, too defensive, and too much in denial to recognize it.

Please indulge me as we explore how they may be doing that with crop circles. This is their *more favored* form of communication beyond telepathy, and I hope you will put your skepticism in abeyance for just a few more pages to take in this thought in its entirety, because, if true, it is by far the most important chapter in this book

Messages from the Gods.

In chapter 9 we discussed crop circles and how they might illustrate extraterrestrial communications. If we are to pursue the idea that ET is *already* communicating us, here are a few initial assumptions:

First, there are roughly 4,000 crop circles that have been published and photographed since the 1970s. Let us assume that 60 percent are human constructions. My own research interviewing so-called croppies leads me to believe they account for only about 20 percent, that is 20 percent which they can "prove" they made—after croppies should be required to prove a thing or two as well, no?

But let us assume that they made 60 percent of them. If so, that leaves us with 1,600 glyphs which could be attempts by aliens to communicate with humankind, and virtually all have gone undeciphered, ignored, and otherwise mocked as jabberwocky

In my modest attempt as a psychologist to pursue this, I recognized from the start I didn't know enough math, physics, chemistry, astronomy, or biology to

begin any kind of intelligent speculation. So what I did was to consult with experts in an attempt to make rational and meaningful interpretations. Trouble is, the scurrilous nature of crop circles does not make any such enterprise easy. As soon as a professor learned I was interested in a crop circle, that was usually the end of my contact with him or her.

So I confined my questions to scientific matters, and then I got quite a few clues on how to proceed.

I interpreted 40 crop circles, and I believe all forty are likely extraterrestrial communications. Each of these discussions involves innumerable footnotes, and the rationale explaining the interpretations is often arduous. All of that substance is contained in my book *Messages from the Gods.*

What I want to do here is to summarize these extraterrestrial messages. I believe they are benevolent, educational, and, indeed, may even represent attempts to transfer alien technology to us.

So we will look at a few dozen crop circles which have not already been covered earlier, but before we do, I want to begin with what might be the most important crop circle of all time, or certainly one of the most clever hoaxes ever to bend a blade of barley.

I'm talking about the Chilbolton crop circle which was an answer to the Arecibo message.

If you recall the United States launched a satellite in 1974 that would eventually leave our solar system, and it contained a message, authored in code, by Carl Sagan about our species, our planet, and our DNA. It was known as the Arecibo message (right). [102]

If translated from the binary code, it listed our height, our DNA genetic

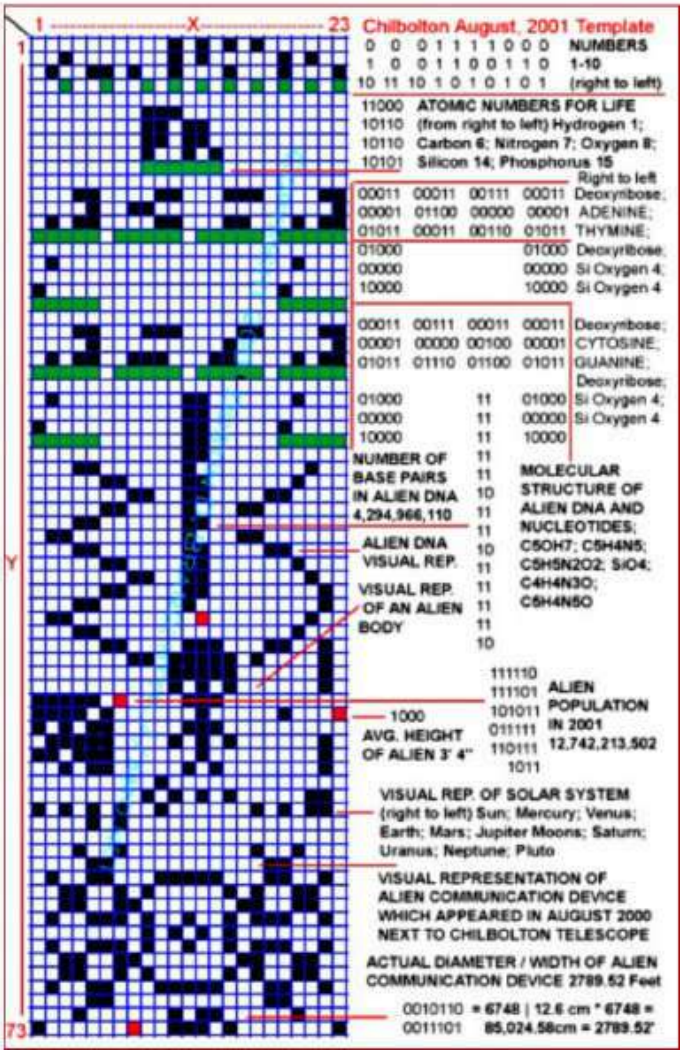
information, and our location with respect to the sun and nearby planets.

In 2001 a crop circle appeared in Chilbolton, U.K, which appeared to be an actual "response" to that message. Yes, a reply!

We discussed this in detail in chapter 9, but I want to add more here. Below you will see the Chilbolton crop circle and the diagram which attempts to decode it .

Actual Chilbolton crop circle (left) and decoded diagram (rt)

This is a demonstration of the message with color added to highlight its separate parts. The binary transmission sent carried no color information.


1 X 23
Y
73
Chilbolton August, 2001 Template
0 0 0 1 1 1 1 0 0 0 NUMBERS
1 0 0 1 1 0 0 1 1 0 1-10
10 11 10 1 0 1 0 1 0 1 (right to left)
11000 ATOMIC NUMBERS FOR LIFE
10110 (from right to left) Hydrogen 1;
10110 Carbon 6; Nitrogen 7; Oxygen 8;
10101 Silicon 14; Phosphorus 15
Right to left
00011 00011 00111 00011 Deoxyribose;
00001 01100 00000 00001 ADENINE;
01011 00011 00110 01011 THYMINE;
01000 01000 Deoxyribose;
00000 00000 Si Oxygen 4;
10000 10000 Si Oxygen 4
00011 00111 00011 00011 Deoxyribose;
00001 00000 00100 00001 CYTOSINE;
01011 01110 01100 01011 GUANINE;
Deoxyribose;
01000 11 01000 Si Oxygen 4;
00000 11 00000 Si Oxygen 4
10000 11 10000
NUMBER OF 11
BASE PAIRS 11 MOLECULAR
IN ALIEN DNA 10 STRUCTURE OF
4,294,966,110 11 ALIEN DNA AND
ALIEN DNA 10 NUCLEOTIDES;
VISUAL REP. 11 C5OH7; C5H4N5;
11 C5H5N2O2; SiO4;
VISUAL REP. 11 C4H4N3O;
OF AN ALIEN 11 C5H4N5O
BODY 10
111110
111101 ALIEN
1000 101011 POPULATION
AVG. HEIGHT 011111 IN 2001
OF ALIEN 3' 4" 110111 12,742,213,502
1011
VISUAL REP. OF SOLAR SYSTEM
(right to left) Sun; Mercury; Venus;
Earth; Mars; Jupiter Moons; Saturn;
Uranus; Neptune; Pluto
VISUAL REPRESENTATION OF
ALIEN COMMUNICATION DEVICE
WHICH APPEARED IN AUGUST 2000
NEXT TO CHILBOLTON TELESCOPE
ACTUAL DIAMETER / WIDTH OF ALIEN
COMMUNICATION DEVICE 2789.52 Feet
0010110 = 6748 | 12.6 cm * 6748 =
0011101 85,024.58cm = 2789.52'

First, as you can well imagine, there are always people who assert this is a hoax and a clever deception. There are at least three such acerbic entries in the literature. [103]

But if we tiptoe beyond that skepticism, the first attempt to decode came from the late Paul Vigay. Since then, a number of scholars joined into the discussion: Dustin Brand, a software engineer, Colin Andrews, an electrical engineer, Ben Volcani, a microbiologist, James Deardorff, senior scientist at the National Center for Atmospheric Research, Neal Sullivan a graduate student from Scripps, and others whose academic credentials I couldn't determine, Brian Crissy, Ph.D., and Chris Joseph.

Together these authors amplify Vigay's interpretations and deepen our understanding of the message.

Their work is quite complex.[104] Let us review some of it.

Deardorff looked at the possibility that this complex glyph was made by human hoaxers. He considers how difficult it would be to produce precise right angles and carry it out without making any mistakes and doing it in just a few hours overnight. If one right angle is mistaken of the 1,000 he calculated are there, then they "cannot be reassigned again." [In other words the code will be wrong]. He calculates the probability of a team of 5-6 humans making this glyph and concludes it could not have been done in a single evening, and, with a complex probability formula in hand, he concludes there is "less than two chances out of 10 billion" that the crop circle could have been made in one night by a team of human trespassers.

So, if Chilbolton is authentic, we are getting some answers to our questions: The crop circle is telling us that the height of these alien beings is 3.3 feet, that they live in a world where there are 21.3 billion of them, and they live in a solar system with 9 planets similar to ours. What is peculiar in their analysis is that they describe the constituents of their own bodies as similar to human:

> "The formulae for the molecular structure that make up every single DNA strand remain identical to the human template, with one exception. In alien DNA, the Phosphate-Deoxyribose (Sugar) Hydrogen Bond is replaced with a Silicon Oxygen 4 (Tetrahedron)-Deoxyribos (Sugar) Hydrogen bond…This indicates knowledge of the Deoxyribonucleic Acid Strand, and the basic fundamental properties of life on earth…"

Some have criticized the presence of silicon as *proof* that the crop circle is a hoax and a mistake because life cannot contain silicon. But microbiologist Volcani begs to differ:

> "Ben Volcani. . . discovered the crucial role of silicon in carbon-based life. His work and that of his colleagues . . showed that the presence of silicon is critical in a variety of terrestrial life forms, as well as human cell structure, for instance, in the binding of the cartilage and mineral

> aspects of bones…Without silicon we would have rubbery bendable skeletons…and probably couldn't even stand erect in Earth's gravity at all."[105]

So with that, we may be getting closer to answering our questions. We know how many there are, how big they are, and that they come from a solar system similar to ours. And we know their DNA is similar, but not identical. But, then again, what is their agenda?

We will hazard a guess by looking at crop circles messages they relayed to us over the recent past.

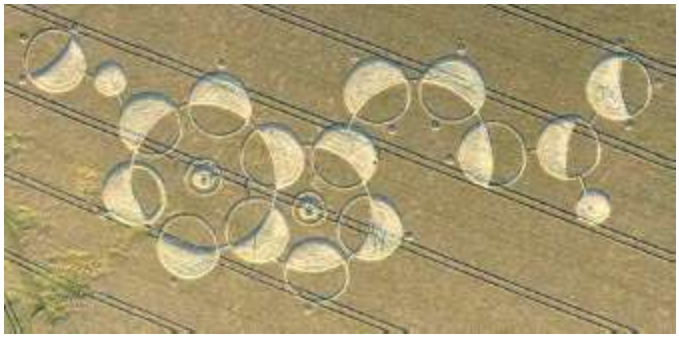
As I mentioned I attempted to translate a number of what I thought were genuine extraterrestrial crop circles in *Messages from the Gods*, and we can go a long way in discerning their motives from understanding these communiqués.

Previously, I presented 3 crop circles, so here are the remaining decoded messages. The reader may not see the immediate connection between the meaning of the crop circle and the pictograph itself, but that connection becomes more intelligible only by reading the original source material. These are complex discussions involving many scientific voices, and only the conclusions and the actual messages are presented here. The "message" of the crop circle is a "translation" into English which I have italicized after each crop circle.

This is a 2018 message which portrays lithium's structure (center) and which is labeled, "The lithium clock" Here's the message:

Lithium is intimately involved with human circadian rhythms which, when out of synchrony, predispose your species to diseases, developmental disorders, and cognitive dysregulation. Your agricultural practices are increasingly depleting lithium from soils and food which impacts human fertility and the quality of your progeny. Your knowledge of lithium is inadequate and should be improved

See Messages discussion pp. 30-41



This is a July 23, 2011 message which portrays the chemical structure of melatonin. Here is that message:

Human-induced alterations in your planet's climate will have a negative effect on your progeny. It is important for you to learn more about melatonin and its impact on human and vertebrate fertility. The survival of your species and the species of other living creatures depend upon it.

See Discussion in Messages pp. 42-56

This is an Aug. 1 2013 message portraying the structure of niacin (center) Here is that message:

Niacin is important in fetal brain development, particularly in the fifth month of pregnancy; avoiding niacin deficiencies in human reproduction will assist your species and attenuate the current decline in human cognitive functioning that you are experiencing. It is important to study this process more than you have.

See Discussion in Messages pp.57-65

This is a July 5, 2017 message about the dangers of methane. It is simple and direct:

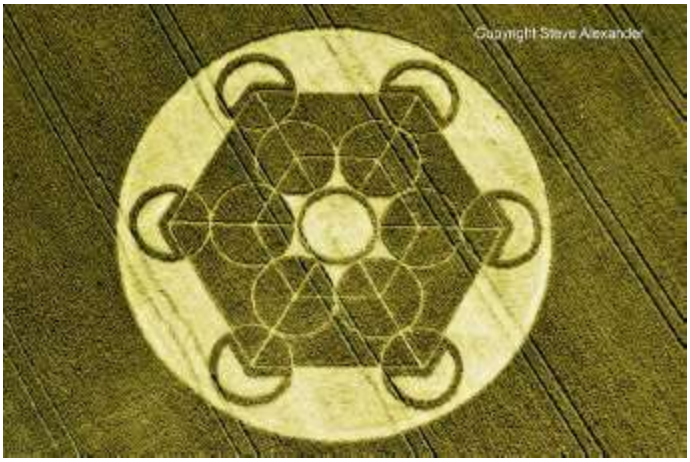
Pay more attention to methane. It threatens to cause grave harm to your planet and your species.

See discussion in Messages pp. 75-83

This is a July, 2010 message from a crop circle located adjacent to a large chalk mine and portraying calcium carbonate.

The production of cement by your species is releasing vast amounts of carbon dioxide into the atmosphere which is impacting the planet's health and the survivability of your species.

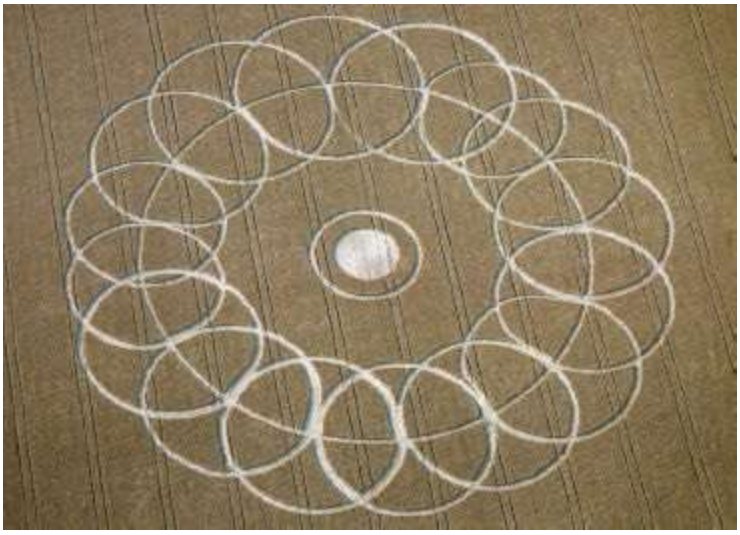
See discussion in Message on pp. 84-91



This is an Aug. 17, 2016 message about the dangers of sulphur hexafluoride.

Your species is producing highly toxic sulphur hexafluoride and it will impact the health of your planet and your progeny for generations.

See discussion in Messages pp. 103-106



This is a July, 1995 message about the ozone layer and space debris. The translation:

Your rocket launches and orbiting satellites which occupy Low Earth Orbit are impacting the planet's ozone layer and putting in jeopardy all life on Earth.

See discussion in Messages pp. 92-102

Aug 8, 2004: This is a crop circle about a coming Supernova. Translation:

An important supernova is occurring; this is something you can learn from. It will teach you more about nucleosynthesis, the fabric of space-time, and gravitational waves.

See Messages discussion pp. 113-120

This is a 2004 advisory about the birth of a star

What is now the brightest star in your galaxy was the result of the recent merger of two stars. Pay attention. Shortly it will cool and fade.

See discussion in Messages pp. 108-112

From these first 10 pictographs, assuming the interpretations are correct, we can see into our alien cousin's motives for being here. They seem concerned about our welfare, our fertility, how we are destroying our habitat, but there is also an educational dimension, as if they are trying to teach us a little astrophysics at the same time.

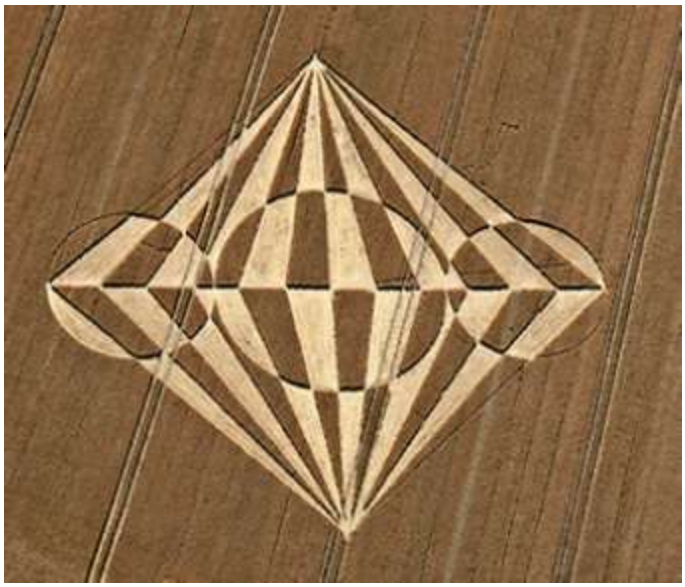
There's more!

This appeared on July 13, 2011. The translation reads:

"Pay attention to a coming magnetar event. It will occur very soon. It will teach you more about the origin of gamma-ray bursts, magnetism, and the physics of neutron star mergers."

This appeared on June 2, 201. The translation reads:

"A magnetar in your Milky Way galaxy in a constellation which you call Camelopardalis is unusual in that it generates outbursts from its interior more than typical magnetars. By studying its rotation and energy bursts, you will increase your understanding of gravity and magnetism."



This appeared on June 30, 2008. The translation reads:

A neutron star with rapid pulsation will shortly be detected by your new instruments. It emits only gamma rays from three sites along its equator and will teach you more about gravitation, microlensing, and provide clues about the interior of pulsars.

See discussion in Messages pp. 154-160

This appeared on Aug 16, 2017 the translation reads:

An unusual black hole event which occurred three weeks earlier in your calendar. By studying this evolving event you will

learn more about black holes, gamma-rays, X-rays, and dark matter in a way that your sciences have not encountered previously."

See discussion in Messages pp. 161-171

This appeared on June 25, 2009. The translation reads:

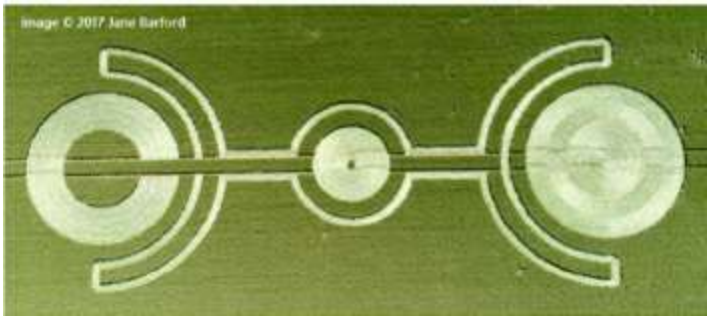
Pay attention to Jupiter. It will soon be hit by an asteroid leaving a deep scar in its atmosphere. You have much to learn about it. What you call a "planet" in your solar system is actually a failed star with a liquid and molten surface, not something solid as you have historically imagined.

See discussion in Messages pp. 172-181

This appeared on June 4, 2018, The translation reads:

This is our home. You call it the Trappist solar system. It is 39 light years from Earth.

[Note to the reader, the interpretation of this crop circle contradicts the interpretation of the Chilbolton circle, in that one says the alien home is in a solar system with 9 planets, and this solar system has only 7.) One of these interpretations, in other words, is wrong.



This appeared June 6, 2017. The translation reads:

Shortly a total solar eclipse will occur from which your sciences can learn more. High-energy neutrinos emerging from the outer layers of the sun, along with gamma-rays, will pass through and around your moon. During the solar eclipse, your ionosphere will turn off, allowing gamma rays to accompany neutrinos to pass through Earth. Studying these changes, fluxes, and oscillations will teach you more about what you currently call dark matter.

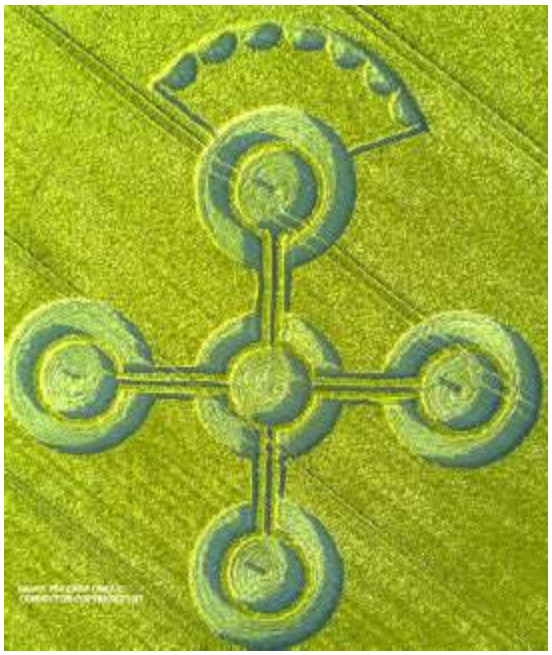
See discussion in Messages pp. 187-198

May 26, 2018 June 29, 2014

These two crop circles appeared in 2014 and 2018 as shown. The translation of both is as follows:

Lunar eclipses slow the rotation of your planet and release earthquakes, volcanoes and changes in your magnetosphere. You do not know enough about the cycles of these eclipses and their impact on the internal processes of your planet.

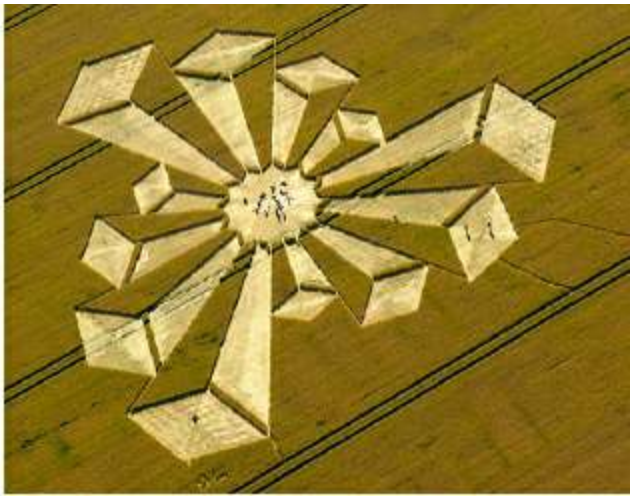
See discussion in Messages pp. 199-209



May 25, 2017 this is a crop circle about Beryllium 7 and the translation reads as follows:

"Not only is Beryllium 7 the origin of all lithium, but it plays a larger role in understanding the origin of the universe. Pay more attention to it than you have."

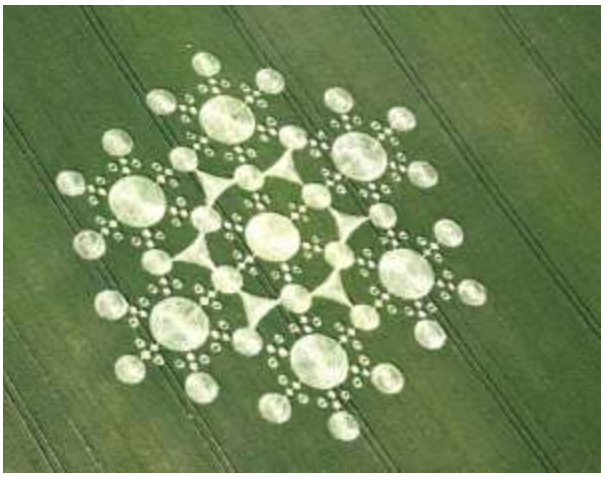
[Discussion in Messages pp. 210-214]



July 8, 2006 This is a crop circle about a six dimensional universe and massless gravitons

"To understand gravity more thoroughly than you do, pursue your research using six dimensions with particular attention given to massless elements."

[Discussion in Messages pp. 241-250]



June 2010 This is a crop circle about graphene and its properties:

"Study the structure of this material. It has the potential of greatly improving the lives of your species."

[Discussion in Messages pp. 261-267]

July 2006 This is a crop circle about the mathematics known as the Klein Four Group:

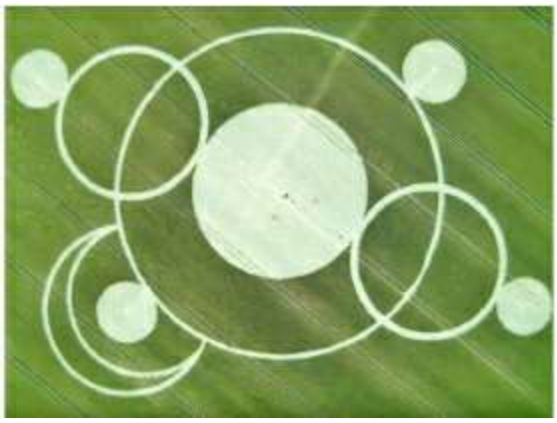
""Deciphering the mathematical properties of this design will assist in your study of astrophysics and quantum mechanics."

[Discussion in Messages pp. 255-260]

July 15, 2013, This is a crop circle about Beryllium 8 and stellar nucleosynthesis:

"Pay closer attention to Beryllium 8. It will teach you more about how Carbon 12 and organic life develops; it will lead you to understand more about dark matter, and will assist you in your quest for sustainable nuclear fusion."

[Discussion in Messages pp. 215-221]



July 6, 2017 This is a crop circle about nuclear fusion and how humanity is pursuing it incorrectly:

"Revise your approaches to fusion research and pursue the deuterium-deuterium interaction that produces Helium 3. Study Helium, its quantum asymmetries, chaotic orbital trajectories, and half spin. This will better help you better achieve your goal of nuclear fusion."

[Discussion in Messages pp. 223-234]

July 27, 2008 This is a crop circle about male vs. female energy and male risk-taking behavior getting out of hand within the global economy; it appeared just on the cusp of the great recession. The translation reads:

Balance your masculine, aggressive, avaricious energies with their feminine counterpart or the resulting imbalance and excess will lead to global devastation.

[Discussion in Messages pp. 303-312]

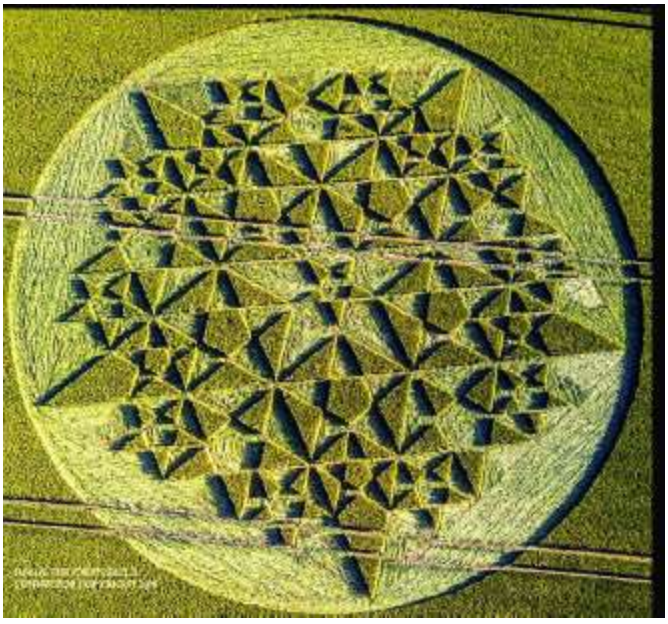
July 14, 2018 This is a crop circle about magnesium and solar energy

"Consider magnesium as a better approach to clean energy generation and storage than you are currently using."

[Discussion in Messages pp. 280-290]

Aug 3, 2008 This is a crop circle which occurred in two stages on the cusp of the Great Recession concerning both its beginning and end. The translation reads

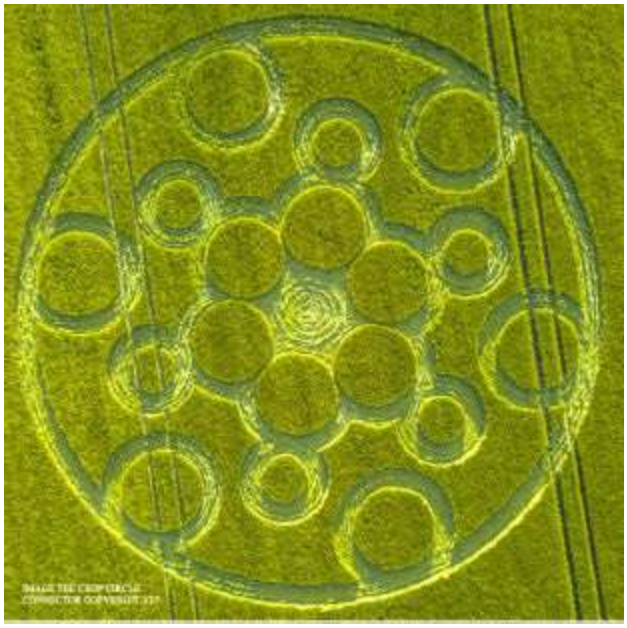
"Shortly your species will experience sharp economic losses, but, in the course of time, these will be repaired and equilibrium re-established."



July 7, 2018 This is a crop circle about Fullerenes and Carbon 60

"Pay attention to the C20 fullerene molecule; its variants and isomers will lead you to important discoveries in nanotechnology and superconductivity.

[Discussion in Messages pp. 268-279]



July 2017 This is a crop circle carbon12

"Pay more attention to Carbon 12 and the triple alpha process. It is the origin of all life on Earth."

[Discussion in Messages pp. 235-240]

This is a July 20, 2006 advisory about a future supernova

"In the coming weeks, you will see a supernova explosion which is larger than any stellar event your species has heretofore witnessed. It will give you deeper knowledge about the internal dynamics of stars, matter-antimatter pairs, and greater knowledge of gamma rays, gravity waves, and the fabric of space-time. Pay close attention."

See discussion in Messages pp. 121-131

These thirty-plus glyphs, in short, represent communications to humanity. If you grant two gargantuan assumptions—namely that they are extraterrestrial in origin, and the interpretations are correct—then we see that the alien's motivations for being here far more clearly.

And there are interpretations which are not mine that I also find intriguing. The 2005 crop circle below was considered a possible formula for frictionless magnetic gears and some folks actually tried to start building it. [106] [107]

Frictionless, magnetic gears?

If any of these crop circle interpretations are in any way true, then our extraterrestrial brethren are here to help, and with a stunning level of tutelage in astrophysics, mathematics, basic physics, nuclear fusion, solar energy, and fundamental biology. They are also sending us warnings about the dangers we are inflicting on the planet and our own fertility and viability as a species.

So, if we are to answer one of our questions, "Why are they here?" the answer is obvious: to help!

If you find yourself in some agreement with the hypothesis I proffered here, there is one last exciting idea I'd like to convey which will form the last chapter in this text.

16.

From the dark ages to the age of enlightenment

The age demanded that we dance
And jammed us into iron pants
And in the end, the age was handed
The sort of shit that it demanded

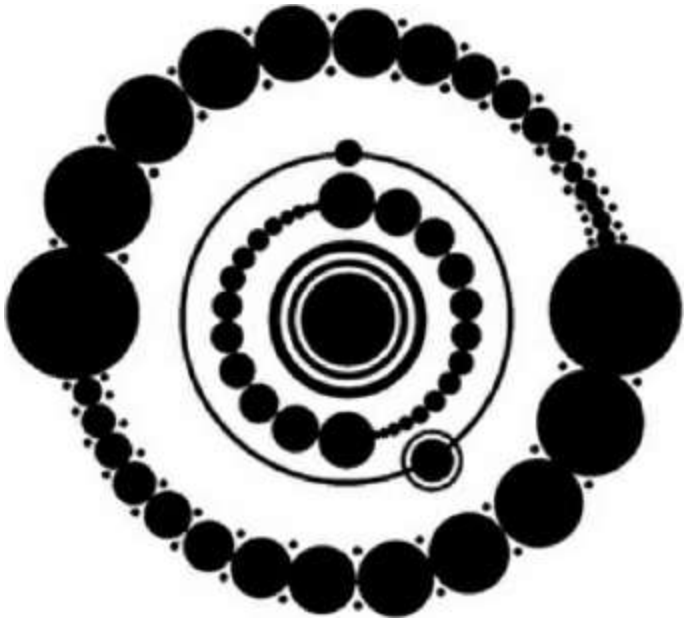
—Ernest Hemingway

The crop circle interpretations you saw were developed in consultation with about 12 scientists altogether, and they were rather storied professors of biology, physics, chemistry, mathematics, and social sciences. The trouble was, however, that I couldn't discuss crop circles with them. I could only ask scientific questions about dark matter, nuclear fusion, or Klein-Four Groups without divulging I was basing my questions on crop circles that I was looking at.

In one case, I saw a crop circle I couldn't understand but I had a feeling it was based on mathematical sequences. I couldn't show the circle to a mathematician so I sent him a diagram (right) and merely mentioned I thought there was some mathematical meaning to it.

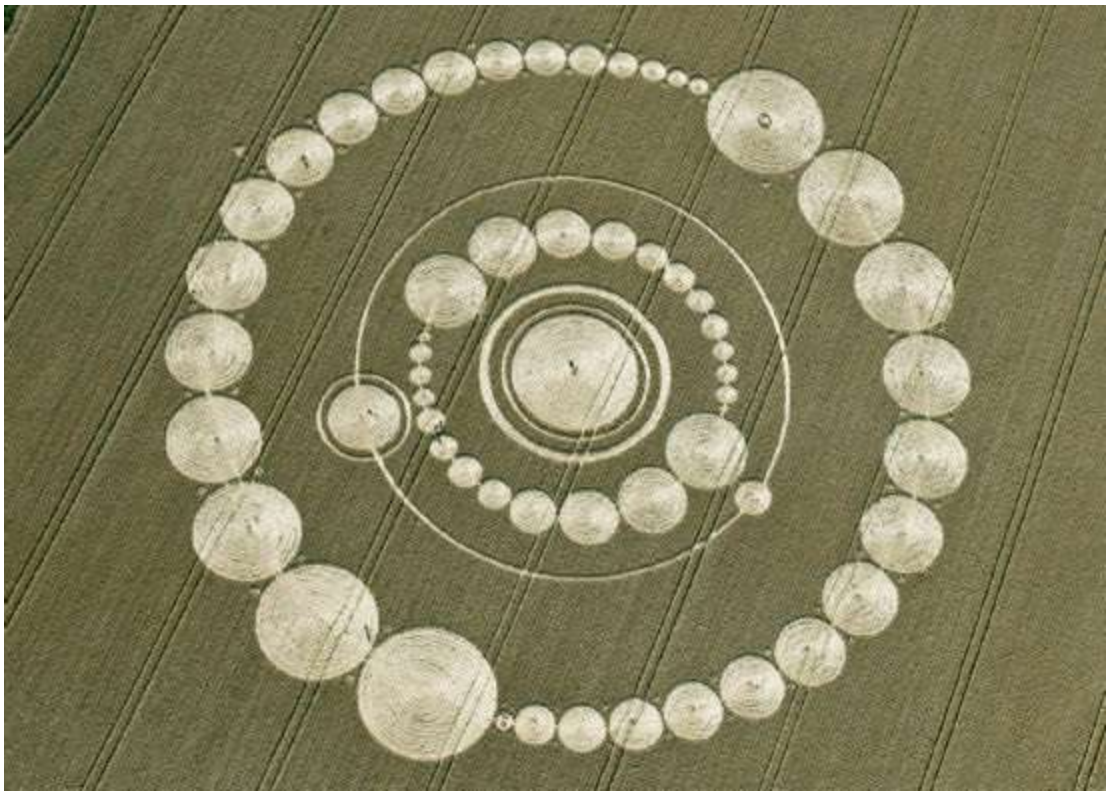
There is a sequence of numbers (11,12, 14, 18) that runs through it, ascending and descending as circles are getting larger or smaller, but there are also two dots above each circle. When he saw that diagram, he was consumed by it and asked excitedly where I got it from? I asked "why?" and

he said that this sequence of integers, 'to the power of two,' leads to plus and minus infinity. I said I don't know enough about what he was talking about to understand that properly. I said "could you try to explain it more in layman's terms to me."



I reminded him that I was just a professor of psychology.

Then he said he would explain it to me, but first he wanted me to tell him where this diagram came from. It was simply exquisite. So I decided to confide that it was from crop circle, and I sent him a screenshot of the actual circle. To get a sense of how massive it is, you can see a person standing in the very center.



I was looking forward to his reply, but instead, I got a cryptic message "That says it all as far as I'm concerned!"

That was it. No more conversation, no more collegial discussion, I was forever exiled to his spam folder, end of story.

So we need to realize academia is very much living in the fog of its own intellectual dark age and not planning to come out of its cave any time soon. The familiar mantra is all that we can expect to appear in peer- reviewed publications: there are no gods, there are no aliens, there are no extraterrestrials visiting our planet, and there are no messages received from extraterrestrial sources, now or ever, period!

Our best minds are proudly outfitted in Hemingway's iron pants and confined to the straightjacket of secular, fundamentalist materialism as the only legitimate worldview. The only way they will ever be dislodged from this

orthodoxy to which they and their courtiers cling, is if the President of the United States comes forward and declares that UFOs are real and that contact with alien beings has been made and been known ever since Roswell.

We don't know if that will happen. Sometimes it seems that it might, but if it did, then an "ontological shock" wave would reverberate through the academic world like a tsunami until a new paradigm emerged.

Then and only then could we expect serious epochal revisions in biology, history, mythology, and archeology, as well as a fundamental understanding of ourselves.

And, perhaps we could then start talking about crop circles more seriously too.

There are at least 4,000 of them. That's 4,000 undeciphered messages.

We looked at three dozen *attempted* interpretations in this text, and most of these were accomplished without full transparency. How different if we had physicists, mathematicians, geometricians, molecular biologists, social scientists, linguists, and experts in symbolic languages together poring over a single crop circle to try to parse out its meanings.

In an earlier chapter I proposed a project where teams of field researchers would go out to each crop circle to decide if they were hoaxed, whether stems were bent or broken, and if there are heat signatures or radiation residue in these fields. And where there were no footprints, no tire tracks, no trespassers seen, the teams would recommend that these crop circles *may be* extraterrestrial communications, so scientists could then begin the work of unpacking their meaning.

I estimated the cost of doing precisely that for two full years would cost about

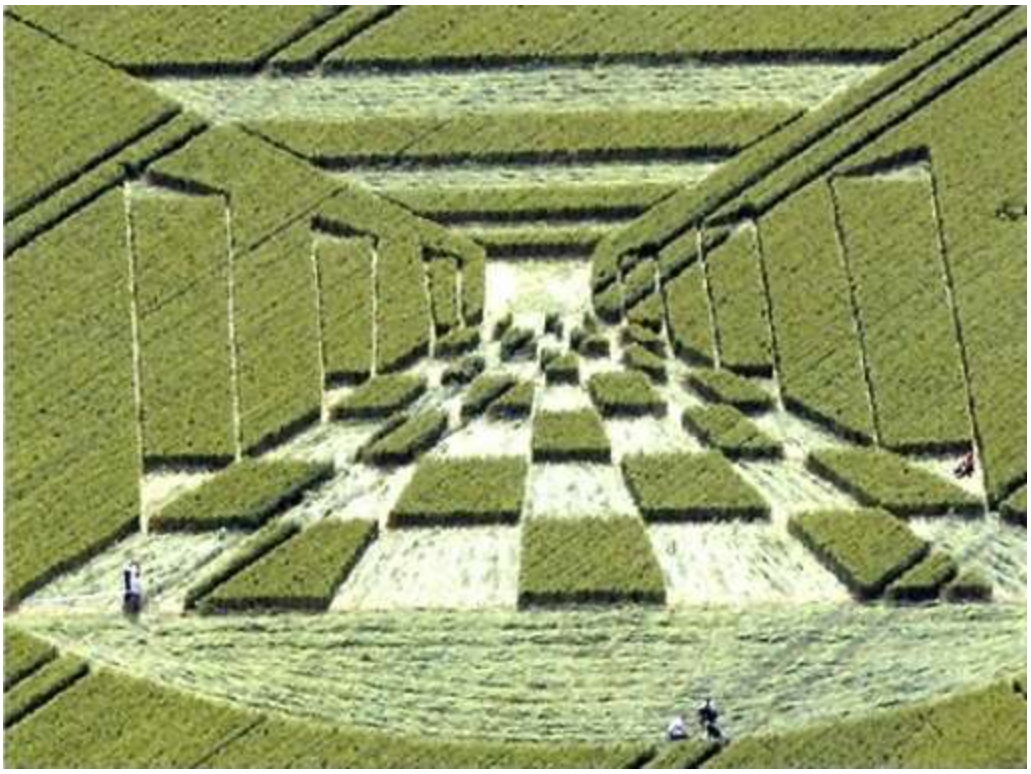
$10 million. And 24 months later, we would all have a much better idea if indeed we were receiving messages that we have been ignoring.

The US government appropriated $27 million to teach people in Morocco to design pottery, $30 million to help Pakistan develop mango farms, paid $35 million to medical clinics in the United States that never even existed, and spent $146 million so Federal employees could upgrade from economy to business class when flying. [108]

Imagine underwriting this long-overdue study of crop circles.

And when we look out over the horizon at the complexity of these messages and wonder what they have been saying, we will likely be humbled that it was all there before our eyes all along, while our best minds were smugly telling themselves and their colleagues to ignore them and dismiss it all as foolish blather.

Here are a few crop circles I abandoned because they were just too complex and far beyond my intellectual capacity, but who knows what gems of wisdom are encrypted and what could be learned from them:



Copyright Steve Alexander

IMAGE THE CROP CIRCLE
CONNECTICUT COPYRIGHT 2014

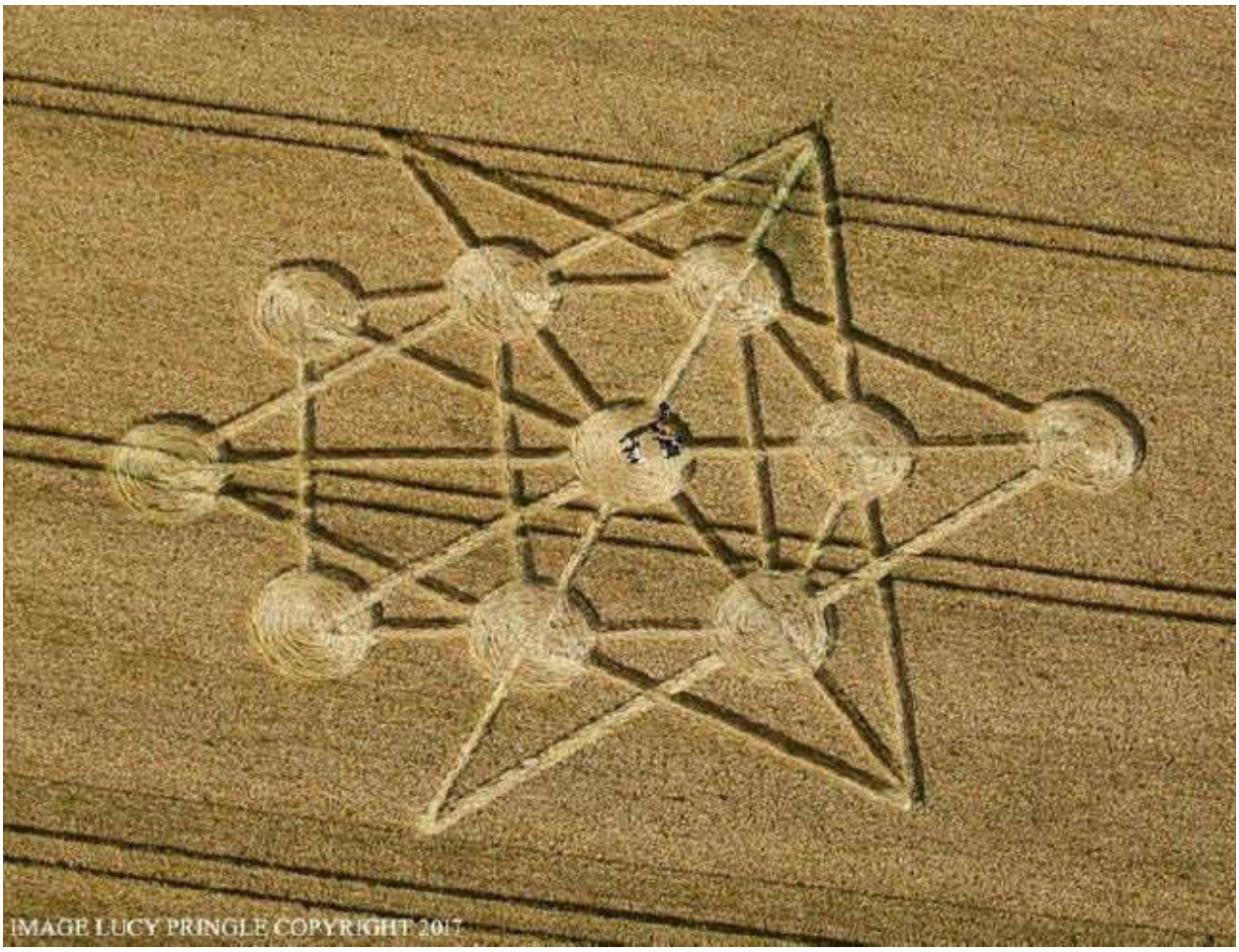
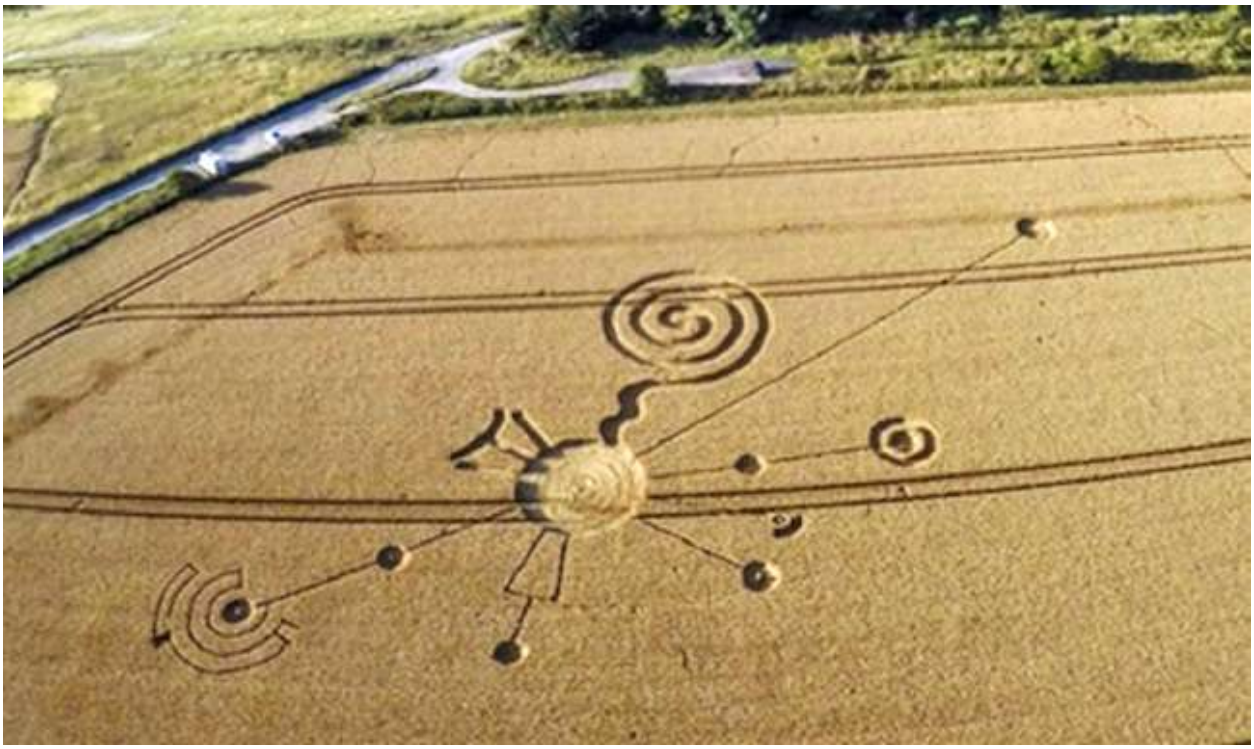
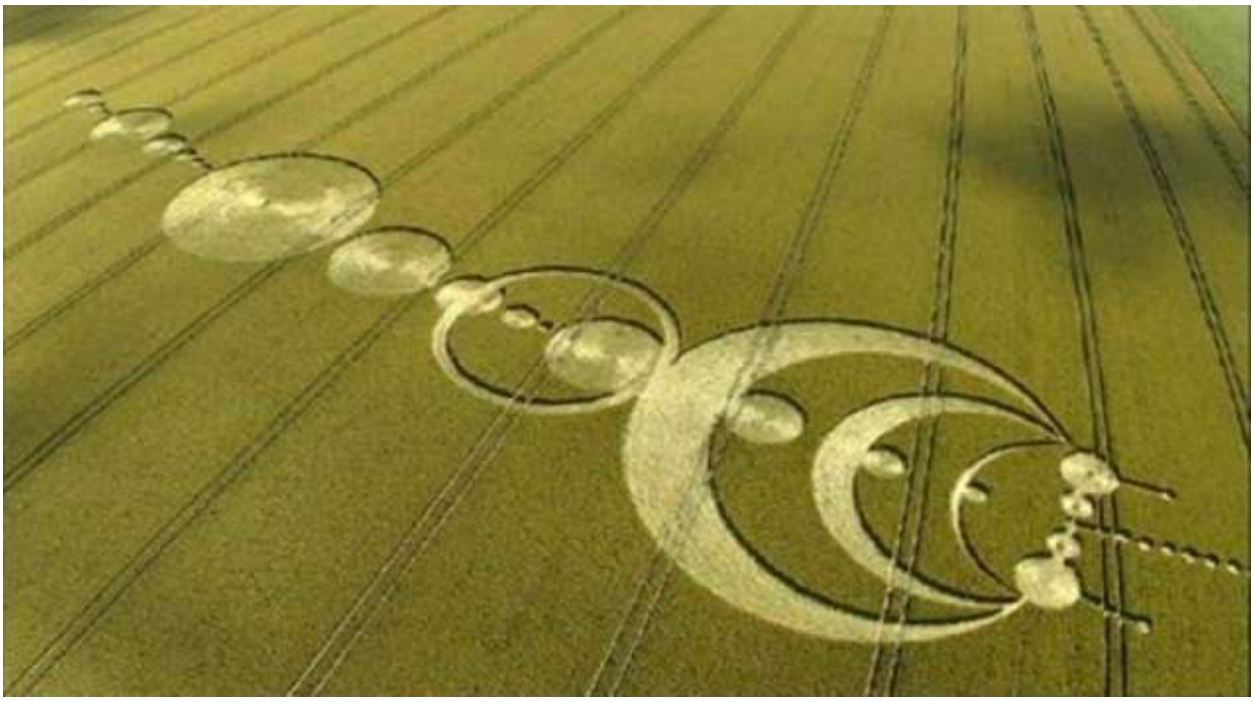
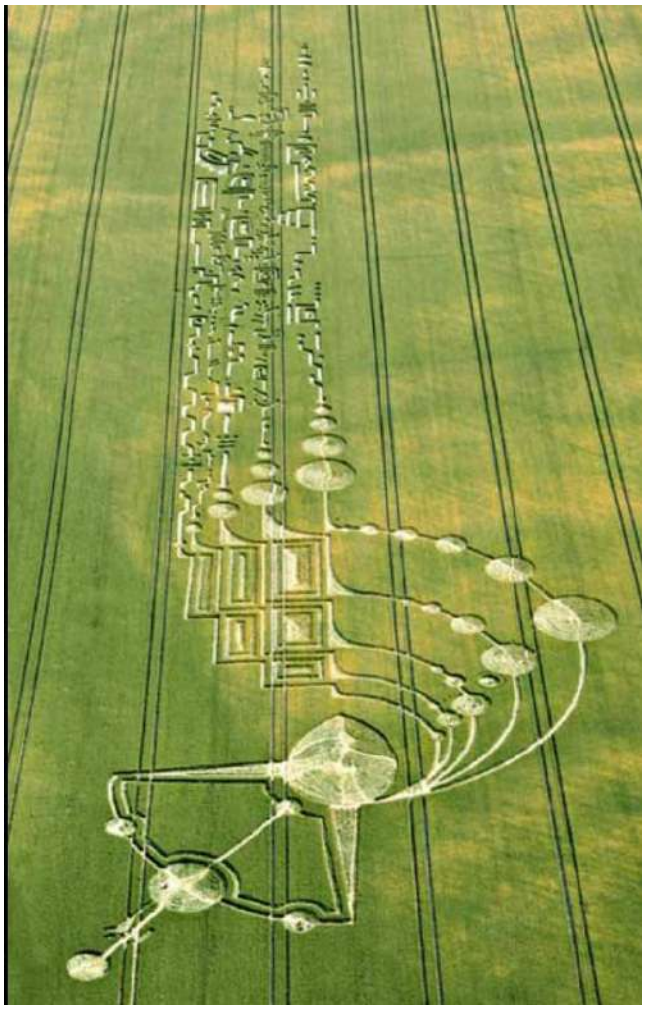
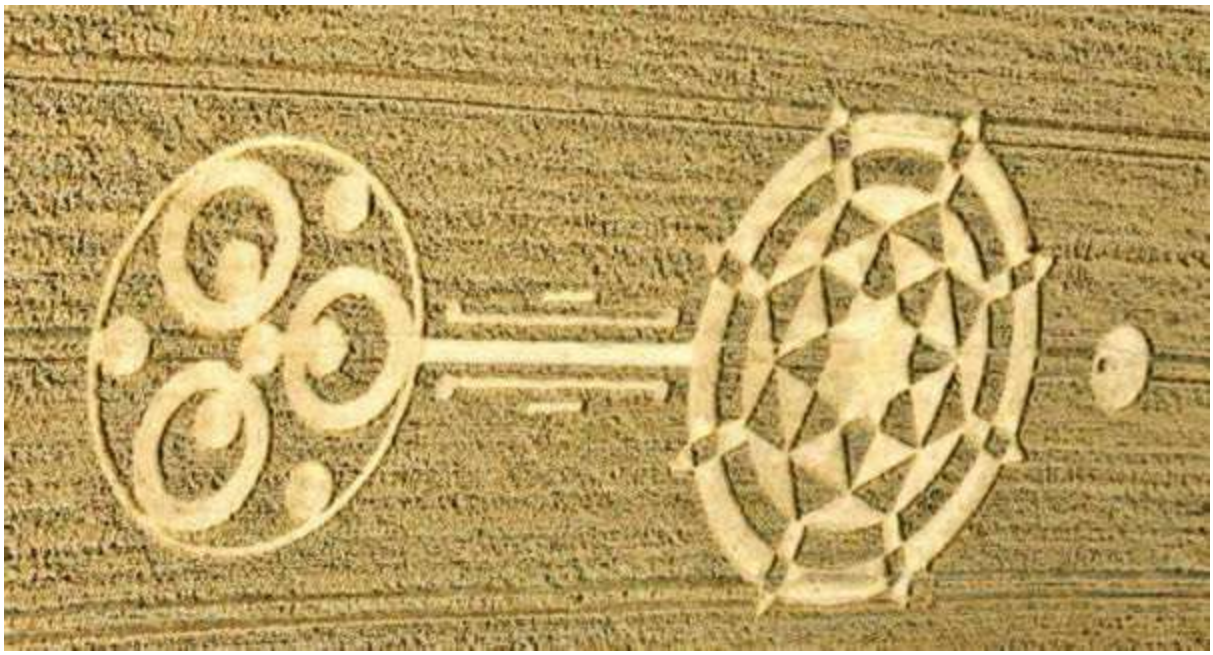


IMAGE LUCY PRINGLE COPYRIGHT 2017









We asked in Part III of this book, "Who are they, where are they from, and why are they here?"

Well, they seem to be entities that are about 3.5 feet tall with large heads and almond-shaped black eyes who never seem to eat or drink. They are light, communicate telepathically, have mastered anti-gravity propulsion, and do not seem to have any animus towards humans, but will fight back if attacked. They avoid being seen or observed, and maybe that is because they think they may scare us. I don't know.

But that is what the evidence from at least 252 sightings and contacts suggests.

As for where they are from, perhaps near the star Alpha Centauri (4.3 light-years), perhaps the Trappist solar system (39 light- years), perhaps other locations like the Orion Belt. The evidence hangs on gossamer threads of guesswork.

But their purpose in being here is clearer. They seem to be here to observe and to help, and, indeed, they may even be attempting to transfer technology too although we can't seem to come around to believing that.

The technology to transform our energy grid from fossil fuels to solar, or hydrogen, or fusion, to cure Covid, to improve the intelligence and viability of our species, or to protect our planet from habitat-destruction may all be sitting there inside a glyph in barley or wheat, and all we need to do to study these messages with rigor and seriousness.

Just what harm is there in looking?

Acknowledgments

I would like to thank Norman O. Brown [109] for showing me the house we live in, Carl Jung on how the furniture is arranged, David Griffard leading me from room to room, and Denise Daly for opening the door.

About the Author

Jerry Kroth, Ph.D. is an Associate Professor Emeritus in the graduate counseling psychology program at Santa Clara University in California. His academic assignments included courses in psychotherapy and personality theory, dreamwork and research methods. Dr. Kroth has an abiding therapeutic interest in working with dreams, personal oracles and the applications of dream theory to psychohistory and collective psychology. Jerry is also a member of the International Psychohistorical Association and a frequent contributor to the *Huffington Post.*

Dr. Kroth's thirteen prior books were in the areas of counseling, psychology, child sexual abuse, learning disorders, metapsychology, transpersonal psychology and research methodology. His most recent text is entitled *The Psychic Immune System: a hidden epiphenomenon of the body's own defenses* (Rowman & Littlefield, 2016). In addition, he has written and presented over 75 papers on anxiety, child development, mass psychology, synchronicity, experimental studies of the dream process, the psychology of propaganda and collective

psychology. Professor Kroth lives in California with his wife. He and his wife, Anya, have two daughters. He maintains a website: http://collectivepsych.com and has numerous online lectures posted on Youtube.

Appendix: Tables not included in text

Table 1.1 Summary of expert opinion on the magic material

Source	Reply	Suggestion	Letter
Univ of Michigan materials science	Unknown	Nitinol	MS#1
Univ. of Toronto, materials science	Superelastic shape memory alloy	No other speculations	MS#40
UCLA materials science	Nitinol	"Flexinol"	MS #2
UC Berkeley materials science	Unknown	Nitinol suggested but then discounted because of heat/ suggested boPet or Mylar in second letter	MS#3/ MS 31
Carnegie Mellon materials science	Unknown	no real speculations	MS #4
UC Berkeley materials science	Nitinol	or a laminated composite	MS #6
Ohio State materials science	Shape-memory sheet	no further speculations	MS #11
Univ of Maryland materials science	Unknown	Thought Kevlar but dismissed	MS #12
Ohio State Materials science	Unknown	Speculates nitinol but discounts it	MS #13

Texas A&M Materials science	Unknown	Speculates NiTi 51%	MS 13 (b)
Ohio State materials science	Unknown	Some kind of shape-memory alloy	MS 14
Cal Poly materials science	Unknown	Speculates NiTi	MS #15
Nanyang Tech Univ Singapore	Shape-memory polymer or polished Nitinol	Disregards nitinol since it can dent	MS #16
Ohio State materials science	Shape-memory material	No other speculations	MS 17
Univ of Alabama materials science	Unknown	Suggests a polymer	MS #18
Univ of Connecticut chem engineering	Unknown	Suggests elastomers	MS 19
Univ of Mass Lowell	Nitinol film	No other speculations	MS 20
Univ of Connecticut	Thermoplastic elastomer	No other speculations	MS 24
Northwestern materials science	Unknown	No idea	MS 24 (b)
Northwestern materials science	Aluminized Kaplor	Kaplor invented 4 years later	MS 25
Univ of Connecticut materials science	Unknown	Nitinol maybe, says it is not likely a polymer	MS #21
UC San Diego, Physics Dept	Generic shape-memory alloy	No other speculations	MS #27
Univ of Tennessee chemistry dept	Unknown	No suggestion; will refer to other	MS#28

		colleagues	
Cornell; chemical engineering dept.	Highly conductive elastomer sheets	*I checked with manufacturer and these do not meet the specifications; see MS #30	MS#31
Michigan State Univ. Dept of Chemistry	Unknown	No speculations	MS#34
Penn State, Dept of Chemistry	Unknown	No speculations	MS#37
Univ. of Western Australia, Chemistry Dept	Unknown	Says Kevlar not likely, but recommends BoPet	MS #38
Michigan State Univ, Dept of Chemistry	Nitinol best guess	Discounts Kevlar because it loses its creases over a few days	MS #36
Univ of Delaware, Materials science	Unknown	No speculations	MS #40
Physics forum (internet)	"Shape-memory alloy in PET with a crosslinker like Maleic annydride"	I registered for this discussion forum and these two results seemed to represent a consensus "shape-memory polymers instead of shape-memory alloys"	MS #41
Boston Univ, Mechanical Engineering	Unknown	No guesses	MS#47
Nanyang Technical University, College of Engineering	Superelastic metallic Nitinol	No guesses	MS# 49

Northeastern Univ, materials science	Aluminized Kevlar	No guesses	MS#50
Univ. of Texas Materials science	Metalized polymer composite with substrate of Nitinol	No guesses	MS #45
Dynalloy Corp.	Suggests Nitinol, but nothing that has these properties	No guesses	MS #54
Univ. of Delaware Materials Science & engineering	Polyolefin with special fillers	No guesses	MS #51
Russian entrepreneur with Ph.D. in physics who markets exotic materials	Polyamide with either titanium or germanium coating	No guesses	Dupont scientist replies
Senior scientist, Dupont	Hytrel	No guesses	personal email
Corporation tech support which produces polyamides	Unknown	Rejected the idea of polyamide with germanium coating	personal email
Stanford advanced materials	Not superelastic nitinol	No other guesses	MS #60
Edgewater materials Nitinol manufacturer	No nitinol currently in production with these properties	No other guess	MS #64

*Each entry represents a different professor or scientist (n= 41)

Endnotes

Chapter 1: A simple piece of material.

[1] https://nitinol.com/reference/a-historical-perspective/

[2] https://issuu.com/navyufo.org/docs/the_day_after_roswell

[3] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pY6s-D-jgaA&feature=youtu.be

[4] Here's the entire footnote; note at the end the document is copied to the US Air Force TEch Division CIDDE" U. S. AIR FORCE AIR TECHNICAL INTELL. CENTER WRIGHT-PATTERSON AFB, OHIO ATTN. HOlZBAlIRE, HERBERT COPY NO. 103 U. S. AIR FORCE WRIGHT-PATTERSON AIR FORCE BASE DAYTON, OHIO ATTN. KENNEDY, WILLIAM P. AFAlIAVWW) COpy NO. 101t U. S. AIR FORCE ASD lASNXRR) WRIGHT-PATTERSON AFB, OHIO ATTN. KDEKER, MARte L. I LIB J TECH. INFO. REF. BRANCH COPY NO. 105 U. S. AIR FORCE FOREIGN TECH. DIVISION ClDDE") WRIGHT-PATTERSON AfB, OHIO ATTN. KYRAllS, DEMOS COpy NO. 106

[5] https://go.gale.com/ps/anonymous?id=GALE%7CA592139548&sid=googleScholar&v=2.1&it=r&linkaccess=abs&issn=10639330&p=AO

[6] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/exopolitica/esp_exopolitics_ZZZH.htm

[7] http://www.sunrisepage.com/roswell/roswell.htm

[8] http://roswellproof.homestead.com/haut.html

[9] Thomas Carey, Witness to Roswell, Amazon Kindle edition, loc. 3742

[10] video tesimony: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Mr9FDHZKTAY

[11] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/BoPET

[12] file:///Users/jerry/Downloads/ADA599534.pdf

[13] personal email received 9/15/16

[14] Thermoplastic elastomers, I Smithers, Rapra Publishing, 1988

[15] http://www.dupont.com/content/dam/dupont/products-and-services/plastics-polymers-and-resins/parts-and-shapes/kalrez/documents/Kalrez%20Brochure%20-%20English.pdf

[16] K. Yamauchi, I Ohkata, K. Tsuchiya and S. Miyazaki, Shape Memory and Superelastic alloys: applications and technologies," London, Woodhead Publishing, 2011

[17] personal email received.

[18] http://roswellproof.homestead.com/debris2_memory_foil.html

[19] http://earthmysterynews.com/2016/06/22/kids-secretly-tested-roswell-ufo-material/.

[20] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1QQehfF9fxw

[21] http://www.imagesco.com/articles/nitinol/02.html

[22] http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s00897970111a

[23] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zHN1V7UkxP0

[24] J. Kroth, Aliens and Man: a synopsis of facts and beliefs, New York, Algora, 2008.

[25] roswellproof.homestead.com/files/ROSDEBRI.DOC

[26] http://roswellproof.homestead.com/debris2_memory_foil.html

[27] http://www.foxnews.com/tech/2012/06/28/one-third-americans-believe-in-ufos-survey-says.html

[28] http://www.cnn.com/US/9706/15/ufo.poll/

[29] J.Kroth, Implosion: delusion, denial, and the prospect of collapse. Genotype, 2016.

[30] http://www.paulstonehillrussianufoandusoresearch.com/2016_06_01_archive.html

[31] Nitinol was actually discovered in 1959 invented by Buehler and Wang who worked for the U.S Navy Ordnance center in Maryland. It was later that intense research interests seem to have shifted to Batelle and Wright-Patterson. http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s00897970111a

[32] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Z9FnuWeaKlk

[33] https://deepblue.lib.umich.edu/bitstream/handle/2027.42/6850/bad0882.0001.001.pdf?sequence=5 also see https://deepblue.lib.umich.edu/bitstream/handle/2027.42/3170/bab0030.0001.001.txt?sequence=4 also see personal email (upon request).

[34] https://deepblue.lib.umich.edu/bitstream/handle/2027.42/6850/bad0882.0001.001.pdf?sequence=5

Chapter 2: Experts and Elephants.

[1] Tom Siegfried. The status quark. Sept 12, 2009, Science News, p. 24.

[2] http://www.ipsos-na.com/news-polls/pressrelease.aspx?id=6902

[3] https://www.ipsos.com/en-us/news-polls/americans-believe-crashed-ufo-spacecrafts-held-at-area-51

[4] http://www.bbc.com/news/uk-10853905

[5] Curiously Churchill wrote an essay on extraterrestrial life in part based on this experience. It was released only recently: https://www.nytimes.com/2017/02/15/world/europe/winston-churchill-aliens.html?smid=nytcore-ipad-share&smprod=nytcore-ipad

[6] Jerry Kroth, Omens and Oracles, collective psychology in the nuclear age: https://www.amazon.com/Omens-Oracles-Collective-Psychology-Nuclear/dp/0275938891

[7] J. Kroth, Omens and Oracles: collective psychology in the nuclear age, New York: Praeger, 1992. pp.

37-38

[8] file://localhost/Users/jerry/Desktop/actual%20book%20material/Brookings%20Report%20-%20Wikipedia,%20the%20free%20encyclopedia.html

[9] Woodard, Keith (30 November 1997). "Brookings Report Re-examined". virtuallystrange.net. Archived from the original on 2002-10-28. Retrieved 2012-11-16.

[10] CIA memorandum to Director of Central Intelligence from H Marshall Chadwell, 11th September 1952, 'Flying Saucers' https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robertson_Panel#cite_note-CIA_11th_September-9

[11] Kean Ibid loc2436 and loc 1796

[12] http://www.history.com/topics/project-blue-book

[13] Sturrock, Peter A (1987). "An Analysis of the Condon Report on the Colorado UFO Project". Journal of Scientific Exploration. 1 (1): 75.

[14] http://www.outofthebluethemovie.com/data/Condon/condon_lowmemo.html

[15] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_condonreport04.htm

[16] Clark, Jerome, The UFO Book: Encyclopedia of the Extraterrestrial, Visible Ink, 1998, pp. 593-604,

[17] https://www.sott.net/article/242934-Science-and-UFOs-Part-1-The-Condon-Committee-Con-Job

[18] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_condonreport04.htm

[19] He asked the General Accounting Office to investigate the study, which the GAO declined to do. Philip M. Boffey, "UFO Project: Trouble on the Ground," inScience, New Series, vol. 161, no. 3839, July 26, 1968, 341

[20] Stuffock, Ibid., p. 6.

[21] http://www.hyper.net/ufo/literature.html

[22] Bernard Haisch, Ph.D. www.ufoskeptic.org, referring to Inflation Theory Implications for Extraterrestrial Visitation (.PDF) paper by J. Deardorff, B. Haisch, B. Maccabee and H.E. Puthoff, in Journal of the British Interplanetary Society, Vol 58, pp. 43-50, 2005. http://www.hyper.net/ufo/literature.html

[23] http://ufologie.patrickgross.org/books/mcdonaldhcsa68astronomers.htm

[24] http://oregonstate.edu/ua/ncs/archives/1997/jun/ufo-sightings-merit-more-attention-scientist-says

[25] http://www.actforlibraries.org/ufos-a-scientific-point-of-view-3/

[26] UFOs. http://kevinrandle.blogspot.com/2016/07/ufo-sightings-and-job-security.html

[27] http://ufodigest.com/article/astronauts-kept-experiences-secret-fear-losing-jobs

[28] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XdkaKhoM4Xc

[29] L.A. Marzulli, Further Evidence, Spiral of Life Publishing, 2013

[30] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GGCVNoRdWck

[31] http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc569.htm

[32] https://www.quora.com/Why-did-scientists-academics-turn-their-back-against-ufology#!n=12

[33] http://www.goodreads.com/quotes/tag/scientific-debate

[34] Cited in Lynne Kitel, The Phoenix Lights, Ibid., p.144.

[35] For further information see http://johnemackinstitute.org/

[36] https://petitions.whitehouse.gov/petition/formally-acknowledge-extraterrestrial-presence-engaging-human-race-disclosure

[37] http://www.arcturianmind.com/page_2685929.html

[38] http://www.arcturianmind.com/page_2685929.htm

[39] http://www.arcturianmind.com/page_2685929.html

[40] Steven Greer, Extraterrestrial Contact: The evidence and implications. Afton, VA: Crossing Point, 1999 p.xvii.

[41] Truman, Harry. White House Press conference, April 4, 1950; cited in Greer, Ibid. p. 110. This quotation has been challenged alleging that Truman was in Key West at the time, not Washington.

[42] http://jimmarrs.com/news_events/news/memorable-ufo-quotes/

[43] Source: http://www.openminds.tv/royals-ufos-pt-2-680/9668

[44] Source of Mr. Gorbachev's remarks is difficult to determine. One internet source http://www.ufologie.net/htm/quotes.htm reports that the quote came from "Former USSR leader Mikhail Gorbachev gave this reply to workers in the Urals. Soviet Youth magazine, May 4, 1990, reported in CIA declassified FBIS." The is the closest this author was able to get to the origin of the quotation. It is repeated frequently on the internet and in UFO circles.

[45] http://www.spacequotations.com/ufoquotes.html

[46] http://science.howstuffworks.com/space/aliens-ufos/ufo-government10.htm

[47] http://ronrecord.com/astronauts/gcooper.html

[48] http://www.unacknowledged.info/1952-chadwell-smith-cia-memo/chadwell-smith-memo-dec-1952/

[49] Brad Steiger, Real aliens, space beings and creatures from another world, Visible Ink Prerss, 2011, p. 234

[50] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RTBjLaJ_K0s

[51] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PraLm46PHHs

[52] http://www.syti.net/UFOSightings.html

[53] http://ronrecord.com/astronauts/gcooper.html

[54] https://www.metabunk.org/truman-%E2%80%9Ci-can-assure-you-that-flying-saucers-given-that-they-exist-are-not-constructed-by.t2277/

[55] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OrWINYfnWC8

[56] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OrWINYfnWC8&pbjreload=101

[57] CIA released materials, doc C00200879; https://www.theblackvault.com/documentarchive/ufos-the-central-intelligence-agency-cia-collection/

[58] http://www.siriusdisclosure.com/dr-greers-response-to-former-cia-director-woolseys-denial-of-meeting/

[59] http://www.ufosightingsdaily.com/2016/05/senator-barry-goldwater-admits-there-is.html

[60] http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread447131/pg1

[61] http://skeptics.stackexchange.com/questions/20421/did-neil-armstrong-find-aliens-on-the-moon

[62] source: http://answers.yahoo.com/question/index?qid=20090820122627AAxK5ug

[63] Astronaut UFO sightings, James Oberg, Skeptical Inquirer, Vol III, 1978;

[64] Actually Dr. Richard Haines along with executive director Ted Ree created an international database of over 3400 first person UFO sightings by commercial, military and private pilots called NARCAP; since the UFO sightings are confidential they have not been included in this text. confidential. Source: Kean, Ibid, loc 728

[65] For Frank Wilczek, Science News, June 20, 2009, p. 4.
Patricia Ross interview, Feb. 24, 2009, Examiner.com: source; http://www.examiner.com/x-2925-Omaha-Paranormal-Examiner~y2009m2d24-Top-physicist-believes-that-UFOs-are-realAnd-that-they-have-visited-us

[66] http://freethoughtnation.com/dr-michio-kaku-ufos-are-real/

[67] Bill Nye has written many books on scientific issues, but does not appear to have an advanced degree and does not appear to have published any peer-reviewed papers:
http://thefederalist.com/2016/04/18/sarah-palin-is-right-bill-nye-is-no-scientist/

[68] https://www.space.com/unidentified-aerial-phenomena-scientific-scrutiny

[69] Leslie Kean, UFOs: General, pilots and government officials go on record, New York, Random House, 2010

[70] Kean, Ibid, loc. 77 and loc 292.

[71] Keane Ibid, loc 4075

[72] http://www.narcap.org/About_NARCAP.html

[73] http://www.ufoevidence.org/newsite/files/WeinsteinPilotCatalog.pdf

[74] Researchers believe the reference to LA in this memo referred to Los Alamos where the debris from the Roswell incident may have been taken. Quotation cited in Jim Marrs, Alien Agenda, New York, Harper, 1997, p. 180.

[75] Jim Marrs, Alien Agenda. New York: Harper Collins, 1997. Kitei reports another secret study group called Operation Blue Fly. See Kitei, Ibid., p. 126

[76] Ibid.

[77] Jim Marrs, Ibid, pp 244-246.

[78] Jim Marrs, Ibid, p. 248.

[79] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zs2c-F3LAmk

[80] https://www.ufoinsight.com/the-great-government-alien-cover-up-its-for-your-own-good/

[81] https://www.ufoinsight.com/the-great-government-alien-cover-up-its-for-your-own-good/

[82] Kean, Ibid, location 1813

[83] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AAYxUfLUrKw

[84] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=unAR5UE8sjc

[85] http://www.cohenufo.org/ocr.5a.html

[86] http://www.debunker.com/historical/KlassContraHynek.pdf

[87] Kean, Ibid, location 3566.

[88] http://exopolitics.org/former-congressmen-to-hear-evidence-of-ufo-et-cover-up/

[89] Timothy Good, Ibid, p. 338.

[90] Quotations in this section come from Kean, Ibid, location 3990-3996.

[91] Kean, Ibid., p. 231

[92] Ibid., p. 231

[93] Timothy Good, Need to Know, Ibid., p. 422

[94] Robert Sarnacher, physicist and was not included in the table of scientists pro and con since his remarks appeared earlier; similarly physicists John Kasher and Michi Kako who were cited in the text rather than in the table.

[95] http://www.siriusdisclosure.com/dr-greers-response-to-former-cia-director-woolseys-denial-of-meeting/

[96] http://www.ufocasebook.com/ufoquotes1.html

[97] "James Oberg a noted skeptic believes the Afanasyev quotation and video are a hoax. He has successfully clarified that Afanasyev was not in space and the dates given in some of these sources are incorrect. There is a video of Afanasyve saying these words (cited earlier in this chapter). Oberg's hoax conspiracy theory is that the English dubbing on the video was falsified, and apparently on the German version as well. The evidence that he presents is a quotation from a later powerpoint presentation where Afanasyev appears to deny that he saw aliens. The video in question, nor the quote, however, ever alleged he saw aliens. Afanasyev says in the powerpoint that the object was 40 cm in length not 40 meters. This appears to be a denial, but again Afanasyev makes no mention of the video in question nor its alleged falsification. It could be that Afanasyev in the New Russia has backpedaled, or it could be Oberg is correct and that it is all a hoax including the video.

Two problems with Oberg's theory is that Oberg has not shown definitively any admission on the part of the producers or translators of that video that it was faked, and further, that if a network tv program did manipulate Afanasyev's words, he would have a wonderful libel suit for injurious and malicious falsification. He has made no mention of the video nor pursued any litigation to my knowledge, despite the deep-pocket TV program which originated this allegedly "faked" video dubbing. One other issue is that if Afanasyev said he meant to say 40 cm instead of 40 meters, he also referred to "craft" in the video not space debris, and that there were no "beings" in the craft. How could there be beings in a 40 cm piece of debris? Either Afanasyev is trying to make a retraction or he really never said any of the things he is quoted as having said.

Unfortunately all Oberg has proven is that Afanasyef appears to have tried to retract a portion of his quoted commentary. However the video testimony still stands there to haunt him, unless, of course, that too was all completely falsified. To prove that Oberg has more work to do. If he had the original Russian before it was dubbed, that would prove his point, but he does not. If he had an admission of guilt on the part of the producers, that would also prove his point too, but he has neither. I have written to an expert in dubbing to see if they can remove the superimposed English translation to get to the actual Russian words in the Afanasyev interview, but have not had any success to report to date. The video link for the English dubbing is https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zs2UUk8_JBo and for the German dubbing it is https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=D-ohy4kCADc

Chapter 3: From Roswell to Wanaque

[1] cited in Cecelia France Page, Extraterrestrial civilizations on Earth, Universe Books, 2009, p. 145.

[2] Some important books on this subject are Saler, B., Ziegler, C. & Moore, C. UFO Crash at Roswell: the The Genesis of a Modern Myth: Washington: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1997; Corse, P. The Day after Roswell, Pocket Books, 1997; McAnderew, J., The Roswell Report: Case Closed. Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1997.

[3] Tom Carey, Ibid., loc. 2240

[4] Kroth, Aliens and Man, Ibid., p. 66

[5] http://www.richplanet.net/detail.php?dbindex=6

[6] https://www.fbi.gov/news/stories/ufos-and-the-guy-hottel-memo

[7] http://www.thewhyfiles.net/roswell2.htm

[8] http://roswellproof.homestead.com/henderson.html

[9] source: http://www.thewhyfiles.co.uk/images/rospaper.jpg

[10] Jim Mars. Alien Agenda. New York: Harper, 1997, pp 137-145

[11] Timothy Good in Need to Know (New York: Pegasus Books, 2007] provides three additional witnesses to this incident, all with signed affidavits, Glenn Dennis, L.W. Maltais and Thomas DuBose [see pp 89-91

[12] http://www.ufocasebook.com/rameymemo.html See also The Roswell Crash: Startling new

evidence. DVD, Hosted by Bryant Gumbel.

[13] See also http://www.roswellproof.com/ If the reader wishes to see how this text was reconstructed from the crushed note in Gen Ramey's hand, go to http://roswellproof.com/Ramey_Message_lines_2009.rtf

[14] http://www.roswellproof.com/dubose.html#anchor_3254

[15] Kroth, Aliens and Man: a synopsis of facts and beliefs. New York, Algora, 2010

[16] source: http://www.v-j-enterprises.com/dvettrk.html. There are other curious facts about Roswell too. It was a location where the United States was beginning to test missiles in their earliest developmental stages. Secondly, it was located very close to the 509th bomb group, the only squadron in the world, which packed a military arsenal of atomic weapons. See Lynne Kitei: The Phoenix Lights. Ibid., p. 113

[17] Philip Corso The day after Roswell. New York, Pocket Books, 1997.

[18] Tom Carey, The Real Area 51, Ibid.

[19] Corso, Ibid., p. 96

[21] One more respected skeptic is Stanton Friedman whose paper is worth review. See http://www.v-j-enterprises.com/sfcorso.html

[22] http://www.absoluteastronomy.com/topics/Paul_Hellyer

[23] http://www.ufomind.com/people/c/corso/

[24] http://www.openminds.tv/corso-notes/3514

[25] See Philip Corso, Dawn of a New Age, p. 43 https://books.google.com.mx/books?id=YbcKAwAAQBAJ&dq=corso+and+trudeau+on+office+of+foreign+intelligence&source=gbs_navl

[26] http://www.ratbags.com/rsoles/comment/jackthekook.htm

[27] See http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/exopolitica/esp_exopolitics_ZZO.htm

[28] Timothy Good. Need to Know. New York: Pegasus Books, 2007, p. 177.

[29] Tom Carey, Ibid, loc 3019.

[30] The reader is invited to review streaming video off the internet showing the best footage of UFOs available including footage taken by an American astronaut near the moon: "http://bjbooth.topcities.com/Video/cropcircle.ram

[31] The CNN footage of the Phoenix Lights can be seen on youtube under the title: "Real UFO sighting during CNN broadcast"

[32] Lynne Kitei, The Phoenix Lights, Charlottesville, VA: Hampton Roads Publishing, 2000, p.xiii.

[33] Greet, Ibid., p. 164.

[34] cited in Kroth, Aliens & Man, Ibid.

[35] Kitei, Ibid, p. 2.

[36] http://www.ufocasebook.com/phoenixlights.html

[37] http://ufologie.patrickgross.org/htm/phoenix.htm

[38] Kitei, Ibid., p. 16.

[39] Kitei, Ibid, pp 132-133. Many of the sources in this section come from Lynne Kitei's The Phoenix Lights. Dr. Kitei is an MD in Phoenix and lives in a home with an expansive view of the Phoenix area. Never having been interested in UFOs she saw the Phoenix lights on more than one occasion and photographed them, even video taping them. The photo which appears in this section was courtesy of Dr. Kitei as well. Fearing that her medical reputation could be injured by appearing as a UFO observer, for a long time she was interviewed by the media only as "Dr. X". Finally, she came forward to write a book about the subject because it had become so important, and her prior Dr. X appellation was discarded.

[40] Kitei, Ibid., p. 20.

[41] Kitei, Ibid.p.55. A curious anecdote is that former Governor Fife Symington, 10 years after the event, admitted that he made fun of the UFO encounter at the time in order not to cause a panic. He now says that he too saw the lights and believed they were extraterrestrial. Source: "Arizona: O.K., it was a UFO." New York Times, March 24, 2007, p. A10.

[42] Source: http://www.gpgwebdesign.com.au/latest.phoenix230302.htm

[43] https://www.freedomsphoenix.com/Opinion/084704-2011-02-27-the-phoenix-lights-were-flares.htm

[44] https://www.newspapers.com/newspage/117001474/

[45] https://www.amazon.com/Phoenix-Lights-Skeptics-Discovery-Alone/dp/1571746323

[46] http://www.livescience.com/2483-mysterious-phoenix-lights-ufo-hoax.html

[47] http://www.thephoenixlights.net/Myths.htm

[48] http://www.thephoenixlights.net/Myths.htm

[49] http://www.globalsecurity.org/military/systems/munitions/luu2.htm

[50] https://www.freedomsphoenix.com/Opinion/084704-2011-02-27-the-phoenix-lights-were-flares.htm

[51] http://www.noufors.com/Captain_Trig_Johnston.html

[52] http://www.foxnews.com/story/2007/03/24/former-arizona-governor-comes-forward-about-ufo-sighting-from-10-years-ago.html

[53] http://www.thephoenixlights.net/Missing_Time.htm

[54] Kean, Leslie (March 18, 2007). "Symington confirms he saw UFO 10 years ago". The Daily Courier.

[55] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GxdBioKG-C

[56] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qknnPvCUnos

[57] Greer, Ibid, pp. 127-128.

[58] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1ATddbIQM98

[59] http://www.ufoevidence.org/cases/case980.htm

[60] http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread442339/pg1

[61] http://www.disclosureproject.org/access/docs/pdf/DisclosureProjectBriefingDocument.pdf

[62] http://www.astronomyufo.com/UFO/disclosure.htm

[63] https://prezi.com/6kozk8dpigfj/belgian-ufo-wave/ see also
http://www.educatinghumanity.com/2011/10/belgian-wave-13000-witnesses-police.htmlf

[64] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UwAF7CglHlM

[65] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oZYDNXTMsQM

[66] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oZYDNXTMsQM

[67] Le mystère du célèbre OVNI des années 90 élucidé : "Une supercherie"". RTL. August 201

[68] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MBcplcCQxOc

[69] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UwAF7CglHlM

[70] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MBcplcCQxOc

[71] Ibid.

[72] Kean, Ibid., p. 17

[73] Kean, Ibid., p. 25.

[74] http://www.skepticreport.com/sr/?p=162

[75] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MBcplcCQxOc

[76] Wim van Utrecht, a Belgian skeptic, challenged the authenticity of the photo:
Original paper given to the french newspaper Le Soir Illustré and reproduced by Les repas ufologiques parisiens, a french ufo association Le flou de bougé de la photo de petit-rechain par la calcul matriciel

[77] Patrick Marechal. See http://tinyurl.com/KeanBe

[78] http://podcastufo.com/blog/belgian-black-triangle-wave-1989-1990/#more-1347

[79] Kean, Ibid.

[80] http://www.caelestia.be/article05ad.html

[81] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Belgian_UFO_wave

[82] http://www.ufocasebook.com/walloniabelgium.jpg

[83] https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Leon_Brenig

[84] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MBcplcCQxOc

[85] http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc497.htm

[86] Klass, P. J. (1986). UFOs: The public deceived. New York, USA : Prometheus Books.

[87] http://www.cohenufo.org/analyhalletarticle1.htm

[88] "https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MBcplcCQxOc

[89] personal email from Prof. Brenig.

[90] Hynek, Ibid, loc 99.

[91] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3omPvCm5ajw

[92] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=o5kIbcT4E1g

[93] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=o5kIbcT4E1g

[94] http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc689.htm

[95] http://gizmodo.com/the-worlds-largest-cargo-plane-can-swallow-a-737-whole-511093454

[96] quotations in this paragraph are from J. Allen Hynek, Night Siege, St. Paul, NN, Llewellyn Publications, 1998. loc.1537-1604

[97] quotations in this paragraph are from J. Allen Hynek, Night Siege, St. Paul, NN, Llewellyn Publications, 1998. loc.1537-1604

[98] http://www.westchestermagazine.com/Westchester-Magazine/December-2013/The-Countys-Ties-to-the-Wizard-of-Oz-and-UFOs/

[99] http://www.hvmag.com/Hudson-Valley-Magazine/April-2015/Letters-to-the-Editor-in-April-2015/

[100] http://www.galdepress.com/submission-guidelines/

[101] Hynek, Ibid loc. 2100-2206.

[102] Kitei, Ibid., p. 118.

[103] Kitei, Ibid., p. 118.

[104] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zjbhq4P_sZI

[105] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iWoSKCjFhiY

[106] Source: http://www.cufon.org/cufon/malmstrom/malm1.htm

[107] Ibid.

[108] Robert Hastings, "Taking down Echo and Oscar," www.ufohastings.com/book Authorhouse 2008

[109] http://timhebert.blogspot.com/2010/11/did-ufos-disable-minuteman-missiles-at.html

[110] http://www.ufohastings.com/articles/the-echo-oscar-witch-hunt

[111] Ibid.

[112] http://www.theufochronicles.com/2011/06/echo-flight-ufo-incident-not-unique.html

[113] http://www.ufohastings.com/articles/ufos-reported-near-malmstrom-afbs-nuclear-missile-sites-in-september-2012

[114] Robert Hastings. www.ufohastings.com/book Authorhouse 2008

[115] http://www.livescience.com/10146-ufos-disarm-nuclear-weapons.html

[116] http://nhne-pulse.org/ufos-eyed-nukes-ex-air-force-personnel-say/

[117] http://ufoweek.com/2009/06/03/soviet-ufos-on-the-history-channel/

[118] cited in Timothy Good, 2009, pp 351-352.

[119] Jim Oberg, Russian UFO Research Revealed. http://www.rense.com/general3/rusufo.htm

[120] http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc459.htm

[121] http://www.rense.com/general91/weap.htm

[122] http://www.ufohastings.com/articles/recent-russian-newspaper-article-discusses-ufo-incidents-at-soviet-and-american-nuclear-weapons-sites

[123] Curtis Peebles (1 October 1995). Watch the Skies!: A Chronicle of the Flying Saucer Myth. Berkley Books.

[124] http://www.ufocasebook.com/Levelland.html

[125] Ibid

[126] Ronald Story, The mammoth book of extraterrestrial encounters, boston: little brown, 2012

[127] Joseph Allen Hynek; J. Allen Hynek (1 December 1977). The UFO Experience. Random House Publishing Group.

[128] http://roswellbooks.com/museum/?page_id=750

[129] Kelly Miner-Halls Alien Investigation: searching for the truth about UFOs and aliens," Milbrook Press, 2012.

[130] https://mg.co.za/article/2014-09-04-remembering-zimbabwes-great-alien-invasion/

[131] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Pqc5tfCgFC8&pbjreload=101

[132] Source: "The Phenomenon," a documentary film, Amazon Prime, 2020

[133] Timothy Good, Ibid, p. 309-310; See transcript of radio transmission, p. 318. See also Rupert Matthews, Alien Encounters, New Jersey, Chartwell Books, 2008, p. 66.

[134] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Disappearance_of_Frederick_Valentich

[135] http://www.thelivingmoon.com/49ufo_files/03files2/1978_Frederick_Valentich_Australia.html

[136] http://www.hecklerspray.com/awesome-or-off-putting-the-valentich-ufo-disappearance/20077722.php

[137] http://www.thelivingmoon.com/49ufo_files/03files2/1978_Frederick_Valentich_Australia.html

[138] Clark, Jerome (1998). The UFO Book: Encyclopedia of the Extraterrestrial. Visible Ink. 1998, Note a video of this event can be seen at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=J_R1WVnzvnY

[139] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Je_bJ95MVmU

[140] http://www.cufon.org/kinross/kinross_missing.htm

[141] http://www.thinkaboutitdocs.com/1953-the-kinross-air-force-base-incident/

[142] http://www.ufoevidence.org/Cases/CaseSubarticle.asp?ID=615

[143] http://www.ufoevidence.org/Cases/CaseSubarticle.asp?ID=612

[144] Hall, Richard. "RCAF letter debunking AF claim". www.nicap.org.

[145] http://www.ufobc.ca/kinross/persons/personsInvolved.html

[146] Ibid

[147] https://fearoflanding.com/history/another-unsolved-mystery-the-kinross-incident/

[148] See USAF official report

[149] John Pinkney, The Mary Celese Syndrome; https://books.google.com.mx/books?id=b3Li4iMCXysC&dq=soo+locks+restricted+airspace&source=gbs_navlinks_s

[150] http://www.ufoevidence.org/cases/case610.htm

[151] http://www.ufoevidence.org/Cases/CaseSubarticle.asp?ID=617

[152] http://www.ufoevidence.org/Cases/CaseSubarticle.asp?ID=617

[153] http://www.cufon.org/kinross/Kinross_acc_rept.htm

[154] http://www.airforcemag.com/AircraftAccidentReports/Documents/2015/042115_AC130J_Eglin.pdf

[155] http://www.ufobc.ca/kinross/otherAccounts/battleCreekWitness.html

[156] http://www.ufobc.ca/kinross/otherAccounts/mingenbachsStatement.html

[157] http://www.ufobc.ca/kinross/otherAccounts/crewChiefsStory.html

[158] http://www.rense.com/general39/ufoo.htm

[159] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pentagon_UFO_videos

[160] https://www.cnn.com/videos/us/2020/07/30/ufo-encounters-pentagon-foreman-vpx.cnn see also https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=60ZJQ4I7_3M&pbjreload=101

[161] Ibid.

[162] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=60ZJQ4I7_3M&pbjreload=101

[163] Film, “The Nimitz Encounters,” Dave Beatty, Kevin Day, Amazon Prime, 2020

[164] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lockheed_SR-71_Blackbird

[165] Gault, Matthew (2020-05-06). "The Skeptic's Guide to the Pentagon's UFO Videos". Vice. Vice Media LLC.

[166] http://www.ufocasebook.com/coyne.html

[167] Ibid.

[168] http://www.ufocasebook.com/coyne.html

[169] http://www.ufoevidence.org/cases/case104.htm

[170] http://www.mansfieldnewsjournal.com/story/news/local/2015/09/06/investigators-seek-ufo-witnesses/71819612/

[171] Ibid

[172] http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread409087/pg1

[173] http://kevinrandle.blogspot.com/2014/08/the-coyne-helicopter-ufo-case.html

[174] http://www.x-libri.ru/elib/kolch000/00000126.htm

[175] http://www.angelismarriti.it/ANGELISMARRITI-ENG/PRESS_RELEASES/gorbachev2006.htm

[176] https://exemplore.com/ufos-aliens/FBI-Confirm-Aliens-Exist

[177] cited in Lynne Kitei The Phoenix Lights," Hampton Roads, 2000, loc. 49

Chapter 4: Congress and cavemen

[1] Personal email from Tom Carey describing that James Woods was the son of a civil servant in Roswell

[2] http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc996.htm

[3] http://www.answers.com/Q/How_many_people_have_seen_a_UFO?#slide=5

[4] Sabrina Ramet & Gordana Crnkovic, Kazaaam! Splt! Ploff!" The American impact on European Popular Culture: Rowman & LittleField, Oct 2003.

[5] http://www.yarkirsanov.com/fom/

[6] China's Major Mysteries: paranormal phenomena and the unexplained. Paul Dong China Books, 2000.

[7] https://books.google.com/books?id=c9zABAAAQBAJ&dq=mammoth+ufo&source=gbs_navlinks See also: Our brothers in the sky, R. M. Fluet, 2009

[8] In attempting to corroborate the Hudson Valley sightings, I contacted Linda Zimmerman who also wrote a book on this topic. She believes the total number of witness accounts is as high as 800 from her own research. (personal email).

[9] http://www.ufocasebook.com/swissair1997.html see also http://www.ovni.ch/enquetes/swisseng.htm

[10] http://www.theblackvault.com/casefiles/arctic-ufo-photographs-uss-trepang-ssn-674-march-1971/#

[11] http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc671.htm

[12] Tom Carey, Ibid, Loc 302.

[13] Werner Anderhub &Hans-Peter Roth, Crop Circles: exploring the designs and mysteries, Lark

Books, 2002, p. 116.

[14] http://www.senate.gov/artandhistory/history/common/investigations/Kefauver.htm

[15] http://www.iagreetosee.com/faq/how-many-united-states-presidents-have-resigned-from-office/

[16] http://in5d.com/secret-memo-shows-jfk-demanded-ufo-files-10-days-before-assassination/

[17] http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc944.htm

[18] The quotation is also found in Joseph Farrell, Roswell and the Reich, SCB distributors, 2011.

[19] Kean, Ibid., p.30

[20] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aMs7Y4EyjdI

[21] http://www.inquisitr.com/1569327/ufos-are-real-top-area-51-scientist-reveals-in-deathbed-video-18-aliens-work-for-u-s-govt/

[22] https://home.cern/about/updates/2014/11/cern-makes-public-first-data-lhc-experiments

[23] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/CERN

[24] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Height_611_UFO_incident

[25] http://www.ufocasebook.com/ufocrashcases.html see also https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OsI_4hjrEro

Chapter 5: Dissonance and denial.

[1] http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/authors/n/nicolaus_copernicus.html

[2] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Biafra

[3] https://www.google.com/#q=grossman+on+killing

[4] http://www.livescience.com/21216-americans-ufo-belief.html

[5] personal communication regarding interview with Toffler.

[6] http://worldnewsdailyreport.com/george-bush-senior-on-ufos-americans-cant-handle-the-truth/

[7] https://www.psychologytoday.com/blog/fulfillment-any-age/201206/what-psychology-can-tell-you-about-your-extraterrestrial-beliefs

[8] http://phys.org/news/2009-03-brain-differences-believers-non-believers.html

[9] See a search of the PsychInfo database for that term.

[10] personal email

[11] https://www.psychologytoday.com/blog/fulfillment-any-age/201206/what-psychology-can-tell-you-about-your-extraterrestrial-beliefs See also Susan J. Palmer, "Women in Controversial New Religions", in New Religious Movements and Religious Liberty in America, ed. Derek H. Davis & Barry Hankins, p. 66. Baylor University Press, 2004

[12] http://exopoliticsjournal.com/vol-2/vol-2-1-Survey.htm

[13] Stokvix, "Psychology of the individual and the mass in a state of panic," Social Psychology, 1939 pp 296-308 see also Keith Petri, "Outbreak! The encyclopedia of extaordinary social behavior, Journal of Psychosomatic Research, 2010, pp. 2015

[14] See also Robert E. Bartholomew, Little green men, meowing nuns, and head-hunting panices: A study of mass psychogenic illness and social delusion. McFarland & Co, 2001.

[15] https://kb.osu.edu/dspace/bitstream/handle/1811/30159/Alex%20Wendt%20and%20Raymond%2(19-06.pdf?sequence=3

[16] A search of PsychInfo using the search term "UFO" will reveal a spate of similar articles.

[17] https://www.google.com/search?source=hp&ei=TteuX9L_Dpi_0PEP35OwYA&q=UFO+and+psychopathology&oq=UFO+and+psyc ab&ved=0ahUKEwjS3rbmmYDtAhWYHzQIHd8JDAwQ4dUDCAg&uact=5

[18] Curiously, there was one lonely article that said of 223 people who saw UFOs, no observable psychopathology was noted on the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory http://www.experiencer.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/01/Dr.-Leo-Sprinkle-Personality-Characteristics-of-Persons-Who-Claim-UFO-Experiences.pdf

[19] http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/quotes/e/eckharttol571621.html

[20] https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Astronomy

[21] Anna Freud, The ego and the mechanisms of defense, London: Karnac Books, 1937

[22] http://www.goodreads.com/quotes/549821-there-is-no-coming-to-consciousness-without-pain-people-will

[23] Jerry Kroth, Conspiracy in Camelot, New York, Algora,2002

[24] Ibid.

[25] https://www.washingtonpost.com/archive/lifestyle/1977/06/24/judith-campbell-exner/939961b3-b7e0-4709-abab-a6cf90d010af/

[26] http://www.cbsnews.com/news/details-of-jfk-affair-emerge/

[27] "http://www.esquire.com/entertainment/books/a32701/party-like-a-president-excerpt-john-f-kennedy/

[28] http://www.forbes.com/sites/realspin/2013/10/16/john-f-kennedys-final-days-reveal-a-man-who-craved-excitement/#37688ce85f31

[29] Kroth, Ibid.

[30] http://www.livescience.com/21216-americans-ufo-belief.html

[31] FAQs" Project Implicit, accessed 2015, https://implicit.harvard.edu/implicit/demo/background/faqs.html#faq19

[32] http://www.npr.org/2014/04/22/305814367/evidence-of-racial-gender-biases-found-in-faculty-mentoring

[33] Ibid.

[34] Ibid.

[35] Ibid.

Chapter 6: Myths, memories and mnemonics.

[1] In Part II of this text, there are so many quotations, I have increased the font size slightly to improve readability.

[1] https://books.google.com.mx/books?id=tdDXCgAAQBAJ&pg=PT10&lpg=PT10&dq=Men+came+from+the+stars,+knowing+everything419&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwifxqej_fHRAhUIrVQKHRqYAuEQ6AEILzAC#v=onepage&q=Men%20(

[2] Feats and Wisdom of the Ancients: Time-Life, Alexandria, Virginia, 1990.

[3] Raymond Drake, Ibid., Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient East, p. 33.

[4] Roy PodtrapChandra, The Mahabharata, Calcutta, 1891.

[5] W. Raymond Drake, Ibid., p. 225.

[6] Peter Kolosimo, Ibid., p 222.

[7] Hancock, Ibid., p. 168

[8] Drake, ibid, p.40.

[9] Drake, Ibid, p. 50; citing the Drona Parva, p. 145.

[10] Some of these texts even say how the aerial cars ran: "Strong and durable must the body be made, like a great flying bird, of light material. Inside it one must place the mercury-injection with its iron heating apparatus beneath. Buy means of the power latent t in the mercury which sets the driving whirlwind in motion, a man sitting inside may travel a great distance in the sky in a most marvelous manner." Source Childress, ibid., p. 175.

[11] Peter Kolosimo Ibid.. pp. 43-44.

[12] W. Raymond Drake, Ibid., pp. 172-173.

[13] W. Raymond Drake quoting Alberto Fenoglio in Clypeus, Ibid., p. 180.

[14] Gods, Genes & Consciousness, Ibid., p. 187.

[15] Peter Freucdhen, Book of the Eskimos, London, 1962.

[16] Peter Kolosimo, Ibid., p. 65.

[17] Cited in Hancock, Ibid. p. 489

[18] Cited in Hancock, Ibid. p. 489.

[19] http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc175.htm

[20] Gods, Genes, & Consciousness, Ibid. p. 25.

[21] http://pubs.giss.nasa.gov/docs/2007/2007_Stothers_st02710y.pdf

[22] Gods, Genes, & Consciousness, Ibid., p. 25.

[23] McDaid, Liam Skeptic; 2004, Vol. 11 Issue 1, p40-42, 3p

[24] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Life-death-rebirth_deity Some data also comes from Paul Von Ward, Gods, Genes, &Consciousness, Hampton Roads, 2004.

[25] 9. Gardiner, Sir Alan, Egypt of the Pharaohs, London, OUP 1978 Book I pages 1-3, abridged, Book III page 420 abridged.

[26] Lambert, W.G. & Millard, A.R., Atrahasis, The Babylonian Flood Story and the Sumerian Flood Story by M. Civil, Oxford, The Clarendon Press, 1969, page 18, excerpt, amended.

[27] W. Raymond Drake, Gods and Spacemen in the Ancient East, " New York, New American Library, 1973, p.88.

[28] Sons of God has proved difficult for biblical scholars. In Genesis there is a problem with the sons of god (plural) and also the term 'Nephilim.' "The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward when the sons of God came in to the daughter of men, and they bore children to them." Genesis 6:4.

[29] W. Raymond Drake. Ibid., p. 85.

[30] The Origin of Life and Death: African Creation Myths, Ulli Beier (ed). London: Heinmann, 1966.

[31] Baumann Hermann Schopfung and Urzeit des Menschen im Mydthos der Afrikanischen Volker, Berlin, 1936.

[32] cited in Peter Kolosimo, Not of this World, Milan, Souvenir Press, 1970, p. 27.

[33] Andrew Collins. From the ashes of angels: Vermont: Bear & Co, 2001, p. 35.

[34] W. Raymond Drake, Ibid., p. 171. Elsewhere Drake alleges that Zoroaster and Mohammed also communed with celestials on mountains. [see p. 211]

[35] Carlos Fernandez-Baca Tupayachi. Saqsaywaman: a model of Atlantis, 2006, Bibilioteca Nacional del Peru.

[36] Nation master encyclopedia

[37] Paul Von Ward, Gods, Genes and Consciousness, Virginian: Hampton Roads, 2004, pp160-162.

[38] Whitley Stieber, Ibid, p. 88

[39] Ibid., p. 88.

[40] source: http://www.religionnewsblog.com/7166-John_Frum_is_given_his_marching_orders.html

[41] Will Hart, Ancient Agriculture, in search of the missing links, in Forbidden History, Ibid, p. 195.

[42] Will Hart, Ibid., p. 71.

[43] In 2008, the ancient city of the Khazars, similarly thought to be only a fable, was found in Russia. Source: http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20080920/ap_on_re_eu/russia_lost_capital

[44] http://www.humancondition.com/asid-the-story-of-noahs-ark-explained/

[45] Hancock, Ibid., p. 193.

[46] Source for the graph on temperature over Greenland R.B. Alley "The Two-Mile Time Machine," 200

[47] http://www.mhhe.com/mayfieldpub/mythology/instructors_resources/harrispt1ch02.pdf

[48] http://www.ancient.eu/Greek_Mythology/

[49] Bruno Bettleheim, The uses of enchantment: the meaning and importance of fairy tales, 1976.

[50] http://betteconsulting.com/publications-reviews/

[51] https://www.iflscience.com/environment/ancient-legends-and-myths-that-were-later-proven-true-by-science/page-2/

[52] Myth in Metahistory Part One The Panorama of the Past Source= http://www.metahistory.org/MythMetahistory1.asp See also: Richard Heinberg, Memories and Visions of Paradise. IL: Quest Books, Dec. 1994,

[53] (ref. Reagan and Walters, Tales from the Hoh and Quileute Journal of American Folklore, Vol 46, Oct. 1933, p. 325).

[54] http://www.iflscience.com/environment/six-ancient-legends-that-are-based-on-real-events/

[55] https://www.sciencenews.org/article/golden-fleece-myth-was-based-real-events-geologists-contend

[56] C.J. Jung, Psychological Reflections, (Princeton, N.J., Princeton University Press, 1973), 93

[57] Karl Abraham, On Character and Libido Development. (New York: W.W. Norton, 1966), 66

[58] Karl Abraham, ibid.

[59] Jerry Kroth, The Psychic Immune System, Rowman & Littlefield, in press

[60] http://www.davidkabraham.com/OldWeb/Beliefs/Education/mythology.htm

[61] "Euhemerus". Encyclopædia Britannica (11th ed.). 1911.

[62] Thomas Bulfinch, Bulfinch's Mythology, London: Tarcher, 1865

[63] http://www.oannes.com/ The original text where this translation appears is Isaac Preston Cory, Ancient Fragments of the Phoenician, Chaldean, Egyptian… Second Edition. London: William Pickering, 1832.

Chapter 7: Pictographs and pyramids: an archeological journey

[64] http://members.tripod.com/~a_u_r_a/abydos.html

[65] Feats and Wisdom of the Ancients: Time-Life, Alexandria, Virginia, 1990.

[66] Joseph Jochmans, "Top 10 Out-of-Place Artifacts" Atlantis Rising, #5,

[67] http://proofofalien.com/top-10-alien-cave-drawings-proof-the-existence-of-aliens/

[68] http://ufosightingshotspot.blogspot.com/2014/11/pakal-ancient-mayan-astronaut-and-his.html

[69] Milton Brenner, Pale Skin, Giants, and the Great Transition, Trafford PUblishing, 2013, see illustration 7.

[70] http://archive.archaeology.org/online/features/hoaxes/

[71] http://proofofalien.com/top-10-ancient-egyptian-alien-hieroglyphics-proof-of-aliens-life/

[72] https://i.ytimg.com/vi/DXT6BxhC_V8/hqdefault.jpg

[73] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DXT6BxhC_V8

[74] http://www.bradshawfoundation.com/niaux/

[75] http://www.authenticmaya.com/pacific_low_lands__ceramic_galle.htm

[76] http://www.scielo.org.mx/scielo.php?script=sci_arttext&pid=S0185-12762014000100003

[77] sources for El Baul artifact: https://www.google.com/search?q=el+baul+artifact&source=lnms&tbm=isch&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjm8sfL3qzPAhVq6YMKHdf8Cq See also Youtube http://www.huffingtonpost.com/entry/could-this-artifact-be-a-depiction-of-an-ancient-astronaut_us_57e88eabe4b00267764fc72b

[78] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ancient_astronauts

[79] https://64.media.tumblr.com/d0e4ebdaf0ec170108c1e6f5e73157c2/tumblr_p4r0kdwekm1ugzxkmo1_

[80] Sources for African art: http://africanrockart.org/ see also Niger art gallery: http://africanrockart.org/rock-art-gallery/niger/nggallery/page/2

[81] Carter, Robert A. and Philip, Graham Beyond the Ubaid: Transformation and Integration in the Late Prehistoric Societies of the Middle East (Studies in Ancient Oriental Civilization, Number 63) The Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago (2010). Source of the photos

[82] Source of photo: http://tumblr.amnh.org/image/9994384566

[83] Photo from the Getty Collection from the "Great Wall of Hathor."

[84] Chapman, John (1981). The Vinča culture of south-east Europe: Studies in chronology, economy and society (2 vols). BAR International Series. 117. Oxford:

[85] http://www.crystalinks.com/petroglyphs1.html

[86] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dabous_Giraffes

[87] https://ancientarchives.wordpress.com/san-pedro-de-colalao-argentina-the-painted-rock/

[88] The authenticity of the Niger rock art was confirmed for me by Prof Alexander Antonitis of the Dept of Archeology & Anthropology at the University of Pretoria; personal email.

[89] http://members.tripod.com/~a_u_r_a/abydos.html

[90] http://hoaxes.org/archive/display/category/archaeology

[91] https://revistas-filologicas.unam.mx/estudios-cultura-maya/index.php/ecm/article/view/448

[92] http://aax.sagepub.com.libproxy.scu.edu/search/results?fulltext=hoax&x=0&y=0&submit=yes&journal_set=spaax&src=selected&andorexactfulltext=and

[93] http://www.imgset.co/image/history/241025

[94] Bayerisches Nationalmuseum on extended loan from the HypoVereinsbank UniCredit Bank AG. T See also http://www.ancient-origins.net/unexplained-phenomena/unidentified-flying-objects-sky-summer-s-tapestry-001118

[95] https://illuminutti.com/ancient-aliens-debunked/ancient-aliens-debunked-part-5/

[96] http://www.archaeologydaily.com/news/201002173333/Prehistoric-UFO-and-ET-images-found-in-remote-cave-in-India.html The reader should be cautioned that this discovery is so new, it has not been dated, and for all we know it could be contemporary graffiti or a hoax. As for Wassim Khan's other archeological work, see http://www.rediff.com/news/slide-show/slide-show-1-flying-dinosaur-fossil-found-in-madhya-pradesh/20100608.htm

[97] https://www.google.com/search?q=Wassim+KhanArcheological+Environment+Research+and+Tribal+Welfare+Society&ie=utf-8&oe=utf-8

[98] http://coolinterestingstuff.com/ufo-and-ancient-astronaut-prehistoric-paintings-found-in-remote-cave

[99] https://www.scribd.com/document/257282806/Vedic-Cafe-the-Black-Cave-Wormhole-of-Ramayana

[100] https://archaeologynewsnetwork.blogspot.com/2010/06/flying-dinosaur-fossils-found-in-madhya.html#bleoQ6sjOsfoQlvM.97

[101] https://www.ourarchaeology.com/p/about-us.html

[102] http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/10000-year-old-rock-paintings-depicting-aliens-and-UFOs-found-in-Chhattisgarh/articleshow/38435091.cms

[103] http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/10000-year-old-rock-paintings-depicting-aliens-and-UFOs-found-in-Chhattisgarh/articleshow/38435091.cms

[104] http://africanrockart.org/

[105] http://www.collective-evolution.com/2017/02/12/136075/

[106] http://www.places.co.za/accommodation/cathedral-peak-drakensberg.html

[107] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/piramides/esp_piramides_china_3.htm

[108] http://www.philipcoppens.com/china_pyr.html

[109] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/piramides/esp_piramides_china_5.htm

[110] Temple of the Sun. By: Pérez de Lara, Jorge, Archaeology, 00038113, Nov/Dec2005, Vol. 58, Issue 6

[111] Hartwig Hausdorf, www.alphaomega.se/english/chinesepry.html.

[112] http://www.ancient.eu/Teotihuacan/

[113] R. Bauval and A. Gilbert The Orion Mystery. New York: Crown, 1994.
Photo of Giza pyramids appearing in this section, courtesy of the Institute of Collective Behavior and Memory.

[114] https://arxiv.org/pdf/1109.6266.pdf

[115] http://www.ancient-code.com/orion-constellation/ See also:
http://uncoveredhistory.com/mexico/teotihuacan/teotihuacan-pyramid-of-the-sun/

[116] photo source: http://ancientexplorers.com/blog/a-mars-earth-connection/

[117] http://uncoveredhistory.com/mexico/teotihuacan/teotihuacan-pyramid-of-the-sun/

[118] Christopher Knight & Alan Butler. Before the Pyramids. London: Watkins Publishing, 2009, p. 69

[119] personal email.

[120] Jan Hrding, Ben Johnston, & Glyn Goodrick, "Neolithic cosmology and the monument complex of Thornborough, North Yorkshire," Archeoastronomy, University of Texas Press 2006.
https://www.academia.edu/1376624/Archaeoastronomy?auto=download

[121] http://web.b.ebscohost.com/abstract?
direct=true&profile=ehost&scope=site&authtype=crawler&jrnl=01909940&AN=26511423&h=%2bae

[122] http://www.ancient-origins.net/ancient-places-europe/sacred-prehistoric-neolithic-complex-thornborough-henges-003652

[123] https://www.cambridge.org/core/journals/britannia/article/a-lead-bust-of-the-goddess-isis-from-groundwell-ridge-swindon-wiltshire/354264AF1E0A318193A7FD17599CE61A

[124] http://www.prehistory.yas.org.uk/content/thornborough.html

[125] http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/england/north_yorkshire/4713820.stm

[126] http://www.space.com/3380-constellations.html

[127] http://www.openculture.com/2014/07/the-turin-erotic-papyrus-the-oldest-known-depiction-of-sex-circa-1150-b-c-e.html

[128] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Turin_King_List

[129] http://www.gigalresearch.com/uk/publications-pharaohs.php

[130] cited in John Gwyn Griffiths, The Origins of Osiris and his Cult, Brill 1980

[131] Ibid.

[132] Ricardo Lewis, FOreign Policy, cited in http://www.businessinsider.com/a-decorated-scientist-has-ignited-a-passionate-debate-with-claims-that-the-founders-of-chinese-civilization-were-not-chinese-2016-10?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=referral

[133] http://www.sekemvrienden.nl/oude-egyptenaren-schouwden-komst-christus

[134] http://www.messagetoeagle.com/mysterious-ancient-rulers-with-elongated-skulls-who-were-they-

really/

[135] source: http://www.latinamericanstudies.org/paracas-skulls.htm

[136] http://www.bbc.com/earth/story/20141013-why-we-reshape-childrens-skulls

[137] Hippocrates of Cos (1923) [ca. 400 BC] Airs, Waters, and Places, Part 14, e.g., Loeb Classic Library Vol. 147, pp. 110-111 (W. H. S. Jones, transl., DOI: 10.4159/DLCL.

[138] http://www.collective-evolution.com/2014/02/12/dna-analysis-of-paracas-elongated-skulls-released-unknown-to-any-human-primate-or-animal/

[139] http://www.peruthisweek.com/blogs-calm-down-the-paracas-skulls-are-not-from-alien-beings-102258

[140] http://www.nature.com/news/2011/110427/full/472404a.html

[141] Richard Wilkinson, The Oxford Handbook of the Valley of the Kings, Oxford University Press 2015

[142] http://www.environmentandsociety.org/sites/default/files/1203_sickness_web_color.pdf#page=11

[143] Ibid.

[144] In the process, however, they discovered a dagger buried with the King which came from a meteorite. It had a gold and crystal handle and the analysis of the ironwork "strongly suggests an extraterrestrial origin."The original article was published in Meteoritics and Planetary Science. Source: Declan Wa\lsh, "King Tut's dagger made of Iron from the sky," New York Times, June 2, 2016.

[145] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C4%A6al_Saflieni_Hypogeum

[146] Brian Parkinson, Agnete Fischer, et. al., Emotion in Social Relations: Cultural, Group, and Interpersonal Processes. Psychology Press, 2004, p. 141

[147] http://tyndalehouse.com/tynbul/library/TynBull_2007_58_1_07_Perrin_OsirisRising1Cor15.pdf

[148] Herbermann, Charles, ed. (1913). "Mitre". Catholic Encyclopedia. New York: Robert Appleton Company.

[149] http://www.tektonics.org/copycat/osy.php

[150] See also Kent Sayler, Journey into Truth, Lulu.com, 2010

[151] D. M. Murdock, Christ in Egypt: the Horus-Jesus Connectin, Stellar Publishing, 2008

[152] http://www.stellarhousepublishing.com/star-east-three-kings.html

[153] source: http://www.stellarhousepublishing.com/star-east-three-kings.html

[154] Kim Lawton, "Christmas star debate gets its due on Epiphany." USA Today, Jan 5, 2008.

[155] Adapted from "The Madonna and Child" by Robert Bauval source of quote: http://www.newearthstar.com/star.htm

[156] Wittenmyer; Endl, M.; Wang, L.; Johnson, J. A.W.; Tinney, C. G.; O'Toole, S. J. (2011). "The Pan-Pacific Planet Search. I. A Giant Planet Orbiting 7 CMa" (abstract). The Astrophysical Journal. 743 (2):

[157] https://owlcation.com/stem/Can-The-Sirius-Star-System-Support-Life

[158] http://www.unmuseum.org/siriusb.htm

[159] source for engraving: http://ancientufo.org/2014/08/the-unexplained-knowledge-of-malis-dogon-tribe/

[160] http://home.gwu.edu/~wfrowe/pyramid_manuscript.pdf

[161] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/egipto/fingerprintgods/fingerprintgods06.htm

[162] https://www.researchgate.net/publication/267447516_Last_of_the_Ancient_Wonders_III_Pi_Phi_anc

[163] personal email

[164] http://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-1-4757-3240-5_35

[165] https://www.angio.net/pi/whypi.html

[166] cited in Hancock, p. 336.

[167] Archeologist Schwaller de Lubicz also was able to demonstrate that the Golden Section was "applied at Luxor and with a complexity and sophistication never achieved by the Greeks." "Pushing back the portals of civilization, J. Douglas Kenyon, in Forbidden History, Ibid., p. 89 Further examples of the Golden Section in the Great Pyramid can be found at Kelly, Paul R.1 Mathematics Teacher; Oct2004, Vol. 98 Issue 3, p206-207, 2p

[168] http://www.ralph-abraham.org/courses/math181/math181.S96/lectures/lecture.5w/gold-egypt/karnak.html

[169] The Da Vinci Code, pp 95-96.

[170] http://www.goldennumber.net/phi-pi-great-pyramid-egypt/

[171] https://doernenburg.alien.de/alternativ/pyramide/pyr12_e.php

[172] http://thegreatpyramidofgiza.ca/@Giza$Reference%20Circumference$.shtml

[173] https://www.emis.de/journals/NNJ/Reynolds.html

[174] Reynolds, Mark Andrew
A comparative geometric analysis of the heights and bases of the Great Pyramid of Khufu and the Pyramid of the Sun at Teotihuacan. Nexus Netw. J.1(1999),no. 4,1

[175] https://www.emis.de/journals/NNJ/Reynolds.html

[176] cited in Hancock, Ibid, pp179-180.

[177] It is also said by the Third century AD Chinese mathematicians could compute the value of pi, and by the fifth century they calculated it to ten decimal places..."a feat unmatched in the West until the sixteenth century." Feats and Wisdom of the Ancients: Time-Life, Alexandria, Virginia, 1990.

[178] Will Hart. The Genesis Race. Rochester VT: Bear & Co.,2003, p77

[179] Hancock, Ibid., p. 159.

[180] The Mayan calendar put the exact length of the year at 365.2420 days. The modern Gregorian calendar puts it at 365.2425 days while the actual duration is 365.2422, making the Mayan calendar more accurate than the one commonly used today. Feats and Wisdom of the Ancients: Time-Life, Alexandria, Virginia, 1990.

[181] Peter Kosimo, Not of this World, Ibid. Note there is some controversy on these calculations. The Great Pyramid's facing stones have been removed over time, so its actual height at construction is an estimate. According to Alaa K. Ashmawy, author of Seven Wonders of the World, the height of the Great Pyramid is 146.75 meters. The exact distance to the Sun at perihelion is 147.5 million kilometers. So if one continues to use 1 billion as the multiplier, then multiplying the height of the Great Pyramid gets the perihelion with a margin of error of one half of one percent. In other words, either this is a very lucky coincidence, or the Egyptians built a pyramid encrypting in its structure subtle astronomical and mathematical facts, one of which was that the height of the pyramid predicted the closest distance to the sun with an accuracy of 99.95 percent! [See also http://curious.astro.cornell.edu/question.php?number=582 Also Peter Thompson's Secrets of the Pyramid, where the limestone covering on the Great Pyramid which was stripped by vandals was used to estimate the actual height of the pyramid. Although Thompson does not discuss the perihelion, he does argue that its actual height was 147.9 meters which is consistent with this allegation. See Peter Thompson, Secrets of the Great Pyramid, New York: Galahad books, 1971.

[182] Jerry Kroth, Aliens and Man, New York: Algora, Ibid.

[183] Another example of precocity is in Hindu history. It is said that the ancient Hindus knew of the seventh planet, Uranus, long prior to Herschel's discovery of it in AD 1781. See Gods and spacemen in the Ancient East, p. 29, W. Raymond Drake. New York: New American Library, 1973.

[184] And if not then it is clear many had the idea of the earth moving around the sun. Aristarchus of Samos, 1700 years prior to Copernicus, made this discovery as well. Feats and Wisdom of the Ancients, Time-Life Books, Alexandria, Virginia, 1990.

[185] And in India, "Kananda and the Gnani Yogis speculated on the atom five hundred years before Democritus, Aryabatha in the sixth century before Christ taught the rotation of the Earth, the scientific principles of medicine, botany and chemistry were established as early as 1300 BC in India. Drake, Ibid., p. 63.

[186] W. Raymond Drake. Gods and Spacemen of the Ancient Past, New York: New American Library, 1974.

[187] source: http://members.tripod.com/~Zomb/ANTARCTI.HTM

[188] Note also that the Oronteus Finaeus maps were originally studied by Dr. Charles Hapgood and Dr. Richard Strachan of MIT. Although Hapgood was treated by disdain by members of his profession, Albert Einstein found his work fascinating.

[189] In 1968 the National Science Foundation reported the discovery of a jawbone amphibian some 525 miles from the South Pole, the skeleton of a Laybrinthodont. "An amphibian of this type could only have survived in a hot climate, or a least a warm one, and the report concluded that at one time the Antarctic must have been 'absolutely free of ice." Some scientists believe that shifts in the earth's crust

could explain these findings; findings in Siberia similarly show evidence of a very warm climatological pattern. Source: Peter Kolosimo, Not of this World, Ibid. p. 171.

[190] The original tet evaluating the character of this map is given at http://www.world-mysteries.com/sar_1.htm

[191] http://www.ancientdestructions.com/piri-reis-map-of-antarctica/

[192] http://sos.noaa.gov/Datasets/dataset.php?id=210

[193] http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0031018207005998

[194] http://news.rice.edu/2016/02/18/colossal-antarctic-ice-shelf-collapse-followed-last-ice-age-2/

[195] http://www.dailymotion.com/video/x49413q

[196] http://old.world-mysteries.com/sar_1.htm

[197] Graham Hancock, Fingerprints of the Gods, New York: Three Rivers Press, p. 30.

[198] Vera Solovieva www.factor-online.com

[199] As an illustration of the vast treasures of knowledge lost to antiquity, it is said that the Egyptian Library in Alexandria in 323 BC possessed ten times the number of volumes that the entirety of Europe possessed in 1450AD. The Library in Alexandria was burned in 46BC, again in 391 AD and finished off by Arab legions in 640AD.

[200] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_Antarctica

[201] David Childress, Technology of the Gods, Kempton, Illinois, Adventures Unlimited Press, 2000, pp. 51-52.

[202] Childress, Ibid., p. 57.

[203] David Childress, Ibid., p. 45.

[204] " Celestial find at ancient Andes site." Thomas Maugh, Los Angeles Times, May 14, 2006, p. A28.

[205] Ibid.

[206] http://nephicode.blogspot.com/2013/03/the-connection-between-peru-and-egypt.html

[207] Haynes, Gary (2002). The Early Settlement of North America: The Clovis Era. New York: Cambridge University Press.

[208] 14,300 years old fossilized feces suggests earliest human presences in North America. Science News, April 3, 2008.

[209] Bruce Bower, Migrants settle Americas in tandem. Science News, Jan. 31, 2009, p. 5.

[210] Bruce Bower, Arrival to South American pushed back, Science News, Dec. 26, 2016

[211] https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1914796/

[212] https://phys.org/news/2017-01-humans-north-america-years-earlier.html

[213] Sources: Alleged 40,000-Year-Old Human Footprints In Mexico Much, Much Older Than Thought Science Daily (Dec. 1, 2005); see

http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2005/11/051130232517.htm

[214] There are even well reasoned speculations that Homo Sapiens might have been in the Americas 50,000 year ago or even130,000 years ago. See https://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2004/11/041118104010.htm see also https://www.discovermagazine.com/planet-earth/the-first-americans-may-have-arrived-130-000-years-ago

[215] http://www.jstor.org/stable/2694735?seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents

[216] Stolte, Daniel, "Experts determine age of book 'nobody can read,' PhyOrg, Feb, 2011).

[217] http://www.newyorker.com/books/page-turner/the-unsolvable-mysteries-of-the-voynich-manuscript

[218] https://www.nsa.gov/news-features/declassified-documents/tech-journals/assets/files/voynich-manuscript-mysterious.pdf

[219] http://www.newyorker.com/books/page-turner/the-unsolvable-mysteries-of-the-voynich-manuscript

[220] Voynich Manuscript an Elegant Enigma- An Elegant Enigma (Cryptographic Series, No 27) by M. E. D'Imperio, M. E. D'Amperio (Paperback - June 1981) and The Most Mysterious Manuscript- The Voynich "Roger Bacon" Cipher Manuscript by Robert S. Brumbaugh (Editor) Also see Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia. http://wikipedia.org

[221] https://www.openculture.com/2019/02/has-the-voynich-manuscript-finally-been-decoded.html

[222] The spiral arms of the Milky Way were only discovered in the 1950s; Matson, John (September 14, 2011). "Star-Crossed: Milky Way's Spiral Shape May Result from a Smaller Galaxy's Impact". Scientific American.

[223] A recent text reviews the major theories about the manuscript, including the extraterrestrial one. See Lawrence and Nancy Goldstone, The Friar and the Cipher, New York, Doubleday, 2005. See also The Voynich Manuscript: The Unsolved Riddle of an Extraordinary Book which Has Defied Interpretation for Centuries," by Gerry Kennedy and Rob Churchill.

[224] http://tibetkanagawa.blogspot.com/2006/06/napoleon-mystery-within-pyramid.html

Chapter 8: Evolutionary biology and the extraterrestrial.

[1] Portions of this chapter originally appeared in Jerry Kroth, Aliens and Man: a synopsis of facts and beliefs, New York, Algora, and are reprinted here with the permission of the publisher.

[2] Note: this flu actually originated in the United States but came to be known as the Spanish flu.

[3] Vana G, Westover KM (June 2008). "Origin of the 1918 Spanish influenza virus: a comparative genomic analysis". Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution 47 (3): 1100–10.

[4] Photo source: http://interconnections.co.uk./Health/Kurlian

[5] Thelma Moss, The Body Electric, New York: Jeremy P. Tarcher Inc., 1979.

[6] http://www.feeltheqi.com/articles/rc-history.htm

[7] Michael Talbot. The Holographic Universe. Ibid.

[8] Gods, Genes, & Consciousness, Ibid, p. 262.

[9] F. David Peat, Synchronicity: The Bridge Between Matter and Mind. New York, Bantam, 1987, p. 190.

[10] Paul Von Ward, Gods, Genes and Consciousness, Ibid, p. 23

[11] Gods, Genes, and Consciousness, Ibid., p. 300.

[12] W Raymond Drake, Gods and Spacemen of the Ancient Past. New York: New American Library, 1974, p. 98.

[13] "DNA sleuths redraw path of human development. " San Jose Mercury News, July 11, 1997, p. 22A.

[14] Ibid.

[15] That is to say, out of 378 nucleotides of DNA examined, Neanderthal mitochondrial DNA differed from that of humans and chimpanzees in 27 places. Human DNA is 98.4% identical to the DNA of chimps and bonobos. Orangutans, gorillas, chimps and bonobos all were left-brained while monkeys were not. "See Monkeying around with the brain. San Francisco Chronicle, May 11, 1998, p. A2.

[16] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neanderthal_genetics

[17] "DNA Sleuths," Ibid. p. 22A.

[18] Suplee, Ibid.

[19] A German study is underway to decipher the Neanderthal genome. Nicholas Wade "Scientists hope to unravel Neanderthal DNA and human mysteries." New York Times, July 21, 2006.

[20] Tina Hesman Saey, Team decodes Neanderthal DNA, Science News, March 14, 2009, p. 6.

[21] http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2010/05/100506-science-neanderthals-humans-mated-interbred-dna-gene/

[22] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Denisovan

[23] Others suggest the age of Homo sapiens is 150,000 years. Lewin, Roger. New Scientist. 19 July 1997: 5.

[24] Out of Africa vs. Multiregionalism December 7, 1999 source: stevenjaygould.org

[25] Conroy, G. Reconstructing Human Origins: a Modern Synthesis. (W.W. Norton & Company: New York, New York & London, England) 1997 p. 439-440

[26] Leakey, R. "Early Homo sapiens remains from the Omo river region of south-west Ethiopia: Faunal remains from the Omo Valley" Nature 222(1969):1132-1133

[27] http://www.berkeley.edu/news/media/releases/2003/06/11_idaltu.shtml

[28] "Malcolm Ritter, "Ethiopian fossils dated to 195,000 years, called oldest remains of modern humans." Associated Press, The Miami Herald International Edition, Feb. 17, 2005, p. 10A. In

addition " Fossils of early Homo sapiens previously discovered in 1967 in the Kibish region along the Ethiopian Omo River have now been redated to about 195,000 years ago by a team of American and Australian scientists including Ian McDougal, Francis Brown, and John Fleagle. According to the latest research results published by McDougall et al. (2005) in Nature, both skulls probably stem from chronologically comparable silty sapropel layers of the so-called Member I of the Kibish Formation. Their find levels are now dated to about 195,000 years by a tuff layer positioned slightly below the fossils and providing a terminus post quem of 196,000 years on basis of its content of radioactive Argon." Source: Athena Review, "Archeology in the News," http://www.athenapub.com/archnew2.htm

[29] "Human fossils are oldest yet." Science News. Feb., 26, 2005, Vol. 167, p. 141.

[30] A recent piece in Science News may push our age as far back as 250,000 years. See Tina Hesman Saey, "First rough draft of Neanderthal genome released." Science News, March 14, 2009. Another unique study of mitochondrial DNA of the Sandawe people in Tanzania showed modern humans to be 170,000 years of age. Source: Ann Gibbons Science; 6/13/2003, Vol. 300 Issue 5626, p1641

[31] http://www.nytimes.com/2016/09/22/science/ancient-dna-human-history.html?_r=0

[32] personal email.

[33] Fleagle, John G.; Brown, Francis H.; McDougall, Ian (17 February 2005). "Stratigraphic placement and age of modern humans from Kibish, Ethiopia". Nature.

[34] Will Hart, The Genesis Race, Rochester Vt: Bear & Co., 2003, p. 27; Note that since the human chimpanzee genome has not been deciphered, one wonders how this figure was estimated.

[35] It has been recently argued that some 1500 human genes appear to contain unique mutations compared to chimps. Source. Human genes take evolutionary turns, Jan. 17, 2004, Science News, p. 165.

[36] I shared the 'alien hybrid' hypothesis with a Harvard academician, Dr. Maryellen Ruvolo, a professor in Harvard's Anthropology Laboratory. Her comments, by no means validating the idea, were at least generous enough not to pooh-pooh it outright. Most interesting in our exchange of emails was that now that the human genome has been deciphered, scientists are rapidly on the way to deciphering the chimpanzee genome. Once this is accomplished, we should have a better idea of exactly which genes are distinctly human and divergent from chimp DNA. Presently we are only guessing at the level of differences between human and chimp but our research base is steadily improving. Since this email exchange decoding the chimpanzee DNA has been rapid and is described further in this chapter. [Note that Dr. Ruvolo is not the genetic research anthropologist cited later who reviewed the biological section and sought to remain anonymous.]

[37] Randolph E. Schmid "Study tightens chimp-human link" San Francisco Chronicle, May 20, 2003, p. A2.

[38] Britten, R.J. 2002. 'Divergence between samples of chimpanzee and human DNA sequences is 5% counting indels.' Proceedings National Academy Science 99:13633-13635.

[39] Leigh Dayton, N.Y.Times Syndicate, cited in The News, Mexico City, Jan. 15, 2001, p. 20.

[40] Tiffany Mayer, May 15, 2001

[41] http://www.convictcreations.com/aborigines/prehistory.htm

[42] http://www.fwquestclub.com/welcome_files/papers/dna.pdf

[43] https://www.pnas.org/content/113/25/6892

[44] Ian Tattersall & Jeffrey Schwartz, Extinct Humans. Westview Publishers, 2000.

[45] "Branchless evolution." Science News, April 15, 2006, p. 227.

[46] Gene, fossil data back inverse human roots, Science News, Vol 159, Jan. 13, 20001, p. 21.

[47] Originally thought to be 62,000 years old . . . "The consensus was unanimous—Mungo Man was buried about 42,000 years ago, " says geologist Jim Bowler of the University of Melbourne who discovered Mungo Man in 1974 in the dry bed of Lake Mungo in New South Wales. Mungo Man is the oldest ritually buried skeleton in the world—his body was painted with ocher.

[48] http://www.abc.net.au/news/2016-06-07/dna-confirms-aboriginal-people-as-the-first-australians/7481360

[49] https://prehistoricfantasy.blogspot.com/2016/09/why-mungo-mans-original-dna

[50] http://austhrutime.com/genetic_evidence.htm

[51] https://www.livescience.com/62131-oldest-human-dna-mysterious-ancient-culture.html

[52] https://www.nature.com/articles/s41586-020-2259-z

[53] https://www.eva.mpg.de/documents/Nature/Hublin_Initial_Nature_2020_Suppl_3224634.pdf

[54] Personal email, name withheld.

[55] A study conducted by the Gibraltar Museum reports Neanderthals may have been alive in Spain as recently at 24,000 years ago. Malcolm Ritter, "Study: Neanderthals lived later than thought." Associated Press, September 14, 2006.

[56] From West's Serpent in the Sky. See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Egyptian_pyramid_construction_techniques

[57] A very recent study, once again corroborates that there is a difference of approximately 1.44 percent between chump and human DNA sequences. Science News, June 12, 1004, Vol 165, p. 382.

[58] Carl Sagan, The Dragons of Eden, New York: Random House, 1977 p.4

[59] Robert Wright. Non-zero: the logic of human destiny. New York: Random House, 2000.

[60] A very recent study asserts that evidence for agriculture; specifically the cultivation of wild grasses along with grains and cereals can be pushed back to about 23,000 years ago. See Seed s of agriculture move back in time, Science News, July 24, 2004, vol. 166, p. 61.

[61] Another problem in this argument is that in Giza, where the great pyramid was built, agriculture was not established in 10,000 BC, nor even by 7000 BC. There is no evidence of firmly established agriculture until 5000 BC, a thousand years after its appearance southwestern Asia, and quite late to be able to create a dense, highly populated region where the greatest edifice on earth would suddenly

spring up. Source: Christine Hobson, The World of the Pharaohs, Ibid., p. 49. In addition Wright assumes memes like agriculture spread culturally and through learning, but recent evidence suggests that the spread of agriculture from early farmers in the Middle East into Europe was a function of gene transmission and intermarriage. "Farming spread into Europe via population mixing rather than by natives simply adopting agriculture." See "European face-off for early farmers." Science News, January 7, 2006, p. 14.

[62] Bruce Bower, "Brain Size Surprise: All primates may share expanded frontal cortex." Science News, March 13, 2004; Vol. 165, No. 11, p. 163

[63] http://www.medicaldaily.com/frontal-lobe-size-brain-does-not-explain-human-intelligence-245843

[64] Randolph E. Schmid "Study tightens chimp-human link" San Francisco Chronicle, May 20, 2003, p. A2.

[65] Robert Wright, Ibid. p. 287.

[66] Recent studies of gorillas in northern Congo have also been found to use tools (a branch to test the depth of a river) to the surprise of investigators. See "Wild gorillas take time for tool use." Science News Oct 15, 2005, Vol. 168

[67] Sources for the domestication of horses come from Bruce Bower, "The Botai of central Asia milked marks more than 5,000 years ago." Science News, March 28, 2009.

[68] Table based on dating anatomically modern Homo sapiens at 130,000 yrs.

[69] Table adapted from data provided in Jared Diamond, Guns, Germs and Steel. New York: Norton, 1999. See also "Early farmers took time to tame wheat." Science News, April 15, 2006, p. 237.

[70] Parker, S. 1992. The dawn of man. Crescent Books.

[71] " Neanderthals take out their small blades." Science News, May 13, 2006, p. 302.

[72] Strausbaugh L. and Sakelarisc, S. 2001 "DNA and Early Human History. Neanderthals and Early Humans: But did they mate?" Univ. of Connecticut. Presented at the Evolution Symposium, NABT Convention, Montreal 7 Nov. 2001.

[73] Will Hart, Ibid., p. 148.

[74] Will Hart, Ibid., p. 74.

[75] Z. Stitchin, 1980 The Stairway to Heaven Avon Books, New York, p. 86.

[76] http://myweb.tiscali.co.uk/davel/The%20Great%20Pyramid.htm

[77] Marshall Payn, "The case for advanced technology in the Great Pyramid," Forbidden History, Ibid., p. 270.

[78] cited in http://www.usatoday.com/news/science/aaas/2001-03-01-tooluse-evolution.htm

[79] The first exhaustive survey of the monument in modern times was carried out by Sir Flinders Petrie in i880-2. He used the latest equipment of the time and approached his task with great thoroughness. He found that the sides of the pyramid were indeed lined up almost exactly with the cardinal points of the compass: north, south, east and west. (The accuracy of this alignment is incredible, with an average

discrepancy of only about three minutes of arc in any direction; this is a variation of less than 0.06 per cent.) Source: http://fusionanomaly.net/greatpyramidsofgiza.html.

[80] Will Hart, Ancient Agriculture: in search of the missing links. Forbidden History, Douglas Kenyon (ed)., Vermont: Bear & Co, 2009, p. 200-201

[81] Zacharia Sitchin, The 12th Planet Rochester, Vt: Bear and Co, 2002.

[82] Gore, R. & Blair J. 1989 Extinctions. National Geographic, June 1989.

[83] If one uses the 196,000 Omo skulls as the first date of anatomically modern Homo Sapiens, then the last 10,000 years of cultural advancement would occur after 186,000 years.

[84] The Turin Papyrus, now in the Egyptian Museum in Turin, states that the first rulers of Egypt were the gods themselves, followed by demigods and finally the people it called "the followers of Horus" . Christine Hobson, The World of the Pharaohs, London: The Paul Press,1987, p.22

[85] Andrew Collins. From the Ashes of Angels. New York: Bear & Co., 2001, p. 116. See also p. 35 for the Kebra Nagast.

[86] John S. Brownless, Japanese historians adn the national myths: the age of the gods," UBC Press, 2011

[87] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/esp_ciencia_life23.htm

[88] Barrett, T. H. 2003. "On the Reconstruction of the Shenxian zhuan", Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies 66

[89] http://www.greek-gods.info/greek-gods/zeus/stories/zeus-divine-mates/

[90] http://www.rogerebert.com/letters/when-greek-gods-breed-with-humans

[91] Boslooper, Thomas, The Virgin Birth, The Westminster Press.

[92] Gua Lococo Paul, Genghis Khan: History's Greatest Empire Builder, Potomac Books, 2008

[93] Source Richard Lewis A Deists love of god and his natural world, Xilbris, 2015

[94] cited in When gods ruled the earth, Robert Kellis, 2015

[95] Kelly, Charles F. "Kofun Culture", Japanese Archaeology. April 27, 2009.

[96] William Hansen, Classical mythology: a guide to the mythical world of the Greeks and Romans Oxford Univ Press, 2005

[97] https://www.quora.com/There-are-a-lot-of-myths-about-male-gods-having-sex-with-women-Is-there-the-opposite-myth-goddesses-having-sex-with-male-humans

[98] John Darnton, Neanderthal, Open Road Media, 2014

[99] http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/ajpa.1330420103/full

[100] "Ian Tattersall, "We are Not Alone" Scientific American, Dec. 1999, p. 56.

[101] http://s3.amazonaws.com/academia.edu.documents/30691087/GSM_-_Neanderthal_Paper.pdf?AWSAccessKeyId=AKIAJ56TQJRTWSMTNPEA&Expires=1476296305&Signature=sgV1K4Jm6vB

content-disposition=inline%3B%20filename%3DNeanderthal_Cognitive_Ability_and_Techno.pdf

[102] https://www.britannica.com/topic/Neanderthal/Neanderthal-culture

[103] Neanderthal debate goes south. Science News, Sept 23, 2006, p. 170.

[104] Jared Diamond, Guns, Germs & Steel, Ibid. p. 329.

[105] Recent investigations decoding Neanderthal DNA suggest they share 99.5% of their DNA with H.Sapiens, but investigators still do not believe any significant interbreeding occurred between such remarkably similar species. See "New DNA test yields Neanderthal clues, showing genome nearly identical to humans." New York Times, November 16, 2006, p. A10.

[106] Recent DNA studies show about 1.4 to 4 percent of modern-day human DNA comes from Neanderthals. "The Hybrid Factor," Science News, Oct. 15, 2016.

[107] See Jared Diamond's Guns Germs and Steel (Ibid) as an example.

[108] Courtesy of http://www.johnstonsarchive.net/spaceart/earthicemap.jpg

[109] https://slate.com/human-interest/2012/02/the-real-caveman-diet-what-did-people-eat-in-prehistoric-times.html

[110] See also Last Big Meltdown. By: Prendergast, Kate, History Today, 00182753, Aug2007, Vol. 57, Issue 8

[111] Indeed if agriculture precedes the development of writing, the development of agriculture in Peru dates to some 5,380 years ago, at the height of the Inca empire four millennia later writing had yet to appear. See "Gone with the flow," Science News, Nov. 12, 2005.

[112] Ancient Andean maize makers. Science News, March 2, 3006, Vol. 169, p. 132.

[113] http://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-94-011-4301-1_11#page-1

[114] Cited earlier in this chapter.

[115] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_archery

[116] source: http://www.crystalinks.com/cuneiformtablets.html With respect to cutting a pink granite sarcophagus I contacted a mainstream archeologist and posed this question about diamonds not being available to Egyptian stone cutters, and the answer came back that they did it with stone tools, but no further explanation was given. On researching it four other substances could have done the job: beryl, topaz, chrysobertyl, corindum, or sapphire but it would have taken considerable time. An interesting text on Ancient Egyptian stone technology discusses stone saws Egyptians could have used and even has photos of errors in sawing stone with these tools; see http://www.theglobaleducationproject.org/egypt/articles/stonetech.php

[117] Kenneth Chang, "Signs of modern astronomy seen in ancient Babylon," New York TImes, Jan. 28, 2016.

[118] A 1991 Gallup poll found that only 9 percent of the American public hold the belief that evolution proceeded strictly and solely through natural forces. See Dembski & Kushiner, Ibid, p. 43.

[119] Dean Hammer, The God Gene, New York: Doubleday, 2004, p. 202.

[120] Comparision of Primate and Cetacean Mentality (May 1998) cited in http://serendip.brynmawr.edu/bb/neuro/neuro98/202s98-paper3/Ball3.html

[121] Carl Sagan The Dragons of Eden, Ibid, p. 38.

[122] http://www.geek.com/tech/scientists-discover-dolphins-talk-to-each-other-in-sentences-up-to-five-words-long-1670488/

[123] "Sponge moms," Science News, June 11, 2005, Vol. 167.

[124] One pyramid, the pyramid of Dioser was built 80 years prior to the Great Pyramid.

[125] Whitley Streiber, The coming global superstorm. New York: PocketStar Books, 1999, p.61.

[126] Christopher Dunn, "Precision," in Forbidden History, Ibid., p. 255

[127] For history of diamonds see: http://www.dicholding.com/en/diamond/history/the-history-of-diamonds With respect to the diamond manufacturers contacted, they were Strargranite and Artistic Granite, Inc.

[128] http://www.theglobaleducationproject.org/egypt/articles/petrie.php

[129] https://www.brilliance.com/education/diamonds/history

[130] Peter Tompkins. Secrets of the Great Pyramid, New York: Galad Boos, 1971, pxiii-xiv.

[131] The earliest known writing comes from Uruk about 3300 BC in Sumerian clay tablets. Hieroglyphs appear about this time too, quite different, elaborated, highly aesthetic, and in the view of many scholars without antecedents. Source of photo and text: http://www.usu.edu/anthro/origins_of_writing/hieroglyph_aesthetics/

[132] Jared Diamond, Guns, Germs & Steel, Ibid, p. 232.

[133] Lamberg-Karlovskyh, C and Sabloff, J, 1979. Ancient Civilizations: The Near East and Mesoamerica. The Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Co., Menlo park, California.p. 134.

[134] There is controversy about which language was the first written language (3400 BC, near Luxor, to 3200 BC, the first hieroglyphs). Bone and ivory tags, pottery vessels, and clay seal impressions bearing hieroglyphs unearthed at Abydos, 300 miles south of Cairo, have been dated to between 3400 and 3200 B.C., making them the oldest known examples of Egyptian writing. Source Larkin Mitchell, "Earliest Egyptian Glyphs", Archeology Vol 52, No. 2, March, 1999 There is also controversy about the actual date of the Great Pyramid, some say it was built in 2590BC others as early as 3200 BC. The figure cited above uses a consensus of when the Great Pyramid was built, 2850 BC, and a consensus of the first written language in 3400 BC.

[135] http://www.jstor.org/stable/40698264?seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents

[136] https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2020/dec/16/lost-artefact-from-great-pyramid-of-giza-found-in-cigar-box-in-aberdeen

[137] Nicholas Wade "Still evolving, human genes tell new story." New York Times, March 7, 2006, p. A1.

[138] http://www.nytimes.com/2006/03/07/science/07evolve.html?_r=1

[139] Genes tied to recent brain evolution. Science News, Sept 24, 2005, Vol. 168, p. 206. Note that critics hold these new alleles do no confer any new cognitive advantages.

[140] "Evolutions DNA differences." Science News, August 19, 2006, p. 117.

[141] http://www.nbcnews.com/id/29123062/ns/technology_and_science-science/t/human-evolution-kicks-high-gear/

[142] http://discovermagazine.com/2009/mar/09-they-dont-make-homo-sapiens-like-they-used-to

[143] John Hawks, Eri Wang, et. al., "Recent accelearation of human adaptive evolution," http://www.pnas.org/content/104/52/20753.short

[144] http://www.uchospitals.edu/news/2005/20050908-humanbrain.html

[145] Unfortunately a June, 2006 report suggests ASPM does not exert an influence on brain size. "Evolving genes may not size up brain." Science News, June 3, 2006, Vol 169.p. 349.

[146] http://nautil.us/issue/18/genius/super_intelligent-humans-are-coming

[147] https://www.newscientist.com/article/2163484-found-more-than-500-genes-that-are-linked-to-intelligence/

[148] Leakey, R. and Lewin, R., 1992. Origins Reconsidered, Abacus Books, London, pp. 58-64.

[149] https://www.theguardian.com/science/2004/dec/29/evolution.science

[150] https://www.nature.com/articles/s41684-019-0316-8

[151] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chinese_gods_and_immortals

[152] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shennong

[153] W. Raymond Drake, Ibid., p. 183.

[154] Kramer, S. N. History begins at Sumer. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1989, p. 92.

[155] Curiously recent work on the spread of agriculture out of this area reports that there were striking anatomical differences between the advanced farmers who migrated out of the Middle East and their European hunter-gatherer cousins. See "Cultivating Revolutions," Science News, Feb. 5, 2005, Vol. 167.

[156] http://www.sacred-texts.com/ane/sum/sum07.htm

[157] Kingship and the Gods: A Study of Ancient Near Eastern Religion as the Integration of Society and Nature. Oriental Institute Essay. Chicago University of Chicago Press, 1948

[158] http://www.npr.org/sections/thetwo-way/2015/04/02/397042004/muslim-population-will-surpass-christians-this-century-pew-says

[159] Systematic Theology, Volume 2 by Wolfhart Pannenberg 2004

[160] Hammer's study is based on a large sample of some 1388 subjects. Hammer has even suggested that VMAT2 gene is the specific gene in question. Quotation is from Hammer, Ibid., p. 144.

[161] Hammer, Ibid., p. 146.

[162] Cited in Ronald Nash. Faith and Reason, MI: Zondervan Publishing House, 198, p39 See also William Dembski and James Kushiner, Signs of Intelleigence, Grand Rapids, MI: Brazos Press, 2004, p. 53.

[163] David Leeni\g, A Dictionary of Creation Myths, New York: Oxford University Press, 1994. See also: The Origin of Life and Death: African Creation Myths: Ulli Beier (ed).London: Heinemann, 1966.

[164] http://www2.gol.com/users/fmyers/Media/Courses/IH2/Natural%20History%20of%20Peace/5_Gc

[165] Martin Buber On Psychology and psychotherapy, Syracuse Univ. Press, 1999, p.64

[166] There is some debate concerning whether Neanderthal had a religious sense. In one gravesite, circa 80,000 BC, Neanderthal skeletons were found neatly placed in fetal positions decorated with flowers, jewelry and tools, indicating perhaps a sense in an afterlife journey. Other Neanderthal gravesites, however, show scattered and gnawed bones suggesting Neanderthal practiced cannibalism and was casual with the bones of his brethren. Despite this anthropological debate any significant or momentous religious artifacts simply have not been found. Source: http://faculty.rpcs.org/reillyl/Neanderthal_handout.htm. Another study reports that of 200 Neanderthal skeletons, only 30 showed some rudimentary signs that mortuary or burial practices might be in evidence. Source: Mike Pearson, The Archeology of Death and Burial, Ibid.

[167] Although there have been no religious artifacts associated with homo Erectus, some anthropologists argue that Erectus did make engravings in bone, perhaps decorative, and that some symbolic life might be argued to belong to this early homo species. Alexander Marshack, "On Paleolithic Ochre and the Early Uses of Color and Symbol," Current Anthropology, 22:2, April 1981, p. 188

[168] Mike Pearson. The Archeology of Death and Burial. Texas A & M PuPress, 1999, p. 148.

[169] http://www.washingtontimes.com/blog/watercooler/2012/dec/23/84-percent-world-population-has-faith-third-are-ch/

[170] Although a large number of ancient mythologies from all continents have creation myths which point to an exterrestrial intervention or beginning, there are many which do not and which treat man's origin as coming from a cosmic egg, spirits from the underworld, the Raven, the Serpent, etc. See Creation Myths.

[171] W. Raymond Drake, Gods and Spacemen of the Ancient Past, Ibid., p. 26.

[172] Since she reviewed this chapter, another DNA study (2016) of Pacific Islanders found whole sections of DNA that did not match any currently known human species, http://www.digitaljournal.com/tech-and-science/science/proof-of-unknown-human-species-found-in-dna-of-pacific-islanders/article/478035

[173] If there is any 'alternate hypothesis' to try to explain the sudden emergence of human culture in so short a time, it might be attributed to the growth of agriculture. Beginning between 10,000-7000BC, the spread of agriculture liberates people from the toils of hunting and gathering, allows greater division of labor, creates the groundwork for the establishment of cities, so the rise of written languages, technology, mathematics, etc., might be explained away by the discovery by homo sapiens of how to domesticate plants and animals.

Chapter 9: Writing in the fields: a serious look at crop circles

[1] Andrew Collins. The New Circlemakers, Virginia Beach: 4th Dimension Press, 2009.

[2] Eltjo Haselhoff, Crop Circles: Scientific Research & Urgan Legends, Berkeley, CA: North Atlantic Books, 2001

[3] The incident occurred in Fairfield, California on July 3, 2003. See Leslie Kean "California crop circles add to scientific mystery." Global Village News: http://www.gvnr.com/66/1.htm

[4] Andrew Collins. Ibid..

[5] Eltjo Haselhoff, Ibid., pp. 7-8.

[6] Freddy Silva, Secrets in the fields, Charlottesville, VA: Hampton Roads Publishing, 2002, p. xii.

[7] Nature; 7/04/96, Vol. 382 Issue 6586, p3

[8] http://freakyphenomena.com/news/2008/12/15/most-puzzling-crop-circles

[9] Haselhoff, Ibid., p. 16. See also Kroth Aliens & Man, Ibid.

[10] A more detailed investigation of the fly mystery is given at Crop Circles, the dead flies mystery, June, 2003; http://www.cicap.org/crops/en/006.htm

[11] Cited from an internet source: www.zetatalk.com/theword/twordo2e.htm.

[12] Haselhoff, Ibid., p. 89.

[13] http://cropcirclesresearchfoundation.org/dr-john-horn-m-d-submitted-this-paper-to-ccrf-thank-you-dr-horn-for-this-contribution/

[14] A particularly impressive set of examples of this phenomena are found in Figures 8.8 and 8.9 of Silva's text, Secrets in the Fields, Ibid, 2002, p. A9.

[15] http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1399-3054.1994.tb05348.x/full

[16] http://www.crop-circles.eu/pages/origine_agroglyphes.php?lang=en

[17] See also http://thegreaterpicture.com/crops.html

[18] http://www.bltresearch.com/published/semi-molten.php

[19] http://cropcirclesresearchfoundation.org/dr-john-horn-m-d-submitted-this-paper-to-ccrf-thank-you-dr-horn-for-this-contribution/

[20] Granceso Grassi, Crop cirlces signs of intelligence: UFOs, aliens, and close encounters of the second kind, Amazon Kindle.

[21] In researching this chapter, I asked Mr. Grassi if he would look at the crop circles in my text and alert me to any which he was "absolutely certain" were man-made. My subsequent discussion of crop circles takes his opinions into under advisement.

[22] Sources for these quotations come from W. Anderhub & H. Roth, Crop Circles. New York: Sterling Publishing, 2002.

[23] http://colinandrews.net/Assessment-Slides03.html

[24] http://cropcirclewisdom.com/crop-circle-diaries/bent-head-the-plant-anomaly-debate-continues

[25] http://thetruthbehind.tv/michio-kaku-claims-crop-circles-made-with-lasers-microwave-ovens/

[26] http://www.huffingtonpost.com/alejandro-rojas/crop-circle-microwave-ano_b_929152.html

[27] https://www.cicap.org/crops/en/jse_19_2_159-170_2005.pdf

[28] W. Anderhub & H. Roth, Crop Circles. New York: Sterling Publishing, 2002.

[29] https://plus.maths.org/content/pi-appears-crop-circle

[30] Haselhoff, Ibid., p. 58.

[1] Haselhoff, Ibid., p. 63.

[2] See also Kroth, Aliens and Man, New York: Algora.

[1] This interview first appeared in Share International's December, 1992 edition.

[2] A list of world-wide research groups is given at the following URL: http://www.bltresearch.com/general.php#videos

[3] http://www.bltresearch.com/xrd.php#disc See also Journal of Scientific Exploration, Vol 9, No. 2, pp. 191-199, 1995.

[4] The Most "Mind Boggling" Crop Circle. British Heritage, 01952633, Nov2008, Vol. 29, Issue 5 See also Science; 6/27/2008, Vol. 320 Issue 5884, p1701-1701, 1/4p

[5] A second, color-coded explanation of this circle can be found at http://a11news.com/222/crop-circle-depicts-pi/

[6] Many crop circles seem to appear near either radio telescopes or ancient mounds and monoliths like Stonehenge.

[7] Note that there are over ten independent UFO reports that say aliens were seen who were under four feet tall. [See Alien Encounters, Ibid, and Timothy Good's Need to Know. Ibid.

[8] http://www.csmonitor.com/Science/2016/1126/Carbon-silicon-bonds-A-new-model-for-alien-life

[9] http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/circulos_cultivos/esp_circuloscultivos12.htm

[10] http://www.share-international.org/archives/crop_circles/cc_ml-music-spheres.htm Courtesy of Share International Magazine. Articles may be reproduced, free of charge, with credit to Share International magazine,P.O. Box 971, N. Hollywood, CA 91603 USA, www.share-international.org.

[11] Judith Moore & Barbara Lamb, Crop circles revealed: language of the light symbols" Light Technology Publishing, 2001, plate 36.

[12] Ibid., plate 43.

[13] One author, who also thought this was a reference to atomic matters said the center circles represent Uranium 235 which has "six filled electron shells." But Uranium has a period of 7 not six, and so however appealing the statement, it appears to be incorrect. See http://cropcirclesresearchfoundation.org/woolaston-grange-crop-circle/

[14] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Period_6_element

[15] http://www.globalhealingcenter.com/natural-health/health-dangers-beryllium/

[16] Note that the actual crop circle also contained three small circles around its perimeter, and this paper has not discussed these. They may add a further dimension to this discussion, but a much more thorough analysis by a physicist would certainly be needed.

[17] https://home.cern/about/updates/2013/05/fundamental-property-rarest-element-earth

[18] Watson, Roland (2006-12-03). "Focus: Cracking the code of the nuclear assassin". The Sunday Times. London.

[19] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Polonium

[20] http://www.lenntech.com/periodic/elements/cs.htm#ixzz4S5KU9xyJ

[21] http://www.counterpunch.org/2016/04/22/chernobyl-and-cesium-at-30/

[22] http://phys.org/news/2016-06-radioactive-cesium-fallout-tokyo-fukushima.html

[23] http://enenews.com/nasa-experts-anomalously-high-levels-polonium-found-southeastern-after-fukushima-explosions-never-recorded-before-except-during-volcanic-events-fallout-detected-mississippi-river-polonium-rel

[24] "Oldbury nuclear power station reactor 1 shut down". BBC.co.uk. 14 July 2011

[25] https://magnoxsites.com/site/oldbury?filter-taxs%5Bfpt_cat_sites%5D=15&filter-page=2&s=&community_tab=current See also http://ukinventory.nda.gov.uk/site/oldbury/

[26] Type I Error and Type II Error - Experimental Errors". explorable.com.

[27] http://alexanderhiggins.com/ny-times-large-area-of-japan-to-be-declared-indefinitely-uninhabitable-perhaps-for-decades/

[28] http://ta1.universaltelegra.netdna-cdn.com/wp-content/uploads/2016/09/fukushima.jpg

[29] https://www.yahoo.com/news/m/839cc041-6c0b-385b-bdd0-19813e199cf2/japan-doubles-cost-estimate.html

[30] http://www.mcclatchydc.com/news/nation-world/world/article73405857.html

[31] http://www.gloucestershirelive.co.uk/green-s-candidate-warns-meltdown/story-11920105-detail/story.html

[32] http://stophinkley.org/NewsPages/news060904.htm

[33] http://stophinkley.org/ChernFallout.htm

[34] http://shatteringthematrix.com/group/cropcirclesinovation/forum/topics/crop-circle-at-beggars-knoll?xg_source=activity#.WFFzhZJpwTQ

[35] http://www.bbc.co.uk/schools/gcsebitesize/science/edexcel/materials_from_earth/calcium_carbonat

[36] http://www.essentialchemicalindustry.org/chemicals/calcium-carbonate.html

[37] The Cement Sustainability Initiative: Our agenda for action, World Business Council for Sustainable Development, page 20, published 1 June 2002

[38] http://blogs.ei.columbia.edu/2012/05/09/emissions-from-the-cement-industry/

[39] I'm happy to report that I showed this summary to the chemistry prof who consulted with me and the reply that came back was "You got it!"

[40] http://www.wsj.com/articles/economics-versus-pollution-in-chinas-dirtiest-city-1410901992

[41] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Protein_dimer

[42] https://www.thieme-connect.com/products/ejournals/pdf/10.1055/s-0040-1709650.pdf

[43] https://www.medpagetoday.com/infectiousdisease/covid19/86230

[44] https://rebelem.com/covid-19-thrombosis-and-hemoglobin

[45] https://rebelem.com/covid-19-thrombosis-and-hemoglobin/

[46] https://nymag.com/intelligencer/2020/03/the-story-of-a-coronavirus-infection.html

[47] https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19958537/

[48] https://www.google.com/search?client=firefox-b-d&q=definition+epitope

[49] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cytotoxic_T_cell

[50] https://bio.libretexts.org/Bookshelves/Introductory_and_General_Biology/Book%3A_Biology_(Kimb

[51] https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/19958537/

[52] https://www.nature.com/articles/s41467-020-16638-2

[53] personal email; names withheld.

[54] personal email received.

[55] http://microbe.net/simple-guides/fact-sheet-dna-rna-protein/

[56] https://www.umassmed.edu/rti/biology/what-is-rna/

[57] https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7114086/

[58] https://www.researchgate.net/publication/339414053_COVID-2019_The_role_of_the_nsp2_and_nsp3_in_its_pathogenesisNS

[59] https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0166354217303972

[60] https://www.biorxiv.org/content/10.1101/2020.03.20.000141v1.full.pdf

[61] https://jvi.asm.org/content/83/2/1083

[62] https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0048969720317903

[63] Andrzej Joachimiak in https://www.anl.gov/article/new-coronavirus-protein-reveals-drug-target

[64] https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0048969720317903

[65] https://www.umassmed.edu/rti/biology/what-is-rna/

[66] https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/fullarticle/2770485

[67] https://ir.novavax.com/news-releases/news-release-details/novavax-initiates-covid-19-vaccine-clinical-trial-crossover

[68] http://cropcirclesdatabase.com/20120729UKwo

[69] http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread866128/pg1

[70] https://www.livescience.com/52487-carotenoids.html

[1] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vitamin_A

[2] https://www.infinitygreens.com/the-role-of-vitamins-in-your-daily-life/

[3] https://www.healthline.com/nutrition/vitamin-a-deficiency-symptoms#section4

[4] https://www.mdpi.com/2072-6643/3/4/385/htm

[5] https://www.healthline.com/nutition/vitamin-a-deficiency-symptoms#section4

[6] "Significance of vitamin A to brain function, behavior, and learning, Olson, CR & Mello C.V. doi: 10.1002/mnfr.200900246

[7] https://www.whatisepigenetics.com/vitamins-a-and-c-could-erase-epigenetic-marks-on-dna

[8] https://www.ncbi.nim.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4123103.

[9] https://www.ncbi.nim.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4123103

[10] https://www.ncbi.nim.nih.gov/pubmed/26427431

[11] http://www.ncbi.nim.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1604036/?page=1

[12] https://www.ncbi.nim.nih.gov/pubmed/12943560

[13] https://www.ncbi.nim.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3905635

[14] www.who.int/nutrition/topics/vad/en/

[15]

[16] Carol Bradford, "Poppy flowers don't last long" Aug, 2010, bradfordgarden@gmail.com

[17] http://www.cropcirclearchives.co.uk/archives/2006/2006august.html

[18] http://www.cropcirclearchives.co.uk/archives/2006/blowingstone/blowingstone2006b.html

[19] www.astronomy.com/magazine/weirdest-objects/2015/08/19-sn-2006gy

[20] https://arxiver.wordpress.com/2015/09/23whatppowers-the-3000-day-light-curve-of-sn-2006gy-heap/

[21] https://www.space.com/6638-supernova.html

[22] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Supernova

[23] https://www.quora.com/Could-a-supernova-compress-spacetime

[24] Umair Riaz, MS Engineering Design and Manufactuaing, National University of Sciences and Technology, Pakistan 2017

[25] T. Padmanabhan, "gravity and the thermodynamics of horiones" https://doi.org/10.1016/j.physrep.2004.10.003

[26] Source for graphic quotation: https://www.forbes.com/sites/startswithabang/2017/07/22/ask-ethan-could-the-fabric-of-spacetime-be-defective/#792c88b9281e

[27] https://www.seeker.com/space/astronomy/warp-in-space-time-mega-magnifies-supernova-explosion-for-hubble

[28] https://www.space.com/1976-black-hole-puts-dent-space-time.html

[29] https://www.seeker.com/space/astronomy/warp-in-space-time-mega-magnifies-supernova-explosion-for-hubble

[30] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Superluminous_supernova

[31] https://astronomynow.com/080604Secondsupernovaepointtoquarkstars.html

[32] www.astronomy.com/magazineweirdest-objects/2015/08/19-sn-2006gy

[33] https://hps.org/publicinformation/ate/q10108.html

[34] http://www.astronomy.com/magazine/weirdest-objects/2015/08/19-sn-2006gy

[35] https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/article/pair-instability-supernova/

[36] Many thanks to astrophysicist Stephen Hohs for editing the physics and astrophysics chapters and Hang Vu for reviewing the biology and chemistry chapters.

[37] https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/article/pair-instability-supernova/

[38] – https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pair_production

[39] https://wwwmpa.mpa-garching.mpg.de/~thj/popular/Collapsing_stars.html

[40] https://www.science.gov/topicpages/p/pair+instability+supernovae

[41] I wrote to three authors who had published articles on SN2006gy asking whether this massive explosion might have warped, bent, or altered the fabric of space-time. I received three different replies. One said "no," a second said "maybe" and a third said he wasn't sure.

[42] https://www.nature.com/articles/d41586-018-04601-7

[43] https://books.google.com.mx/books?id=99k-Sih_TukC&pg=PA72&lpg=PA72&dq=If+Doug+and+Dave+hoaxed+the+circles,+they+deserve+a+M

[44] http://thefederalist.com/2014/10/22/wastebook-2014-eight-absurd-government-projects-funded-with-your-money/

[45] http://www.oddee.com/item_99318.aspx

[46] http://www.colinandrews.net/Government02.html

[47] http://macclesfieldufosociety.co.uk/crop-circles/

Chapter 10: A new paradigm emerges

[1] https://blackwells.co.uk/bookshop/product/9781529393224?gC=098f6bcd4&gclid=Cj0KCQiAzsz-BRCCARIsANotFgO95EFvLX2o2DyzLMAhZWIR4WdWieLq43HrdKLt5-12D6IG9Xvkp-gaAv4QEALw_wcB

[2] http://www.goodreads.com/quotes/12799-sometimes-people-don-t-want-to-hear-the-truth-because-they

[3] http://www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Catal_Huyuk

[4] $\frac{35}{17}$ Allen, James P. (2005). The Ancient Egyptian Pyramid Texts. Society of Biblical Literature.

[5] John Bowker, Ed., Cambridge Illustrated History of Religion. UK: Cambridge Univ. Press, 2002.

[6] The Message That Comes From Everywhere: Exploring the Common Core of the Worlds Religions and Modern Science by Authors: Gary L. Beckwith

[7] In Judaism for example "Belief in the physical resurrection of the dead and the immortality of the soul have long been cardinal tenets of traditional Judaism," Geoffrey, Parrinder, World Religions: From Ancient History to the Present, NY: Facts on File, 1985, p. 402.

[8] From a recent study "85 percent of Protestants believe in life after death; 85 percent of Catholics and 74 percent of Jews. Mitchell, E with Williams D. The way of the explorer: an apollo astronauts journey through the material and myststical worlds. Second edition. Buenos Aires, Argentina: Richter Artes Graficas, 2001.

[9] www.al-islam.org/Resurrect/r5.htm

[10] Matthew 26:41.

[11] Francis Collins, Ibid., p. 23-24.

[12] verses 2:165 and again 3: 31,

[13] John 4:16

[14] The Dali Lama, An Open Heart, New York: Little Brown & Co, 2001, p. 9

[15] Jerry Kroth Psyche's Exile: Cupertino, Genotype, 2010.

[16] http://www.conservapedia.com/History_of_Atheism

[17] Kroth. Ibid

[18] https://www.quora.com/How-many-people-believe-in-God-2

[19] Psyche's Exile, Ibid.

[20] http://www.businessinsider.com/the-top-10-most-read-books-in-the-world-infographic-2012-12

[21] http://metro.co.uk/2015/07/15/the-most-popular-book-of-all-time-isnt-harry-potter-5297319/

[22] https://www.lwf.org/names-of-god

[23] https://www.amazon.com/God-Gene-Faith-Hardwired-Genes/dp/0385720319

[24] http://www.religioustolerance.org/ev_denom2.htm

[25] The Turin Papyrus, now in the Egyptian Museum in Turin, states that the first rulers of Egypt were the gods themselves, followed by demigods and finally the people it called "the followers of Horus" . Christine Hobson, The World of the Pharaohs, London: The Paul Press,1987, p.22

[26] https://www.ctbto.org/nuclear-testing/the-effects-of-nuclear-testing/general-overview-of-theeffects-of-nuclear-testing

[27] https://www.ctbto.org/nuclear-testing/the-effects-of-nuclear-testing/general-overview-of-theeffects-of-nuclear-testing/

[28] https://www.pinterest.com/pin/AdalVoj9cU2bRUdfLpByvufZYuZ7sRFSnESD-u1XUa3wDmwxZ6LngQk/

Part III: Who are they, where are they from, and why are they here?

Chapter 11: Salma Siddick and a personal epiphany

[1] https://www.collective-evolution.com/2021/04/06/they-are-simply-watching-what-we-are-up-to-margaret-mead-on-extraterrestrials/

[2] This event did not go unnoticed by debunkers, and articles appeared alleging that this was an instance of mass hysteria https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC3588562/

[3] Haines p. 350

[4] Haines, Ibid., p. 2

[1] Haines p. 356

[2] Preston Dennet, Schoolyard UFO encounters 100 true accounts, Blue Giant Books, 2019. p. 121

[3] Richard Haines, CE-5: Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind Naperville Il: Sourcebooks, 1998,p. 332-334.

[4] Dennet, ibid., p. 125.

[5] https://ufologie.patrickgross.org/htm/valensole1965.htm

[6] Dennet, ibid., p. 130

[7] Dennet, ibid., p. 140

[8] Denneti, ibid., p. 145

[9] Dennet, ibid., p. 143

[10] Richaird Haines, Ibid., pp. 335

[11] John Mack, Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens. New York: Scribner, 1994

[12] Haines, Ibid., p. 368.

[13] Haines p. 366

[14] Haines p. 382.

[15] https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ilm_fDTh7Ts

[16] Witness to Roswell, Ibid. p. 91

Chapter 12: Finding data that isn't crazy

[17] https://experts.umn.edu/en/publications/militant-agnosticism-and-the-ufo-taboo-a-call-for-reason-and-resp

[18] https://io9.gizmodo.com/when-did-the-church-accept-that-the-earth-moves-around-1295437000

[19] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_New_Inquisition

[20] http://www.cnn.com/US/9706/15/ufo.poll/

[21] https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/abs/pii/S0191886997800189

[22] Clifford Stone, Eyes Only, Kindle Edition, No publisher listed, 2011, p. 20

[23] Ibid.

[24] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_E._Mack

[25] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David_M._Jacobs

Chapter 13: Lavender fields forever: Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind

[26] https://lpetrich.org/UFOs/Close%20Encounters.xhtml

[27] Haines, ibid., p. 2

[28] Haines ibid., p. 5

[29] Haines ibis., p. 19

[30] Haines, ibid., p. 25

[31] Haines, ibid., p. 59

[32] Haines, ibid., p. 60

[33] Haines, ibid., p. 73

[34] Haines, ibid., p. 97

[35] Haines, ibid., p. 186

[36] Haines, ibid., p. 204

[37] Haines, Ibid, p. 209

[38] Haines, ibid, pp. 211-213

[39] Haines, ibid., p. 221

[40] Haines, ibid, po 245-246.

[41] Haines, ibid. p. 350

[42] Haines pp 356-358

[43] Haines, Ibid., p.367

[44] Haines, Ibid., p. 389.

[45] Haines, ibid., p. 260

[46] Haines, ibid., p. 277.

[47] Haines, ibid., p. 293

[48] Hines, ibid.,p. 318.

[49] Haines, ibid. p. 332

Chapter 14: Rainbow colored porcupines: Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind

[50] https://thepsychologist.bps.org.uk/volume-28/october-2015/close-encounters-psychological-kind

[51] https://www.amazon.com/Travis-True-Story-Walton/dp/B086QB94NY

[52] https://www.huffpost.com/entry/travis-walton-still-haunted-by-ufo_n_7119910

[53] Fire in the Sky, Paramount Pictures, 1993

[54] https://www.express.co.uk/news/weird/770774/Travis-Walton-killed-alien-abduction-brought-back-life

[55] https://www.express.co.uk/news/weird/770774/Travis-Walton-killed-alien-abduction-brought-back-life

[56] John Mack, Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens. New York: Scribner, 1994

[57] John Mack, Abduction, 1998, location 133

[58] Mack, Passport, ibid. p. 30

[59] John Mack, Passport to the Cosmos, Guilford Press, 1999.

[60] Mack, ibid. p. 16.

[61] Ibid.

[62] Mack, ibid., p. 19

[63] Mack, ibid, p. 101

[64] Mack, ibid. p. 271

[65] Mack, ibid., p. 119

[66] Mack, ibid. p. 257

[67] Jacobs, The Threat, p. 19

[68] Jacobs, ibid.

[69] Jacobs, Secret Life. p. 81

[70] Jacobs, ibid, p. 87

[71] Jacobs, ibid, p. 317

[72] Jacobs, ibid. p. 87

[73] https://www.amazon.com/dp/B01MDNAEUG/ref=dp-kindle-redirect?_encoding=UTF8&btkr=1

[74] Jacobs, ibid., p. 97, and 107

[75] Jacobs, ibis. P. 97

[76] Jacobs ibid. pp. 309-310

[77] Jacobs ibis. P. 93

[78] Jacobs, ibid. p. 19

[79] Jacobs, ibid. p. 60.

[80] Jacobs, Threat, p. 89

[81] Jacobs, ibid., p. 93

[82] Jacobs, ibid., p. 225

[83] Jacobs, Threat, p. 220

[84] Ibid., p. 261

[85] Ibid., p. 265.

[86] Ibid., p. 301

[87] Ibid., p. 11

[88] Jacobs, Threat, p. 108

[89] Jacobs, ibid, p. 317

[90] https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/13546800244000058

[91] https://spectrum.library.concordia.ca/525

[92] The Search for Bridey Murphy, Morey Bernstein and William Barker, Doubleday, 1956

[93] https://rmanetwork.com/blog/birth-history-ivf/

[94] https://www.history.com/this-day-in-history/first-successful-cloning-of-a-mammal

[95] https://www.theguardian.com/science/2021/mar/17/scientists-form-human-cell-clumps-that-act-like-early-stage-embryos

[96] Jacobs, Threat, ibid. p. 142

[97] https://ufocasebook.com/pdf/abductionexperience.pdf

[98] https://www.ft.com/content/eb5d7cca-155d-11e7-b0c1-37e417ee6c76

[99] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Better_Angels_of_Our_Nature

[100] Preston Dennett, Schoolyard UFO Encounters: 100 true accoutns 2019, Blue Giant Books, p. 209-211

[101] https://www.epa.gov/ghgemissions/global-greenhouse-gas-emissions-data

Chapter 15: So what, exactly, are they trying to say?

[102] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arecibo_message

[103] Griffin, Andrew (2018-11-16). "Arecibo message: What happened when people claimed aliens contacted them – and why we might never want to". The Independent. London. Retrieved 2019-11-18. See also "¤ circlemakers ¤" Top of the crops 2001 (circlemakers.org/totc2001.html) See also https://web.archive.org/web/20041013062350/http://seti.org/general/ao_message_crop.html

[104] https://info-quest.org/documents/The%20Chilbolton%20Crop%20Glyphs%20-%20A%20Message%20Finally%20Received%20-%20In%20Answer%20to%20Carl%20Sagan.htm See also Brian Crissy http://tontonbruno.free.fr/etrange/Chilbolton%20Code%20Analysis.html

[105] Ibid.

[106] http://www.cropcircleconnector.com/articles20172018/22102019/22102019.html

[107] http://www.cropcircleconnector.com/articles20172018/22102019/22102019.html

Chapter 16: From the dark ages to the age of enlightenment

[108] https://erietigertimes.com/1685/uncategorized/18-ridiculous-things-the-federal-government-has-funded/

Acknowledgments

[109] Norman O. Brown, Love's Body, Norton, 1966